69

DISTURBANCES IN BANGALORE CITY
JULY 1928

KSA LIBRARY, B'lore
B001969
347.06 CR,1928
II 24

EVIDENCE

GIVEN BEFORE

THE COMMITTEE OF ENQUIRY

APPOINTED BY THE

GOVERNMENT OF HIS HIGHNESS THE MAHARAJA OF MYSORE.

Karnataka State Archive
(Departmental Library)
Accession No. 1969
Date.....

VOL. II B

BANGALORE:
PRINTED AT THE GOVERNMENT PRESS
1928

J; 48.-BAN'N28"4
N28;2B
(B) 1969

69

Karnataka State Archives,
(Departmental Library)
ಕರ್ನಾಟಕ ರಾಜ್ಯ ದಾಖಲಾತಿ
(ಇಲಾಖಾ ಗ್ರಂಥಾಲಯ)
ಪತ್ರಿಟ್ಟಿ ಕ್ರಮಾಂಕ Accession No. B2
ದಿನಾಂಕ Date.....
1969

DISTURBANCES IN BANGALORE CITY
JULY 1928

EVIDENCE

GIVEN BEFORE

THE COMMITTEE OF ENQUIRY

APPOINTED BY THE

GOVERNMENT OF HIS HIGHNESS THE
MAHARAJA OF MYSORE

Karnataka State Archives,
(Departmental Library)
ಕರ್ನಾಟಕ ರಾಜ್ಯ ಪತ್ರಾಗಾರ 1969
(ಇಲಾಖಾ ಗ್ರಂಥಾಲಯ)
ಪ್ರಾಪ್ತಿ ಕ್ರಮಾಂಕ Accession No. 13
ದಿನಾಂಕ Date.....

VOL. II B

BANGALORE:
PRINTED AT THE GOVERNMENT PRESS
1928

Karnataka State Archives,
(Departmental Library)
ಕರ್ನಾಟಕ ರಾಜ್ಯ ದಾಖಲೆಗಳು
(ಇಲಾಖಾ ಗ್ರಂಥಾಲಯ)
ಪತ್ರಿಕೆ ಕ್ರಮಾಂಕ Accession No. 1969
ದಿನಾಂಕ Date.....

CONTENTS.

VOLUME IIB.

ELEVENTH DAY.—Thursday, the 27th September 1928.

	PAGES
Evidence of Mr. S. Shamanna, *Comptroller to the Government of Mysore*	422–428
Do „ N. S. Subba Rao, *Director of Public Instruction in Mysore*	428–441
Do Visvanathiah, *Student, Aryavidya Patasala, Balepet*	441–447
Do K. S. Devapal, *Student, Aryavidya Patasala, Balepet*	447–450
Do Mariappa, *Police Constable*	450–453
Do Kempaiya, *Police Constable*	453–455
Do Lakshmana Iyer, *C. I. D. Sergeant*	455–460

TWELFTH DAY.—Monday, the 1st October 1928.

Evidence of Khan Bahadur Mahomed Abbas Khan, *Timber Merchant, Bangalore* ..	461–493

THIRTEENTH DAY.—Tuesday, the 2nd October 1928.

Evidence of Khan Bahadur Mahomed Abbas Khan (*contd.*)	494–500
Do Mr. Ramaswami, *Compositor, Government Press*	500–503
Do „ G. B. Heblikar, *Deputy Commissioner and District Magistrate, Bangalore District.* ..	503–531

FOURTEENTH DAY.—Wednesday, the 3rd October 1928.

Evidence of Mr. S. Hiriannaiya, *Inspector-General of Police in Mysore*	532–578

FIFTEENTH DAY.—Thursday, the 4th October 1928.

Evidence of Mr. G. B. Heblikar (*contd.*)	579–614
Do „ B. K. Garudachar, *Municipal Councillor, Bangalore City*	615–623

SIXTEENTH DAY.—Monday, the 8th October 1928.

Chairman's Statement to the Public	624
Evidence of Mr. M. Seetharama Sastry, *Editor of the Veera-kesari, Bangalore*	624–654
Do Peer Sab, *Municipal Servant*	654–658

SEVENTEENTH DAY.—Tuesday, the 9th October 1928.

Evidence of Lt.-Col. C. R. H. P. Landon, C.B.E., D.S.O., *Chief Commandant, Mysore State Troops.*	659–671
Do Mr. Khaja Khader Sheriff, *Member of the Bangalore District Board* ..	671–680
Do Lt. Mir Turab Ali, *Squadron Commander, Mysore Lancers*	680–686

EIGHTEENTH DAY.—Wednesday, the 10th October 1928.

Evidence of Mr. B. Abdur Rahmon, *President, Bangalore District Board*	687–704
Do „ M. S. Linge Gowda, *Member, Mysore Representative Assembly* ..	704–708
Do „ Mahomed Hayath, *Cloth Merchant, Chickpet*	708–709
Do „ Majeed Khan, *Clerk, Mysore Infantry*	709–712

NINETEENTH DAY.—Thursday, the 11th October 1928.

Evidence of Mr. S. Venkatapathiah, *Advocate, Bangalore*	713–725
Do *Raja Sabhabhushana Diwan Bahadur* Sir K. P. Puttanna Chetty, Kt., C.I.E.	725–751
Do „ Pyarilal, *Manager, Anandabhavan Hotel, Bangalore*	751–752
Do „ D. V. Gundappa, *Journalist, and Member, Mysore Legislative Council* ..	752–758

TWENTIETH DAY.—Monday, the 15th October 1928.

		PAGES
Evidence of Mr.	T. Abdul Khudus, *Head-master, Model Urdu Middle School, Bangalore*	759–765
Do	„ M. B. Meccai, *Assistant Master, Government Model Urdu Middle School, Bangalore.*	765–773
Do	„ Belur Srinivasa Iyengar, *Advocate, Bangalore*	773–779
Do	„ Lieut. P. Basavaraj Urs, *Squadron Officer, Mysore Lancers*	779–786
Do	„ S. Venkatapathiah, (*contd.*)	786–793
Do	„ K. Mahomed Hussein, *Retired Assistant Superintendent of Police* ..	793–797
Do	„ K. Shamanna, *Advocate, Bangalore*	797–809

Karnataka State Archives,
(Departmental Library) (B)
ಕರ್ನಾಟಕ ರಾಜ್ಯ ದಾಖಲೆಗಳು
(ಇಲಾಖಾ ಗ್ರಂಥಾಲಯ)
ಪುಸ್ತಕ ಸಂಖ್ಯೆ Accession No. 1959
ದಿನಾಂಕ Date.....

ELEVENTH DAY—THURSDAY, THE 27th SEPTEMBER 1928.

The Committee assembled at 11-20 A.M. all the Members being present except Mr. Ralph Nye.

38TH WITNESS.—MR. S. SHAMANNA.

(*Comptroller to the Government of His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore.*)

Chairman—

Q.—You are Mr. S. Shamanna, Comptroller to the Government of Mysore ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Chinnaswami who gave evidence before us is your chauffeur ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did he first tell you that he had been carried into Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—He told me the very next morning, *i.e.*, 31st July, 1928.

Q.—At what time ?

A.—At about 7 o'clock.

Q.—Would you kindly repeat in a few words what he said ?

A.—He said that, on the previous evening he was going near the Market Police Station, where Mr. Ganesha Iyer of the Survey of India Department, asked him whether he would go and bring his motor car, which had been left somewhere near the Sultanpet Middle School.

Q.—Do you happen to know why the motor car was left there ?

A.—It appears Mr. Ganesha Iyer had gone there for sight-seeing, but got frightened and ran away, leaving the motor car there. Then he thought of the motor car. This man was near the Police Station. Mr. Ganesha Iyer said : " Will you go and bring the car ?" My chauffeur agreed, took the number of the motor car and went there. He wanted to start it, but received blows on the head and fell down. He was taken into Mr. Abbas Khan's house, where he saw three or four Muhammadans some of whom had knives and sticks. They threatened him and he got frightened. It appears they said : " This will be number five." He was in mortal fear. They tried to take him to the upper storey. It was dark, and they switched on the light. He said he would not go there. He heard a peculiar, hard breathing of people, as if their throats were cut ; he heard some gurgling noise. He said that he therefore refused to go to the upper storey, and that he struggled and finally appealed to Mr. Abbas Khan. He said that he represented to Mr. Abbas Khan that he was once working under him. Chinnaswami also told me that Mr. Abbas Khan replied to him that he need not be afraid for his life. He allowed the chauffeur to remain in a corner, and also gave him some water to drink. He saw some Military officer and the Assistant Superintendent of Police coming there some time later. He wanted to go away. The people about him said : " No, no ; wait, wait." Afterwards it appears these officers came there and enquired : "Where is the driver ? " Then he said : " I am here," and jumped out, and was then taken away to the hospital.

Q.—How did they know that the chauffeur was inside ?

A.—Mr. Ganesha Iyer told them, probably, that the chauffeur went away, and did not come back. It appears that when the Military officer and other people came there and asked where the driver was, this man jumped out. The next morning he came to me. He had tied a piece of cloth over his head, and so I asked him whether he could drive. He said he could. I went round to some places and also, went near the Market Police Station. I saw the Assistant Superintendent of Police and Mr. Thammaji Rao there and told them : " Here is a man who says he received blows yesterday ; you had better take down or listen to, what he says ; at the worst it will be an interesting story." I asked him to go inside and tell them what he knew. I was under the impression that they had taken down what he stated. I did not want to make frequent enquiries of him, because I thought it was not desirable to do so. I thought that curiosity should not be indulged in. Yesterday, I learnt that they merely asked him one or two questions and said that he might leave his

address there, but did not take down his statement. They said, it appears, that they would send for him, if they wanted him. I sent him inside and continued talking with some friends outside.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Was it to the Assistant Superintendent of Police that you sent him ?

A.—To the Assistant Superintendent of Police and to Mr. Thammaji Rao. I did not want to tell other people about it and make an unnecessary fuss.

Chairman—

Q.—How long has this chauffeur been in your service ?

A.—For about two years.

Q.—Can you tell us what you think about the honesty of the man ? Is he generally truthful ?

A.—He is generally truthful. He is a very spirited man. He has not told me any lies. He is punctual. I have had no complaint against him.

Chairman—

That is a thing in his favour !

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—At what hour did he come to you, on the 31st morning ?

A.—At about 7 o'clock.

Q.—You spoke to him when he was alone ?

A.—No. My children came and told me : " It appears our chauffeur also received blows near the school ; he is tying a cloth round his head." I asked him what it was, and I have already narrated what he said.

Q.—Did you meet Mr. Ganesha Iyer also that day ?

A.—I do not think I met him that day. I must have seen him some days later.

Q.—About a week later ? I just want to know when you met him exactly, and if you asked him whether the chauffeur had told Mr. Ganesha Iyer that night, about his having seen four boys, or four bodies, in Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

A.—I never discussed these matters with Mr. Ganesha Iyer. I do not think the chauffeur would have said anything, because he was taken away to the hospital.

Q.—Did Mr. Ganesha Iyer tell you anything ?

A.—No. I merely asked him whether he sent the chauffeur to fetch his motor car. He said : " Yes".

Q.—Did you not ask Mr. Ganesha Iyer in order to satisfy yourself ?

A.—I do not remember if I discussed all these matters with him at all.

Q.—You did not ask him ?

A.—It was none of my concern.

Q.—Did the chauffeur tell you that the boys were covered up with a cloth ?

A.—He said that they were all covered up.

Q.—Did he tell you that he saw any blood-stains ?

A.—I do not remember ; he said that they threatened him, and that some of the people had knives in their hands.

Chairman—

Q.—He has told us that one man had a knife in his hand, and that it was stained with blood.

A.—He did not expressly say that he saw blood-stains ; he said that there were some people with knives.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did he say that he saw one man with a knife, or did he say that he saw many men with knives ? Did he use the singular number or the plural ?

A.—I cannot recollect : he must have said that people with knives and sticks came to threaten him and that he was in mortal fear.

Q.—Did he say that he saw blood-stains on the floor ?

A.—He did not say so.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You said that you had told the Assistant Superintendent of Police and Mr. Thammaji Rao about your driver having been beaten, while they were standing in front of the Market Police Station ?

A.—Many people were there ; they were also there.

Q.—Did both the Assistant Superintendent of Police and Mr. Thammaji Rao go with Chinnaswami inside the Police Station?

A.—That is my impression : I did not want to go inside, and so, I told them both to hear whatever he had got to say.

Q.—Did you say anything about this matter to the higher officers, such as the Deputy Commissioner or the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—I did not meet any of the higher officers. But I told the Inspector-General about it the next Sunday, because I was not quite sure whether it had reached his ears. I thought it might be helpful to him. I informed him of all this, and said : "Please take it for what it is worth." He said : "Mr. Machia will make enquiries ; let the man go and give his statement before him."

Q.—As regards the incident near the Public Offices, one version is that you saw something about the Lancers' doings. Did you notice any excesses committed by the *sowars* ?

A.—The propriety of the actions of the Lancers is a matter of personal view.

Q.—Did you see any *sowars* actually using the lances ?

A.—Yes. They were thrusting the lances at the boys. At first I thought it was a very serious matter and that several boys might have been injured, especially when I saw boys being carried in the crowd. That very evening I went to the hospital to see whether any of my own boys were mixed up with the affair. There I learnt that there was nothing very serious. So, I thought that the lancing near the Public Offices must have been a mere make-believe. If they did want to lance, they could have lanced hundreds of people.

Q.—I want to know whether you directly, with your own eyes, saw Lancers actually holding lances in the horizontal position.

A.—Yes ; that I saw.

Q.—How many were holding lances in that position ?

A.—All of them were holding the lances in that position. About 20 horses came in a line in front, and about 20 more followed them. They came at a terrible speed at the boys, and such of the latter as could run, ran away, but some of them got hemmed in on all sides. It was a small area, and the boys had to crowd together. They tumbled down, one over the other, and the Lancers were thrusting at them.

Q.—Did you clearly see any of the lances actually touching the boys ?

A.—They might have touched ; from that distance I could not see the lances actually touching the boys.

Q.—We do not want "might have's" ; we want actualities.

A.—That, the doctors will say. Two boys were actually carried away from the midst of the crowd ; whether they were lanced or merely trampled upon, I do not know.

Q.—With your own eyes you saw, or you did not see, or you do not remember : only these three answers are possible. Is that not so ?

A.—At that distance, I could not distinguish whether the boys were actually lanced.

Q.—You could not see whether any of the lances came in contact with the boys ?

A.—It was not possible to see.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Did your chauffeur tell you whether, when he went inside Mr. Abbas Khan's house, somebody came down from the upper floor holding knives stained with blood ?

A.—I do not remember his having told me so.

Q.—Did he tell you that two or three persons told him to go upper floor, and when he refused they carried him there ?

A.—He told me that they tried to carry him.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—He never told you that he was actually carried ?

A.—He told me so ; and he also informed me that he struggled and fell down from the upper floor.

Q.—Did he tell you that, after going to the upper storey he saw four people and then got frightened, or that before ascending he fell down ?

A.—On going to the upper storey, he thought that something would be done with him, also, and so, he struggled and fell down.

Q.—Did he tell you that he saw four people lying flat on the floor in the upper floor ?

A.—He said that it was dark in the upper floor, and after carrying him, there they switched on the light. He saw the bodies, and then struggled and came down.

Q.—So, he was taken to the upper floor ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did he tell you that somebody was washing the floor, as it had been stained with blood ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did he tell you that somebody bandaged a piece of cloth taken from a *langa* round his head ?

A.—I do not remember that ; I remember his telling me that somebody gave him water.

Q.—Did he tell you that Mr. Abbas Khan gave *lathis* and sticks to people, asking them to keep them outside ?

A.—I do not know if he told me that.

Q.—Did he tell you that the Assistant Superintendent of Police and a Military officer took him away in a motor car ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then, who put him in the motor car ?

A.—I did not ask him.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—I understand that he only heard the noise from the upper floor ?

A.—That is what he said first. I asked him : "Did you see anybody ?" At first he said he only heard the noise. Then he said that he also saw the boys. That statement came subsequent to the first.

Q.—Did not your curiosity prompt you to ask him in what condition those boys were ?

A.—All he said was that he could not see clearly, as they were all covered up with cloth, and that he himself was struggling to come down.

Q.—Were they boys or men ? What did he say ?

A.—He said they were all school boys.

Q.—Did he see their faces, or how they were lying ?

A.—He said they were covered up and he could not see further ; he had only a glimpse, got frightened and tumbled down.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Your name is Mr. Shamanna Iyer ?

A.—My full name is Shamanna.

Q.—At a particular place the chauffeur was available and Mr. Ganesha Iyer sent him ; did he tell you so ?

A.—The chauffeur takes the motor car to my house by 6 o'clock in the evening, usually. That day also he took the car to my house as usual and then went out for sight-seeing. Mr. Ganesha Iyer, who is close by and who knows him, might have asked him to fetch his motor car that day.

Q.—When the chauffeur was examined before the Additional District Magistrate, he said at first that he heard from the upper storey a sound peculiar to one whose throat is cut, and later on, he said that he saw four boys lying there covered with a cloth. Just now, you said that he did not tell you that the boys were covered with a cloth, and that he told you that when he was taken to the upper floor he struggled and came down to the ground floor ; again,

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

you say that he changed his story. You are a responsible officer of high status and a very highly educated gentleman. What impression did the conflicting statements of the chauffeur leave on your mind ?

A.—They are not exactly conflicting. He made one statement and developed it a bit. He was in a very highly excited condition. He was in dread for his life and he was in mortal fear. He must have had just a glimpse at the room in the upper floor. How much he could visualize there, and how he could express it, is very difficult to say. In these days, everything is topsy-turvy. Three months ago, if anybody had said that Bangalore would have been like this, one would have laughed at him as a mad man. You cannot say why this change has come about. Besides, whatever I heard, I have stated here.

Q.—So, you did not cross-examine him ?

A.—I did not discuss the matter over much with him. I thought it would not be advisable for me to discuss it with him.

Q.—You said that you were present at the time, when the students were making *galata* near the Public Offices.

A.—Yes ; they were standing and moving about.

Q.—Were they not pelting stones ?

A.—I did not see it.

Q.—Were they not making noise ?

A.—Not much noise.

Q.—What was the number of the students ?

A.—They were fairly numerous.

Q.—About 5,000, or 2,000 or 1,000 ?

A.—There might have been about 2,000.

Q.—Where were you standing ?

A.—In the upper floor verandah on the southern side of the Public Offices.

Q.—Not on the ground floor ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you not come to know why the *sowars* were chasing them ?

A.—Probably they were trying to disperse them.

Q.—Did you come out to see *tamash*, or because you could not go on with your work in the office ?

A.—There were some officials working in their rooms. Others wanted to see what was going on, and so, they came out. Some thought that, if they went and saw, they would be cited as witnesses and, therefore, stuck to their rooms. In fact, some of my friends said : " If I go and see, somebody may ask me to depose afterwards. I would rather stick to my room." They said so, and I asked them : " How can you work when all this is going on ? "

Q.—So, you were curious, and came out ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami.—It is strange that you were so very curious to witness these occurrences, whereas, when your own chauffeur told you more serious things, you were not curious enough to make enquiries with a view to ascertain the details ! It did not strike you as a very peculiar piece of evidence, or that you should take down the statement made by him in your presence.

Chairman—

Q.—That is the chauffeur's own evidence.

A.—In the Public Offices, I could not get even standing space. I was not the only man who was curious about it.

Q.—Who were all those who were standing there ?

A.—The whole verandah was full.

Q.—Can you remember anybody who was there ?

A.—Mr. T. C. Palaniswami was there ; Mr. Madangopalraj Urs was there. The whole verandah was full. There were some lawyers, also.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Did you see any Judges of the Chief Court there ?

A.—The verandah was so full that I could not get even standing space.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—When all this was going on, is it a fact that you felt very much for the boys, and said that it was going bad with them ?

A.—I said it was going bad for everybody. That was my personal idea.

Q.—You were in sympathy with the movement ?

A.—I know nothing about the movement.

Q.—What do you think of the conduct of the boys or crowds near the Public Offices ?

A.—I was wondering why the Military force came and chased the boys. Somebody said : " You must have seen how rowdy the boys were when they were at the Dewan's residence, and how turbulent they were there." I did not know it, and that is why I could not understand the attitude of the Military force.

Q.—Your statement shows that you did not take much interest in what the chauffeur told you, and that you were not sufficiently curious to make enquiries and to know the details from him.

A.—I thought my business ended, when I took him to the Police Station and asked the police to take down his statement. I did not want to interfere too much in the matter, because even that would be liable to be misunderstood. His first statement I wanted to hear, because my children said that he was beaten and had a bandage round his head. I was under the impression that the police had taken down his statement. Afterwards, he went to Mr. Machia also, and I had nothing more to do with it.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Did not Chinnaswami tell you that a statement was taken from him by the Inspector-General of Police himself, on a subsequent day ?

A.—I never discussed these matters with him again.

Q.—Did he not come and tell you of his own accord ?

A.—I do not remember his having told me that.

Q.—Did he produce any certificate from Mr. Abbas Khan when he joined service under you ?

A.—No ; he produced the one given to him by Mr. Shama Rao.

Q.—Was it not immediately after leaving service under Mr. Abbas Khan that he joined service under you ?

A.—No. He said his previous master was Mr. Shama Rao, for about two years.

Q.—Were any officials stationed near the Public Offices to prevent the boys from coming to the upper storey ?

A.—That was in the ground floor. I was in the upper floor. Some policemen were stationed there, but not officials. There was the Assistant Superintendent of Police, and there were also Sepoys, who were standing there, probably, to prevent people from going up.

Q.—I mean clerks and others ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—Did any members of your staff speak ill of the Government, for having called in the Military force, and did they say that it was unnecessary ?

A.—To anybody who had not heard of the previous incidents, the presence of the Lancers would have been quite unaccountable. People were saying that, with a few kind words, the boys could have been induced to disperse. None of us knew anything of what had happened earlier.

Q.—At any rate, some of the officials spoke condemning the action of the Government. Is it not so ?

A.—They said : " Whose action this is we do not know." Some of us said that it was unnecessary to have called in the Military force to disperse boys.

Q.—Did they say it was silly on the part of the Government to have called in the Military force ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Did not Mr. Palaniswami appeal to you about the remarks made by some of your officials ?

A.—Why should he appeal to me ? No such thing occurred.

Q.—You do not remember any such thing. Is it so ?

A.—I did not hear anything of the sort.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Nothing passed between yourself and Mr. Palaniswami about the remarks passed by some of your officials ?

A.—Nothing.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (*Put by* Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—What was the nature of the wounds inflicted on the boys near the Public Offices ?

A.—Doctors would be in a better position to say that. I did not see the injuries myself.

Q.—To your knowledge, did the activities of the boys prevent you or your brother officers from going on with your work, apart from voluntarily going out on account of compassion ?

A.—For example, people on the eastern side of the building could go on with their work ; there was no disturbance at all there. Probably there might have been too much disturbance in the ground floor.

Q.—On the western side ?

A.—There might have been some disturbance there also. But in the upper floor, particularly the eastern side, I did not see much disturbance.

Q.—Is it not the duty of a police officer to reduce to writing such important statements as the one given by chauffeur Chinnaswami ?

A.—Probably they thought they would do it later. They seem to have said : "Let us know your address ; we shall send for you later and take your statement." It was not, perhaps, considered necessary to take it down immediately.

Chairman—

Q.—Had you anything to do with the Police Department at any stage of your official career ?

A.—No ; I was a Magistrate for some time.

37TH WITNESS.—MR. N. S. SUBBA RAO.

(Director of Public Instruction in Mysore.)

(Continued in public).

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You said that you went to the School on the 15th June, 1928, and issued some orders. Will you tell us all that you did subsequently ? You may narrate it briefly. You may tell us what instructions you gave to the Head-master, and why you did not issue instructions earlier. You may also give us the whole thing in chronological order.

A.—I have given it in the written statement. May I read that portion of the report relating to the happenings on the 15th June ?

Q.—I think you will do well to read it, because the statement will not go into the proceedings in full.

A.—I shall read out the first part of my report, and stop there to answer any further questions :

"I visited the Sultanpet Middle school on the 15th June in the morning, partly to make enquiries about certain disturbances near the school which had been reported to me, and partly because I came to know that a temple-like structure was in the course of construction in the school compound. On going to the school, I saw that a niche with apertures at the sides for the lights had been put up on the pedestal on which the image of Ganesha used to rest. I learnt that it was further contemplated to add doors to the structure, and place slabs in front for breaking cocoanuts, etc. The image was not on the pedestal and I learnt from the Head-master that prior to the work of construction, it had been removed by the boys into one of the class rooms. He also told me that the structure had been put up without his knowledge during the summer

holidays, by the contractor who was in charge of the annual repairs. I told the Head-master not to allow any further additions to the structure, and added that the image should continue to be kept inside the building, until I was able to issue final orders after full consideration of all the facts. He was accordingly asked to ascertain the previous history of the image in the school so far as he could, and send a report. My instruction as regards the immediate treatment of the image was that it might be kept prominently in one of the class rooms. I also gave directions that some other images which I saw lying about should be placed inside the building.

" My reasons for giving the above instructions were :

(*a*) The image was, to the best of my knowledge, neither consecrated nor an object of regular worship. Before allowing its permanent installation on the pedestal within the niche, I considered it necessary to consult the Government regarding the desirability of allowing anything like a permanent institution for denominational worship within the precincts of a Government building in which a public school meant for all communities was held.

(*b*) Consultations with Government—after all necessary information was collected—seemed desirable also in view of the mixed character of the population of the area, and especially of the presence of the Urdu Middle School in the neighbourhood, the students of which were in the habit of using the grounds of the Middle School as a passage.

"For these two reasons, I felt that no steps should be taken which could not be retraced without difficulties. Hence the stopping of further additions to the structure and the retention of the image inside the building, instead of allowing it to be brought back to the transformed pedestal.

" 2. From the 15th June, 1928, to the 21st July, 1928 : The events during this period are :

(*i*) The first report sent from the Head-master of the Sultanpet Middle School, on the 14th June, 1928 ;

(*ii*) The call of Mr. V. S. Narayana Rao, Journalist, to ascertain the facts relating to my orders ;

(*iii*) Articles in the *Veera-kesari* criticising my action ;

(*iv*) 21st June 1928 : Meeting with the President, City Municipal Council and the Municipal Commissioner to visit the proposed site for the Maratha Primary School in the Santhusapet, which led quite incidentally to a visit to the Urdu Middle School and to our passing through the Middle School ;

(*v*) letter from Mr. Sharma, editor of the *Visva-karnataka* on the 29th June, 1928, asking me for information, and my reply dated 1st July, 1928, expressing my inability to furnish any information direct to the Press ;

(*vi*) instructions to the Head-master of the Sultanpet School, in view of the complaints in the papers, to see that the image was kept in a prominent place and the boys were allowed access to it (some time in July) ;

(*vii*) 13th July, 1928. A report from the Headmaster, Sultanpet Middle School, enclosing a letter from Mr. H. P. Krishna Rao, one of his predecessors, and promising a further report."

(Here the witness read out relevant portions from the Head-master's report, which were as follows :—

"I beg most respectfully to submit that, in due obedience to your orders on the morning of the 15th June, 1928, when you kindly visited the School, I issued instructions to the students and to the class-teachers to stop any further developments in setting up the image of god Ganesha in the premises of the School until further instructions, and I have duly removed all other images that were set against the walls of the school into a room in the school." " Regarding your kind orders to submit a detailed report, I beg to submit that I have asked for reports from my predecessors as to how, when and by whom, the image of god Ganesha was brought into the premises and installed there. On receipt of the reports, I shall duly submit a consolidated report in the matter for your kind perusal and orders.")

(The witness then read out relevant portions from the report of Mr. H. P. Krishna Rao.)

Chairman—

Q.—Does Mr. H. P. Krishna Rao state how long the idols have been lying there ?

A.—He does not. So, I wrote to Mr. M. Srinivasa Rao, the retired Circle-Inspector, and he says that in his time there was a small image of Ganesha inside, and not outside.

Q.—And that small image has grown since. Has it ?

A.—He says the Ganesha idol was there even in 1886. And in the nineties, I remember to have seen some image there.

Q.—Did you identify this image as the old one you had seen before ?

A.—I cannot say. My recollection is that the pedestal was high ; but people say it was never very high. Mr. Krishna Rao says that in 1921, when he assumed charge, it was not there in the niche but in the Hall, and that he had it removed outside. The *badami* tree was planted by him to serve as a background to the Ganesha idol. He adds that he did it more to give an aesthetic aspect rather than to give it any religious turn, and that the whole compound, with the several plants looked like a miniature garden.

The second episode in those five weeks was a call from a journalist, Mr. V. S. Narayana Rao.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—On what date ?

A.—I am sorry I do not remember the exact date. It was between the 15th June and the 10th July. I think he came as a correspondent of the *Veera-kesari*. I did not know it then. I took him to be merely a journalist, and the son of Mr. Sanjiva Rao. He questioned me as to whether a certain gentleman gave me inspiration, and I answered "No." He argued with me as to why it should not be allowed to stay in the same place. I said that, for one thing, I did not want to convert a public school meant for all communities into a temple. I had no idea then that all this talk would figure in the papers. He began to argue with me; possibly, I might have been a little curt. I might have said " Do not argue with me"....

Q.—Did he speak to you on his own behalf ?

A.—He came to me as a journalist. I do not remember distinctly, from the way he came to me, whether he interviewed me as a representative of the *Veera-kesari*.

Q.—Did you not read a report of the interview in that paper ?

A.—No. A certain gentleman asked me about a note of my interview with the representative of the *Veera-kesari*, but I never saw the paper itself.

Q.—You may now continue.

A.—About the 21st June last, when the Legislative Council was sitting, I fixed up a site inspection on a correspondence with the local Municipality about finding a site for the Marathi Primary School in Santhusapet. The file was pending for the past four or five years. I wanted to settle the question, and wrote to the Municipal Council and to Mr. Abbas Khan himself to fix a day for the inspection of the site.

Q.—Has it been selected now ?

A.—Not yet. They had given a certain site ; but the people of the locality complained that there was cramping even for lung space, and so, it is pending. I got a letter on the 13th June, saying that the President, the Commissioner, and the Engineer would meet me for the inspection on the 21st. On that day, as it happened to be the time when the Legislative Council was in session, I was on the spot punctually. But Mr. Abbas Khan had not come. Not knowing how events would turn out afterwards, I told Mr. Machia :—"I am in a hurry to go to the Council. I must go to my house, have my food and be at the meeting by 12 noon. Shall we go to Mr. Abbas Khan's house and fetch him ?" He said "Yes". Mr. Machia, the Engineer, and myself went to his house. After a few minutes Mr. Abbas Khan came out. None of us went into his house. Instead of getting into the motor car, Mr. Abbas Khan said:—"Now that you are here, we will get into the Urdu School." At the same time, I saw the Overseer of my office passing, and he got down on seeing me and accompanied me. We went to the Urdu School through the A.V. School compound.

Then he said the classes were cramped for want of room ; he wanted certain stuffs to be cleared, etc., and we came back by the same way. The newly constructed structure of the niche attracted my notice, and I asked my Overseer as to who gave permission for its improvement. He replied :—"The estimates for annual repairs do not come to us. We must ask the Engineer." At that point Mr. Abbas Khan asked him : " Are you not responsible for this ? You ought to have known about this." The Overseer said "I am not, and I do not deal with this matter." I did not like Mr. Abbas Khan interfering with my subordinate. I said :—"Do not trouble about the matter. I shall enquire." Then we went to the Santhusapet, inspected certain sites and returned. I have narrated this fully, because there is a suspicion that, on account of our having been together that day in the Sultanpet School, I got the idea from Mr. Abbas Khan about the idol. I can say most distinctly that, apart from this happening I did not, either before or after, get the idea from Mr. Abbas Khan in this affair, either orally or in writing, directly or indirectly.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did he not call at your office for an interview ?

A.—It is not true. Except for what happened on that day, at no time did I get any idea either in writing or by word of mouth that he wanted the idol to be removed.

The next thing in the sequence is that Mr. T. T. Sharma wrote me a letter asking for information, as there was much excitement among the people about the non-restoration of the idol.

Q.—Have you got a copy of that letter ? If so, you may give that, also, along with the letters of Mr. H. P. Krishna Rao and others.

A.—Yes, Sir.

I pointed out to him that being a Government servant, I could not give the information he wanted. I believe he wrote to the Government in the matter. I do not think any other papers took up the matter at this stage, excepting for a short note of my interview that was published in the *Veera-kesari*. That is my recollection. No outside papers took it up. However, since one paper took it up seriously, I asked the Overseer to go and tell the Head-master that people were complaining that the idol had been thrown in a corner, and to ask him to keep it prominently in the room for worship by the boys, if they so desired. Later on, I heard he did so, and I heard also from the District Educational Officer that he saw flowers being offered to the idol by the boys. So, I believed that the boys were given free access to it, and that they were worshipping it.

Q.—Did you not hear that the room was kept locked ?

A.—That is what I read in the newspapers. Then I wrote to the Head-master and got a reply that the boys could, at any time they liked, go and see the image. He said, further, that at their instance it was put in that room, because it had been newly painted and the boys were afraid that the paint would come off if disturbed before it was dry.

From this period up till the 21st of July, no representation of any kind was made to me either by the students, or their parents or guardians, or the public leaders, except for the call of Mr. V. S. Narayana Rao and the letter of Mr. Sharma.

(At this stage the letter was read out by the witness.)

Therefore, I attached no significance to the attacks in the papers, and I did not in the least imagine that my action would become an occasion for communal disquiet. If I had noticed any sign of misunderstanding on the part of the students as regards the action taken, I should certainly have seen them, and their parents if necessary, and explained to them the object of the action and satisfied them that no harm or insult was intended.

Q.—Did you not receive any other letter from any public men ?

A.—I have said that I have had no other letter. I searched my office carefully, and I can say that I have not got any. But my recollection is that I might have received one anonymous letter. I cannot lay my hands on it now. I keep all

such letters carefully in my box. But I must say I did get an anonymous letter in the matter. Except for that, there was no other communication. So much for what occurred up to the 21st July, 1928. Now if you ask me any questions, I shall be glad to answer them.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Anyway, your order was for a temporary arrangement, till matters were finally settled. Is it not so ?

A.—It was nothing but a stay order, to put it in judicial language.

Q.—After you learnt about the article in the *Veera-kesari*, did you not think it worth while to expedite matters ?

A.—I should have done so.

Q.—Was it very difficult to enquire into the matter ?

A.—Unfortunately, it was a busy season in the office. Being the end of the official year, I had to pass many bills, etc. Besides, the Legislative Council was in session. At the time, it did not strike me that it was so very important. I thought that since I had given information to the people, nobody would interfere in the matter.

Q.—If you had come to know that the image was there for ten or twelve years, and if you wished to have it removed from the yard, what would you have done ?

A.—I was certainly not anxious to keep the image from the boys, or even from the yard if I could have helped it, though I would not like the idea of having a temple there. The trouble was to put the image back without demolishing the structure. I wanted a *via media*.

Q.—Could you not tell the boys that if they wanted to keep the idol in the niche you would not allow it, and could you not have proposed that it should be kept in its original position ?

A.—That did not strike me. It might have been done.

Q.—Then, the result would have been, putting the matter at *status quo*. Is it not so ?

A.—But the *status quo* would mean the old pedestal minus the niche. I was not anxious to bring the niche down.

Chairman—

Q.—Why not ?

A.—That would affect the people's sentiments. It would mean bringing the niche down. I wanted a *via media*. I did not want to become a temple-breaker. The matter did not give me so much food for thought at the time as it did afterwards. I merely thought that it was a small affair, which would settle down in course of time, and that since the boys had opportunities of offering the flowers, they would not worry about it.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Your idea was that if it was left in the room it would not matter ?

A.—No ; the image was in the room already.....

Q.—Was it your object to put it in the open, or was the object to put it in the niche ?

A.—The idea of putting it in the open did not strike me.

Q.—Anyway your objection was to making the school a denominational one. But do you not think that if the image were left in the room, it would still be denominational ?

A.—Not if it did not become a regular place of worship. If left in the niche, it would become a place of public worship and become consecrated. But inside a class room, in a public school, I do not think it would become consecrated. Anyway, the matter had gone up for final consideration.

Q.—When you were on tour, you came to know that there was some trouble brewing from the 24th July, 1928, and why could you not have returned at once ?

A.—That depended upon with what seriousness I thought about it. Judging now it does seem serious. But then, I could not look into the future. As I saw it, I did not feel that the situation was quite serious. I came to know of the development, for the first time, not from the office but from a note in the *Veera-kesari*, which I read at Sira. It merely said that there was a strike in

the Sultanpet Middle School and that the boys were going in procession. Strikes are not a rare thing nowadays ; there were strikes in all the schools. And so, I wrote out a telegram to my office asking for a report. As I was going to Hiriyur, I asked them to send the report there.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did your head-quarters Assistant write anything to you on the 24th July, informing you of the events here ? Was it not the duty of your office Assistant to have done so ?

A.—They came to know of it only on the 25th July, 1928, and the first communication I got was the one dated 25th July, 1928.

Chairman—

Q.—Were you getting daily reports from the head-quarters ?

A.—I was getting my *tappal* every day. The District Educational Officer wrote a report to his immediate officer on this question and sent a copy of it to the office ; on which the Office Assistant made a note and sent it on to me. Thereupon, I wired to the office between 1 and 2 P.M.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What was the telegraphic message that you sent ? If you had come back immediately, the disturbance would not have developed. Is it not so ?

A.—My wire ran as follows :—"Newspaper report of *hartal* in the Sultanpet School. Report present position Chitaldrug. Has Head-master placed image class room....." etc. I thought it must have been merely some lawlessness and excesses on the part of individual boys. Moreover, when I reached Hiriyur, between 2 and 3 P.M., I saw the first report of the Educational Officer, dated 25th July, 1928, on which the office Assistant also had noted under date 27th July, 1928. That report only mentions the strike in that school.

(Here, the witness read out the following extract from the Office Assistant's Note :—

"The District Educational Officer saw me yesterday to report that there was a strike in connection with the removal of the Ganesha idol. It appears that the District Educational Officer first went to the school, and found a handful of boys.....and that the next day, they had collected in the streets, inciting the pupils to go on strike, ...The District Educational Officer advised the Head-master to seek police help to punish the wrong-doers.....")

Q.—Before you issued that order, did you mention all these facts and consult the District Educational Officer, or the Deputy Director ?

A.—I am sorry I did not. I gave instructions direct to the Head-master.

Q.—Did you authorise him to issue a memo to his subordinates ?

A.—No ; it did not strike me that I should ask him to issue a written memo. I merely asked him to issue instructions to the teachers and students.

Q.—When did you come to know of the memo ?

A.—Only during the examination of the Head-master.

Q.—You do not object to that ; do you ?

A.—I wish he had spoken to the boys face to face, and told the teachers, also.

Q.—I will now put before you a hypothetical case. Supposing, instead of the Gaanesh idol there was a *punja* or a cross, would you have done the same thing ?

A.—Supposing the school was in a desert and they had put up such a structure, I would have taken the same action. I do not want anything in such public institutions which would tend to emphasise our heterogeneity.

Q.—Is there no difference between a thing newly done and one already existing ?

A.—If it is already existing, I am not going to interfere with it ; but I would not permit any further developments. If it was a new attempt, I would certainly put it down.

Chairman—

Q.—What are you going to do with the present Ganesha idol ? He has improved his present position and power !

A.—Government have ordered its restoration. It is not for me to go against their orders. I would not have done it myself.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You said that, to your knowledge, the Ganesha idol was there for the past 20 years. Are you sure of that ?

A.—No ; I said I was going back upon my recollection of 1893 or 1894. It is quite possible that I might have had in my mind the image at Seringapatam, instead of the one at Bangalore. However, I would say that I have seen the image for a number of years. My recollection is that, as a boy, I saw it from the upper floor of the house which is now occupied by Mr. Abbas Khan, in which we were living in those days. But then, I remember to have seen a fairly high pedestal, but people say it was never high. So, I would not swear to anything.

Q.—Do you think that because the boys had removed the idol to the room, it has lost its legitimate rights to the place where it formerly stood ?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know that the British Government do not interfere in religious matters ?

A.—Yes ; they do not interfere in religious matters as such, but I do not suppose they would permit denominational worship in Government Schools.

Q.—To your knowledge, it has been there for many years ?

A.—Yes; as merely an image—a work of ornament—and not as an object of worship.

Q.—What right had you to remove that image ?

A.—I never removed it. I gave a stay order not to put it back, until I gave further instructions.

Q.—But they had refused to replace it on the pedestal. You had the option to remove the niche if you liked.

A.—If you think that by removing the niche things could have been managed better, I do not agree with you.

Q.—You might have given instruction to the teachers, and said :—" You have constructed something new. I object to it. Let the Ganesha idol be put at *status quo*."

A.—I was not anxious to issue any orders for the demolition of the niche. I wanted a *via media*. I could not make up my mind as to what should be done. So, I thought that for the present, if the image continued to remain inside for being worshipped by the boys, I could find out what could be done. Certainly, I could find a more drastic measure, but I never contemplated that step.

Q.—On what date did you see the agitation in the papers ? The strike itself began on the 24th July, 1928.

A.—It must have been immediately after I gave orders to the effect that the Ganesha idol should not be restored to its original place. It must have been about the 20th June.

Q.—When the agitation was going on in the papers, you thought it was not so very serious ?

A.—You say " papers." I say always "a paper," so far as this question in the early stages is concerned. The fact is I used to read in the office regularly all the papers excepting the *Veera-kesari*, which we have not subscribed for. Among the newspapers I read, I do not believe there was any reference made to this question. The agitation was confined, so far as I know, to one paper in particular.

Q.—What does it matter even if it was in one paper only ?

A.—It was one man's opinion.

Q.—But it is not one man only that reads the newspaper ; the public read it.

A.—I thought that the public did not take interest in this agitation.

Q.—Publication in a newspaper has its own import and value as such, and irrespective of the particular newspaper in which it is published. When the paper was read by the public, did you not think that it would create agitation in the public mind ? I suppose the article was written with that explicit object.

A.—Certainly, it was done with a vengeance.

Q.—In a matter like this, do you not think that you ought to have gone in your motor car, seen the higher officers concerned for five minutes and arrived at a decision ?

A.—For the simple reason that I had not all the data that I wanted in that connection, I delayed doing it.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Your own conscience must tell you that you could have seen the higher authorities concerned and obtained their orders immediately, after discussing the question with them.

A.—It was quite possible. But you are speaking with the experience of the wisdom acquired from the recent happenings. I could not look into the future then.

Q.—When you see some articles relating to your Department appearing in the newspapers, should you not take early action ?

A.—I disagree with you there. We are not bound to act according to the suggestions of newspapers.

Q.—Do you not think that it is on account of the delay in coming to a definite decision, and the blunder committed thereby that the "battle of Sultanpet" took place on the 30th July, 1928 ?

A.—I am not sure if that was responsible for the events of the 30th July.

Q.—This started the trnoble. Is it not so ?

A.—You can link up things if you like.

Q.—Did you not get a telegraphic message from Bangalore asking you to come back at once ?

A.—No ; I wired first. I got a copy of the telegraphic message sent by the Development Secretary by post, on the 28th July, 1928. The first information was from the *Veera-kesari*, and I made a demand for information first.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—I want to know if you are aware that some 10 or 12 years ago, there was the Municipal Octroi godown located in that building ?

A.—I have heard of that. I have no personal knowledge in the matter. People told me of it recently. I have not known it officially.

Q.—What is the curricula of Religious Instruction which is being given in the schools under your charge ? Is there any curricula ?

A.—It is called Moral Instruction, and not Religious Instruction. That is a vexed problem, which has been under consideration for many years.

Q.—Are there any committees sitting with the representatives of the various religions as members thereof, to discuss this question ?

A.—There are sub-committees of the Text Book Committee, as also of the Education Board. But they have not arrived at any conclusion as yet.

Q.—So, the Government have not issued any clear orders about the Religious and Moral Instruction in the schools ?

A.—There is in the syllabus some provision for Moral Instruction, with lessons on Honesty, Truth, etc., and not for Religious Instruction.

Q.—Even if some form of Religious Instruction were to be sanctioned by the Government to be imparted in schools, do you think the worship of idols, etc., and allotting separate rooms for prayers and other such things would be sanctioned ?

A.—It is a very hypothetical question, and I will not venture an opinion. I would not myself favour any kind of worship which will tend to heterogeneity. We want schools to be centres of unity, and not places to promote disunity.

Chairman—

Q.—But they accuse you of being irreligious. Is it not so ?

A.—I hope I am not irreligious by nature, or by practice. However, it is for others to say. I do not lay claim to anything myself.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—From the enquiries you have made, has it come to your notice that the particular locality in question is inhabited both by Hindus and Muhammadans.

A.—As a matter of fact, there is the Urdu School and there is also a mosque close by. Except for that, I have no information definitely. But I know the population there is mixed, though in what proportion I do not know.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—After your appointment as the Director of Public Instruction, did you ever visit that particular school before the 15th June, 1928 ?

A.—I was appointed Director in April, 1928, and I had not visited this school before June last.

Q.—But you were officiating as the Director of Public Instruction for some time ?

A.—I did not visit it then.

Q.—What was the condition in which you found the pedestal ?

A.—It had been renovated by the 15th June, 1928.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Have you heard that the Ganesha idol was being trampled upon by the boys ?

A.—Not trampled upon. I have not heard of it. Sometimes they used to sit by it and sometimes on it. Being little children, they were not very respectful perhaps to the idol. They used to take liberties with it as with a friend. They were not, of course, rude to the image.

Q.—Have you also heard that the idol was not being regularly worshipped ?

A.—That was my impression, and I have verified it myself. My information is that there was no consecrated worship.

Q.—Was it being worshipped daily ?

A.—My information is that it was being worshipped once a week.

Q.—Was your order influenced by the circumstance that there was a mosque close by, and that the idol was kept just opposite to Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—Certainly not. I was not thinking of the mosque, or the proximity of the house of any gentleman. I had certainly the idea of avoiding this image forming the ground of a possible conflict between the two sets of boys in the school. I was thinking of the Muhammadan School boys passing that way.

Q.—So, you would have passed this order, even if the school was situated in an isolated place ?

A.—I have told you that already. It is not the policy of the Government of His Highness the Maharaja to allow the construction in Government schools of structures that might appear to be temples, mosques, etc., giving to the place a denominational air. I would have passed the order, even if the school had been in Hindu surroundings.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was it not possible for you to ascertain how it would work on the sentiments of the boys ?

A.—I might have been more careful. I asked the Head-master to tell the boys that they could certainly worship the idol in the room and that I would decide the question of its re-installation in the niche later on. I did not expect that they would take it so seriously, or that it would work so poignantly on their minds.

Q.—Did you not hear any whispers about these things ?

A.—Till I left Bangalore on the 21st July, with the exception of an interrogation in one paper and another letter, I did not know that things were developing. If I had the information, I would not have dreamt of leaving Bangalore.

Q.—Supposing a complaint from a single boy had reached you, would you have left the place ?

A.—I cannot say whether I would not have left Bangalore, if it came from a single boy. If I had a report from the Head-master that the boys were feeling militant, I would certainly have gone to the school.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (*put by* Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q.—I take it that you were the Principal of the Maharaja's College.

A.—I was the Principal from 1917 till recently.

Q.—Have you not seen the portraits of the successive Principals of the College hung up in the hall ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is your portrait also there ?
A.—Not yet.
Q.—Can they be removed permanently from the hall at the pleasure of the authorities ?
A.—I suppose not.
Q.—Are you aware of such portraits being kept in the schools in England ?
A.—Not only in England, but everywhere else.
Q.—Are photographs of renowned scholars and professors installed in schools ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Have you travelled in Southern India ?
A.—To some extent.
Q.—Have you seen the Tanjore Station platform ?
A.—Yes ; but I cannot recall it now.
Q.—Have you visited the Benares Hindu University ?
A.—I have been there.
Q.—Are there no idols kept in the premises ?
A.—It is a denominational University.
Q.—What do you say to the Alighar College ?
A.—(The same answer.)
Q.—Will a Hindu be admitted to the Alighar College ?
A.—I hear so.
Q.—Have you heard of the Meenakshi College in Chidambaram ?
A.—I have been there myself.
Q.—Do you know that Meenakshi is the name of the goddess ?
A.—I have seen the Meenakshi temple at Madura myself.
Q.—Are you aware that in the Christian schools, prayers are allowed at the commencement of each day's work ?
A.—Yes ; but non-Christians are exempt from attendance under the Conscience clause. They need not attend.
Q.—Do you write to newspapers on educational subjects ?
A.—I have not done so, so far, though I would like to do so.
Q.—If your subordinates go wrong, do you not correct them ?
A.—I have had no special occasion to do so, but I dare say it will be done.
Q.—Was there a Senate meeting on the 27th July ?
A.—Yes; but I did not attend it. There was also the University Council sitting on the 26th. I had arranged my tour beforehand, and I did not want to go back, as there were no important subjects for discussion at these meetings.
Q.—There is a suggestion that you returned after you were wired for ?
A.—But, unfortunately, that telegram did not reach me, as I have already explained. I made up my mind to start on receipt of the second report from my office, and I got a copy of the telegram on the 28th at Chellakere, on my way to Chitaldrug.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—So, I take it that the officials working in your head office did not appraise you of the incidents at Bangalore ?
A.—They wrote to me but did not wire. On receipt of that letter, I made up my mind to return. Afterwards, I got a letter from the Secretary to Government, Development Departments, asking me to return to Bangalore.
Q.—Have you ever visited the Vani Vilas Institute ?
A.—Yes ; during the first week of July.
Q.—Is there a small temple of Sri Krishna there ?
A.—That is what I read in some papers. But I believe there is only an image of Krishna somewhere in the centre. At any rate, I do not remember to have seen any temple there.
Q.—Have you objected to it ?
A.—I do not know the circumstances at all.
Q.—Have you ever seen the St. Joseph's College ?
A.—That is a Christian institution.

Chairman—

If you do not take proper notice, these easement rights will grow.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—How did you come to know about the extension of the niche ? Did anybody complain to you ?

A.—I have answered this question already. I had two inquiries to make. I have mentioned both to the Committee already.

Q.—Did you know that the Ganapathi idol was painted afresh ?

A.—I was told so.

Q.—Did the Head-master tell you that it was placed in a room and made accessible to the students ?

A.—He sent word to me to that effect.

Q.—Did it occur to you that it might cause discontent among the students ?

A.—Yes; if the order had been made permanent. It was merely a stay order.

Q.—Did you not think that you should attend to it promptly, soon after the discontent became manifest ?

A.—But it did not become manifest.

Chairman—

Q.—In your absence, is not your Office Assistant expected to do your work ?

A.—He is not an executive officer, and he is not supposed to take action on my behalf. The Deputy Director in charge of the Division, or the District Educational Officer, who is on the spot might have taken action. It all depends on the extent of the powers they have in the matter.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Have they not got the power ?

A.—It is not for them to cancel my order.

Q.—I take it that if you had attended to this matter earlier, in consultation with the authorities, this question would not have cropped up.

A.—I do not know. I wish I had done it. You must, however, go back and think of my psychology then.

Q.—Was it not the duty of your subordinates to have wired to you on the 24th July ?

A.—I suppose they were not apprised of the serious nature of the situation. Strikes of students have become common of late.

Q.—It became serious on the 26th. Was it not their duty to have wired to you ?

A.—They wrote to me asking me to come back. Possibly they have also had information about the Government having written to me.

Q.—Without waiting for the intervention on the part of the Government, was it not their duty to have wired to you ?

A.—I wish some one had wired. But I cannot say they should have wired to me immediately. Perhaps they thought they could manage.

Q.—Should they not have wired to you on the 26th ?

A.—They might have wired.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q.—According to your recollection, does the anonymous letter that you spoke of represent the Hindu or the Muslim view ?

A.—The view of the Hindus, certainly.

Q.—Did you receive any communication, from any Member of Council, regarding this image, before the 15th June ?

A.—I do not think I will answer any question about particular Members of Government.

Q.—Was the visit to the school on your programme, or was it a surprise visit ?

A.—I have explained to the Committee already that it was a surprise visit.

Q.—Do you know who wrote the draft of the Press Communique No. 1 ?

A.—For parts of the Communique, I gave the information myself.

Q.—Did you get any communication from the Dewan suggesting that, since the Ganesha idol might give rise to some trouble, a way out, had to be found ?

A.—I am not prepared to answer such questions, as I have explained all the facts to the Committee *in camera.*

Q.—When Mr. Abbas Khan interfered with your Overseer, did it not occur to you that your order *re* the Ganesha idol was very favourable to him, and, therefore, likely to be misinterpreted by the Hindus ?

A.—It did not occur to me then. Certainly, it occurred to me afterwards.

Q.—If so, what steps did you take to prevent misunderstanding ?

A.—I did not take it in that light.

Q.—Where was the urgency for passing that order without consulting your subordinates ?

A.—Before I had set the official wheels in motion, I thought I would prevent the matter from coming to a head. I felt that no steps should be taken, which could not be retraced without difficulty.

Q.—Is not the school generally known as the Hindu A.-V. School ?

A.—That was the old name. Now it is a Government Institution.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—What are the disciplinary measures which the educational authorities generally take for checking such strikes ?

A.—That question is now before a Committee for investigation. I do not think I can give you any useful information. It is a very difficult problem. I cannot say very much at this stage.

Q.—Could not the authorities of the Sultanpet School have controlled the boys ?

A.—I presume they did take all the measures they could, but the boys were beyond control. The boys were inspired by other people.

Chairman—

Q.—Who inspired them according to your information ?

A.—Probably the people who took the lead.

Q.—Do you suspect the Head-master ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Do you think that jealousy on the part of the Head-master had anything to do with the matter in this connection ?

A.—Exactly what jealousy, please ?

Q.—Is he not the brother of Dr. Paul Chinnappa ?

A.—I hear so.

Q.—Was he jealous of you in that connection ?

A.—Nothing of that sort.

Q.—Have you not heard of it, or do you not believe it ?

A.—I have neither heard of it, nor do I believe it.

Chairman—

Q.—Is there no religious instruction, as such, in the schools nowadays ?

A.—There is Moral Instruction.

Q.—Is there any instruction in discipline ?

A.—We cannot give such instruction, but we can enforce it by rigid rules.

Q.—About regular attendance, punctuality, and so on ?

A.—If boys come late, they are warned, and habitual late comers are fined.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—This case is not a question of discipline, but of keeping the school without denominational development ?

A.—I did not want it to happen. The niche had been transformed: they wanted to put up doors and so on. I wanted to tackle the matter.

Q.—Has the *satyagraha* spirit made your work more difficult nowadays ?

A.—More difficult in a sense, but it is a sign of life. I am not sorry for it.

Q.—How do they enforce discipline in the schools ? Do they use the cane at any time ?

A.—After all, my knowledge of the rules is fairly recent. So far as I know, I have not seen them anywhere exemplified.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—How, else, do the teachers enforce discipline ?

A.—By means of kind words. The birch is not the only means of enforcing discipline.

Q.—Did you hear complaints from any of the parents in this respect ?

A.—What I hear is that some parents resent punishments.

Q.—So far as the school-masters are concerned, do you think there is earnestness on their part to earn the affection of the students ?

A.—I have no reason to believe anything to the contrary. After all, we are passing through very troublous times. There is new life all over the country. We have got to find new measures. The old measures of forbidding and controlling, etc., must change.

Q.—Do you remember what happened on the Tilak Day, when you were in Mysore.

A.—The impression I then got from some people was that I was leading the boys.

Q.—I heard you were able to control the boys then.

A.—Yes ; and there was the *hartal* in Bangalore, when His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales visited it. But the boys of the College at Mysore did not go on strike. I kept talking to them in advance, from day to day.

Q.—Do you think that all the school-masters are doing their best to see that they exercise control over the boys, generally ?

A.—Unless there is proof to the contrary, I must believe that they are doing their very best.

Q.—There are examples. Are there not ?

A.—The conditions are such that nobody can be blamed. Take, for example, the influenza epidemic in the year 1918. Could you blame the doctors for its spread ? It had spread all over the world, so that it was a sort of contagion. We have got to find new measures, and the old methods of mere repression will not do. But we must certainly devise new measures to bring youth under control.

Chairman.—In other countries, the teachers are usually kind.

Mr. N. S. Subba Rao.—Why do you presume that they are not so here ?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.—I believe they have still got the old prejudices.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—After all, I feel lecturing is not the only requisite. Probably, you are right, as you know these matters better than we do. Apart from the work done in the class room, there ought to be more intimate relationship between the teachers and the boys, whether in the Colleges or in the Schools. But I have heard of some estrangement.

A.—The reason is that, nowadays, the number of students in each class is much larger. There was a time when in a whole College we had not more than 40 students.

Chairman—

Q.—What is the percentage of pupils to the total population ?

A.—Between seven and eight, I think. But the number of students in each class is very large. No doubt, new schools are being constituted, but still there is on change in the proportion in the number of teachers employed.

Q.—You said that it is here only seven or eight per cent. But there are countries, where the school-going population forms 24 per cent, including adults ?

A.—But there are more teachers there.

Chairman.—It is true.

Mr. N. S. Subba Rao.—The proportion of teachers to students here is very very small. A teacher cannot know even the names of the boys, if he has to deal with 200 or 300 boys. For a College professor who has to deal with 250 students, it is difficult to know the names of all the boys.

Q.—Is it necessary? If you gave the right kind of instruction to them, it should suffice.

A.—If you divide the boys into groups of 30 or 40, each teacher can deal with them individually.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Are you satisfied that at least 80 per cent of the teachers speak to the boys individually, in person, or generally when they deliver lectures in societies or associations ?

A.—I am not prepared to answer that question generally. I believe they are doing their best.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Do you not think that it is undesirable that boys should be allowed to take part in political activities ?

A.—You cannot prevent them from knowing about things political, and create a sort of intellectual vacuum. They should know what is happening around them. But it all depends on the stage of their education. Pupils in the Colleges are bound to know, and even to act, as elsewhere.

Chairman—

Q.—Students take part in political troubles in other countries also. I have seen the students rioting and attacking the Austrian Consulate in the city of Rome.

A.—Where is the method to keep them from knowing these things ? I mean to say, that even if you want to keep them ignorant, you cannot do it.

39TH WITNESS.—VISVANATHIAH.

(*Student.*)

(Witness deposed in Kannada.)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name and address ?

A.—Visvanathiah, Student, Aryan Lower Secondary School, Balepet, Bangalore City.

Q.—What do you know about the disturbances ?

In reply, the witness read out a report in manuscript which he had in his possession. The following is an abstract translation of it :—

"I am a senior student of the Sultanpet School. I was in the school some years back. I met the students of that school on the 20th July, and learnt from them about the intended strike. The strike actually began on the 24th July. That afternoon the boys did not attend the school. On the 25th July, 1928, the boys went on strike, and I also joined them. I was there right through on the 26th, 27th and 28th. On the 29th, the leaders were arrested. On the 30th July, 1928, the boys were visiting the local Colleges and High Schools. They also went near the Central Jail, and sat there making *bhajana*. Mr. Siddaramappa remonstrated with us. We demanded the release of our leaders. He replied :—"I will release them only if there are orders from the higher authorities." Somebody brought a gun and threatened us. The boys were terrified, and began pelting stones at him.

Q.—Did you not also pelt stones ?

A.—No ; I ran away. Later on, we went to the Dewan's quarters and called out "*Dewan Maharajki jai*". The Dewan came out and enquired what the matter was. We demanded the release of the leaders. He said :—"Yes, all right, I will look to it." Immediately we gave vent to our joy and triumph (*Jayaghosha*). Then he replied that he would come personally and get them released. He moved forward about 20 or 30 yards and then began to hesitate. The boys suggested, "Why do you want to come all the way ? Give us an order, and we shall go and get them released." Thereupon he said :—"I will go to the office and issue orders." But the boys insisted upon getting the orders then and there. "Then one Sub-Inspector of Police appeared with a whip and thrashed some boys—one Mohan, myself and others. The senior

boys snatched the whip from his hands. When the Dewan Saheb was going to the office, some students stretched themselves across the rood in front of the motor car. Some constables pulled them out and the motor car started. As soon as the car started, some four or five mischievous boys are reported to have pelted stones at it.

Chairman—

Q.—Why did you join them ?

A.—I am not a mischievous boy.

Then we complained to the Inspector-General of Police about the behaviour of the Sub-Inspector. He said he would enquire into the matter. We then demanded the release of our leaders, as we wanted to perform *pooja* to the Ganesha idol. One of the officers there (a dark, stout gentleman) said : "My name is Ganapathi—perform *pooja* to me." One student asked him :— "Where is your long trunk ?" At this he laughed and kept quiet. Some other boys offered him some flowers, and asked him to give the boon. Thereupon he frowned at us.

At this stage, about 75 per cent of the boys left the Dewan's residence. Only 60 boys remained making *bhajana*. Then the *sowars* began to chase the boys and use their lances. The boys ran away. I saw Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao also being chased. In the meanwhile, I went to the Victoria Hospital, and saw some injured boys.

At 6-30 P.M. the leaders were released. I escorted the procession of Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Thiwari. After walking half the distance with it, I ran in advance and met them at the school. After four or five minutes Mr. Bhima Rao and another gentleman came in a motor car. As the *pooja* was being performed, I saw some shoes being thrown. While moving towards the gate, I noticed some stones also falling into the school compound. When I wanted to escape through the gate, four or five Muhammadans appeared, and one of them hit me with a *lathi*. I ran into the compound and escaped through the back door. Then, with the help of the other boys, I ran towards the market. As soon as I got out, I received another blow. On reaching Ranasingpet, I saw some Muhammadans with *lathis*, and so, I went into the Vaisya choultry there. Afterwards, I heard the Muhammadans shouting, " *Deen*! *Deen*!".

Q.—Where were you beaten ?

A.—I received two blows near Mr. Abbas Khan's house and two near the hospital.

Q.—Where did the assailants come from ?

A.—I do not know.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you write this report yourself ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What class are you studying in ?

A.—In the Lower Secondary class.

Q.—Have you not passed the Lower Secondary examination ?

A.—Not yet. I had appeared for it three times.

Q.—So, your second language is Kannada. What marks did you secure in composition in the class examination ?

A.—I generally get 4 out of 10.

Q.—Why did you go and ask for the Ganesha idol again, when it had been already restored ?

A.—I asked for the leaders' release. What I have written in the report is a mistake.

Q.—When did you write this ?

A.—Three days back.

Q.—Did you show it to Mr. Shamanna for revision ?

A.—No, Sir, I did not show this to anybody.

(The Committee rose for lunch, asking the witness to appear again at 2-30 P.M.)

(The Committee re-assembled at 2-30 P.M., and continued the examination of Visvanathiah.)

Chairman—

Q.—From what date did you cease going to your school ?

A.—Between the 25th and the 30th July, 1928.

Q.—Did your parents tell you not to go ?

A.—I have no parents.

Q.—The Ganapathi idol is kept in the Sultanpet Middle School. You are reading in some other school. What made you think of going to that school and joining those boys ?

A.—I was informed by some boys that the students of that School had gone on strike. After all, it was a Ganesha affair. I also am a devotee of Ganesha. So, I joined them.

Q.—Do you concur with their views ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Where are you living ? As you say you have no parents, where do you take your food ?

A.—I am messing in a hotel.

Q.—Did any boys ask you to join them in their strike ?

A.—They said :—" Ganappa is being kept in the jail." This roused my spirit. So I too joined them.

Q.—All the boys of your school joined them ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did not your teachers ask you not to go with those boys ?

A.—Yes. But we went away with them. The cause was a just and righteous one.

Q.—Did not your teacher become angry at your conduct ?

A.—Yes ; he marked us absent in the afternoon of that day and for the subsequent days.

Q.—Did the police officers, who were there with you, use any harsh words, which were likely to wound your feelings ?

A.—Certainly not. They were very kind to us.

Q.—Were they encouraging you ?

A.—They were very kind to us. They made arrangements to see that no trouble was caused to us.

Q.—Had any of them orders from their superior officers ?

A.—It might be. I do not know that.

Q.—Boys of the present day know a great deal. Do they not ?

A.—They do not know that.

Q.—What were you saying while you went in a body with your friends to join the boys of the A.-V. School ?

A.—We cried out " *Ganapathi-ki-jai* ", " *Gandhi-ki-jai* ".

Q.—Did any elderly people teach you to say that ?

A.—Nobody need teach us. It is more or less a prayer to God, and we knew how to say it ourselves.

Q.—Did any elderly person, for instance, Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam, deliver any speech there ?

A.—Yes. He asked us not to interfere with the other people, *i.e.*, to be non-violent in our actions and not to disturb the traffic or create any trouble, but simply to be praying to God.

Q.—Did you attend the school on the 31st ?

A.—Classes were not being held. The school was closed. After 15 days we went again to see whether the school was open, but we came to know that it was closed for a further period of 15 days. Then we returned.

Q.—Did the Lancers give you any trouble ?

A.—Yes ; at the Kantharaj Urs Circle, at Dr. Metcalfe's bungalow, at the Public Offices and in other places. They asked us to go away, failing which they said they would lance us. Some of us moved aside out of fear. But some boldly asked them whether they would dare to pierce them—young school boys as they were.

Q.—Why did you go to the Dewan's residence ? Why did you commit mischief there ?

A.—No offence was committed by our leaders. We did not understand why they should have been arrested. In order to get them released we went to the

Chairman—

Dewan's residence. We thought that if the Dewan saw us—young boys—he would be moved, and he would then order their release.

Q.—How long were you standing or sitting on the road near the school ?

A.—For three days.

Q.—You did not sleep at all during that period ?

A.—No. The god Ganesha was uppermost in our minds. Further, some of us had money, and when we felt hungry we used to go to the clubs and eat something there. There was god Ganesha locked up in a room without any food. We did not therefore feel hungry. There was no necessity for us to go to our homes.

Q.—Were any Mussalmans moving to and fro in that place ?

A.—Yes; they used to come and go.

Q.—Did you not think that your action would disturb them ?

A.—No. There was our god Ganesha, and we were merely praying. Yesterday there was a religious procession of the Muhammadans, and we did not consider it as a source of disturbance. If the Muhammadans had thought that our praying caused them disturbance, then we might as well say that their procession would certainly wound our feelings.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You took to *satyagraha* on the 25th July, 1928, is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Had you any knowledge of the strike beforehand ?

A.—Yes; on the 20th, we knew of it. While I was going to Chamarajpet, a friend of mine enquired of me in the road. He said "ಏನಪ್ಪಾ ನಿನ್ನ ದಯ, ನನ್ನ ಪುಣ್ಯ" I asked him what it really meant. He informed me about the strike. On the same day, many boys there told me about it.

Q.—To what school do those boys belong ?

A.—They belong to the Sultanpet Middle School.

Q.—When did the boys call you to join them regularly ?

A.—On the 24th morning. But I joined them on the 25th.

Q.—While you were there, who used to feed you ?

A.—I had my own money. I have got two houses in Bangalore, and I get rent from them.

Q.—Have you any of your relatives here ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You are living separately ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were you standing before the Ganapathi idol on or before the 24th July ?

A.—Not before that date. We were standing outside the gate and praying.

Q.—Even on the 27th, were you standing there alone ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On the 29th, the idol was restored. Were you not glad then ?

A.—Yes, for some time. We were about to go away to our homes, when our leaders were arrested. We then thought of going in a body to demand their release.

Q.—Who told you that your leaders should be released ?

A.—We ourselves thought that it was our duty to get them released. They had helped us from the beginning. Nobody else asked us to do it.

Q.—Did not anybody tell you that you should take to *satyagraha* until they were released ?

A.—No. We ourselves were talking about resorting to *satyagraha.*

Q.—Did not Mr. Sarva Bhatta tell you ?

A.—No. He said to us :—"The Ganesha idol has been restored. Do not interfere with others."

Q.—Do you call that *satyagraha* ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—So, you yourselves decided that you should have recourse to *satyagraha* ?

A.—Yes. We were looking upon the leaders as our gods, and when they were arrested we felt it keenly and observed *satyagraha.*

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was Mr. Sarva Bhatta your leader ?

A.—Yes; after the arrest of the three others. He was giving us food and attending to our needs.

Q.—Did he ask you to go through the streets in procession, and pelt stones ?

A.—Never.

Chairman—

Q.—Many witnesses said that you pelted stones at the Lancers ?

A.—That was the only course left to us. Our lives were in danger. The *sowars* came to lance us. In fact, they trampled upon us. Many of my friends were seriously injured by the lances, and by the trampling of the horses.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Why did you go in procession to the Central Jail, the Dewan's residence and other places ?

A.—We had a just grievance. Even though the image was restored, our leaders were arrested and kept in custody when there was no necessity for it at all. We, therefore, went along the streets in procession, making demonstrations so as to enlist the sympathy of the public. We went to the Public Offices, and other places. There we were treated very badly by the *sowars*. One *sowar* was about to lance me. I fortunately escaped. He missed his aim and the lance struck against a stone. I observed sparks of fire. Near the Dewan's residence, a policeman, saying, "*maro*," lashed us with a whip. The boys would have had some more lashes, but for their dispossessing him of the whip. The whip was taken away by the boys. There, also, I escaped. When I came to Dr. Metcalfe's bungalow, I found there were *sowars* on either side of us. Had it not been for the inteference of some lady there, I think I should have died on the spot, though I had escaped so many times previously. She asked the *sowars* to go away, and not lance the young boys.

Q.—You did not fear, because you had escaped on all the previous occasions ?

A.—I did fear, because there was the lancing to be afraid of.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—I do not think that what you say is true. You are telling lies. Were you not saying, while you went in procession, that Mr. Abbas Khan was dead, and so on ?

A.—No.

Q.—All the people say that you did say so ?

A.—I did not say so ; neither did the other boys say so. It may be that some rowdy persons might have shouted so.

Q.—I want to know whether you heard those words or not ?

A.—I did not hear them at any rate.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—From the 20th June to the 24th July, you did not go on strike ?

A.—No.

Q.—It was only on the 24th July, you went on strike?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did anybody instigate you to do so ?

A.—The boys of the Hindu A.-V. School went on strike first, and I do not know who told them to do so.

Q.—When you came to know that they went on strike, did you ask them why they did so.

A.—Our knowledge is very poor. We did not make any such enquiries. We thought that it was a just cause and so, we also struck.

Q.—What is the meaning of the word, " leader " ? What is the meaning of saying that your leaders should be released ? What made you have that " ಸ್ವಾಮಿತ್ವ "?

A.—Our leaders asked us to be absolutely non-violent throughout. We thought it to be a very good precept. Moreover, they were sacrificing their all for our sake. We therefore looked upon them as our gods.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What was the reason for the leaders to take part in the strike ? When did they join ?

A.—After two days, *i.e.*, on the 26th.

Q.—Up till then, you had not seen them ?

A.—I had.

Q.—Whom did you see on the 25th ?

A.—Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam.

Q.—Where did he take you ? Did he not take you to the Malleswaram High School ?

A.—He did not take us there. We ourselves wanted to go there and ask the boys of that school to join us in a sympathetic strike. Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam was only following us at a distance. He was standing somewhere far away from us on a *maidan*. We requested the Head-master to allow the boys to go out. He said that he would not do so. We replied to him saying, "Many thanks." He asked us not to disturb the boys, as some examination was going on.

Q.—Then, what did you do ?

A.—We asked the boys to go with us to the Middle School.

Q.—Did you not throw stones ?

A.—No. On the other hand, the Head-master and the peons came to beat us. In fact, one boy was severely beaten.

Q.—What did you do to resent their action ?

A.—At first we did not do anything. We began to throw stones because they beat us. We did not cause any injuries to them and there was no reason for them to beat us. We were quite non-violent in the initial stages.

Q.—Did not Mr. Subrahmanyam give you fruits, and instigate you to commit such acts as these ?

A.—He gave us fruits, but he did not tell us to commit such acts. It was not our fault.

Q.—Was the Head-master beaten by you ?

A.—No.

Q.—On that day, was not a speech delivered by Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam at the City Market, near the band-stand, where about 300 boys had gathered ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Some Muhammadans were there also ; is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On the 26th and 27th July, you had collected near the Middle School. Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam was also there. Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did he not deliver a speech ?

A.—No. He was merely asking us to be real *satyagrahis*.

Q.—From whom did you get the information, that the Ganesha idol was kept in jail ?

A.—We were reading about it in the newspapers.

Q.—At the band-stand, what did Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam say ?

A.—He asked us to be non-violent, and to be true *satyagrahis*.

Q.—Was it for that that he gave a lecture? Did he not say that *Aswattha* trees were being removed, temples were being demolished, that the Ganesha idol was locked up, and that there would be no safety on the morrow for the Hindus ? In this way, did he not stir up communal feelings ?

A.—Because such things were being done, he said so. Why should other people interfere in our religious affairs ?

Q.—Were not those words spoken in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—Certainly not.

Q.—Did not one Mr. Mahomed Ibrahim say to the Police Inspector—Mr. Krishna Iyengar—that the boys were shouting before Mr. Abbas Khan's house, and that such actions should be stopped ?

A.—I do not know when he told the Inspector that.

Q.—Then, did the Muhammadans say that all that you did was agreeable to them ?

A.—I do not know.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—On the 26th, did you not go to Mr. Bhima Rao's shop ?

A.—No.

Q.—Have you not previously gone to his shop ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were you not at any time going in the Chickpet road, in procession ?

A.—Yes; we were going in procession.

Q.—Had you no school to go to, and was that your only occupation ?

A.—We were merely going along in the streets. We did not commit any violent acts.

Q.—Were you not saying that Mr. Abbas Khan was responsible for all your sufferings ?

A.—Certainly not. We never said so.

Q.—Do you know anything about the issue of notices, pamphlets, etc., requesting you to join together at a particular place to concert measures for any action necessary to be taken in future ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Who financed you during the period of the strike ? Who gave you food ?

A.—Kind and sympathetic people.

Q.—Did not the son of the late Mr. Netkallappa help you ?

A.—I do not know. We were prepared to die of hunger. Even then, we did not want to leave the place where the Ganesha idol was locked up.

Chairman—

Q.—Why did you not go to your homes ?

A.—Restoration of the idol to its original place was uppermost in our minds. Somehow or other, we never felt hungry. Moreover, seeing our pitiable condition, some people were helping us. We thought that that place was a paradise, more so because there was the god Ganesha, and all the boys were determined to continue praying. Somehow or other, there was the religious atmosphere in that place. So, we did not go to our homes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Were you not listening to the advice of your parents ?

A.—Our parents were anxious about our welfare. Moreover, we thought they would object to our returning to the school. So we remained there.

Q.—Have you failed in any of the examinations ? If so, in what class, and how many times ?

A.—Yes. For three years, in the Lower Secondary Class.

Q.—That is because you did not study, but went on wandering about like that ?

A.—Not like that. Success or failure in one's life depends on fortune.

40TH WITNESS.—K. S. DEVAPAL.

(*Student.*)

(Witness deposed in Kannada.)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your name ?

A.—K. S. Devapal.

Q.—In which school are you studying ?

A.—Aryavidya Patasala, Balepet, Bangalore City.

Q.—Speak the truth. You must be very brief in your answers.

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did your parents permit you to join the other school boys in the *bhajana* function ?

A.—Some friends came and requested me to join them. I went away with them, although my parents advised me not to do so.

Chairman—

Q.—What were you saying when you went in procession through the streets ? Were you not abusing people ?

A.—We were saying "*Ganapathi-ki-jai*," and so on. We did not abuse anybody.

Q.—But, many people say that you were abusing them ?

A.—They may say so. But I am sure we did not abuse any one.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Both yourself and Viswanathiah are studying in the same school ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did you join the strike along with the other boys ?

A.—On the 25th July, 1928.

Q.—Did any one ask you to join the strike movement ?

A.—On the 23rd, my friends came and said to me:—"Ganapathi is being kept in jail. We want to begin the *satyagraha* strike tomorrow. You must also join us in a sympathetic strike." Then, I joined them.

Q.—Before the 23rd, you never spoke of any strike, or even thought of it ?

A.—No.

Q.—Where do you reside ?

A.—In Chickpet.

Q.—Did not your parents ask you not to join the strikers ?

A.—They did. But I told them that it was a righteous cause, and that there was no harm in joining them. On hearing this, they did not object to my joining them. I was not, however, remaining at the school during the night. I used to go home to sleep.

Q.—Were you also standing in front of the school ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On the 30th July, 1928, what are the places to which you had gone ?

A.—To the Central College, and to the Dewan's residence. I did not go to the Public Offices.

Q.—In what places did you throw stones ?

A.—We never threw stones. Some rowdies might have done so.

Q.—You did not know who threw them ?

A.—I did not know.

Q.—Do you know anything about the issue of notices, pamphlets, etc., requesting the boys to assemble in a selected place to concert measures as to what action should be taken in the future ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Did you go to the Sultanpet School that night ?

A.—Yes. I was going to my private tutor's house through that road, at 6-30 or 7 P.M. I came to know that the leaders had been released, and, therefore, I stopped near the school to see the procession.

Q.—Was any address or speech delivered by any lawyer there ?

A.—I do not know.

Chairman—

Q.—Were you there at 7-30 P.M. ? If so, what happened then ?

A.—Yes. At the time of the *mangalarathi*, shoes and stones were thrown into the school-compound.

Q.—From what side ?

A.—The opposite side.

Q.—Did they come from any house, or from the road ?

A.—From the upper floor, from the road, and also from behind the school.

Q.—Where were you standing ?

A.—Near the Ganapathi idol.

Q.—What were you doing there ?

A.—Merely standing there.

Q.—You did not go out ?

A.—No.

Chairman—

Q.—How long did you stay there ?

A.—Till 8 o'clock.

Q.—Were you not beaten ?

A.—I was beaten. Some Mussalmans came there. One of them said :—"*Maro.*"

Q.—Then you went away ?

A.—Yes; behind the school.

Q.—Why should they throw stones all on a sudden ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Did anybody tell you that stones were being thrown ?

A.—I myself saw some three or four stones falling into the compound.

Q.—Did you hear any shots being fired ?

A.—Yes. From the upper storey of the bicycle shop, five or six shots were fired, and from Mr. Abbas Khan's house two or three shots were fired.

Q.—The boys began to throw stones later on ?

A.—No.

Q.—Which procession did you join ? In Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam's procession, or in Mr. Bhima Rao's procession ?

A.—I joined in none. I was near the Dewan's residence. Then I went to the Vaisya Hostel. A *sowar* came there. He would have lanced me but for my fortunate escape, the lance point tearing off my cloth just at the knee, but I was not hurt. I was standing there alone, but the people of the hostel asked me to go inside. I went inside and closed the gate. I saw a Muhammadan going along the road. I left that place immediately.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—After escaping from there, how long did you stay in the hostel ? When did you go to the school ?

A.—At about 7 o'clock.

Q.—You got information to the effect that the procession would go there ?

A.—Yes; from some people on my way. When I went near the school, I saw both Muhammadans and Hindus collected on the road and near the gate of the school. The Muhammadans had *lathis* in their hands.

Q.—Were not the Hindu boys saying:—"Mr. Abbas Khan is dead," etc. ?

A.—I did not hear any such words. The boys were only talking of *satyagraha*.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you inform any one about the firing ?

A.—I informed many people.

Q.—Did you inform the police ?

A.—Not the authorities. I became frightened and so, I did not tell any one.

Q.—Do you know that there is an Additional District Magistrate appointed for the purpose of receiving complaints from people in regard to the disturbances ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you make any complaint to him ?

A.—No.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You were there on the 30th night ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you see any shoes falling ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What kind of shoes ?

A.—I saw only three shoes. One was *yekkada*, another was *papasu*, and the other was a *boot*.

Q.—Were any boys sitting on the wall ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you see any boy being shot at ?

A.—I did not notice whom the shots struck. The next morning, I heard that the shots hit some of the boys.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (*Put by* Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—What did you see at the Dewan's residence ?

A.—First, I went to the Central Jail. A warder threatened some of us, saying that he would shoot us. The boys became enraged. They threw stones at him. One stone hit him near the eyes. We then went to the Dewan's residence. The Dewan was standing near the portico. I stood there also. He asked us to sit down. We sat down and remained silent. Many officers were there, and they were speaking to the Dewan. Then they said :—" We will release your leaders as soon as possible." Then one of the police officers—Mr. Basappa, Sub-Inspector of Police—began to lash the boys with a whip.

Q.—At the Central Jail what happened ?

A.—Many *sowars* had been stationed to prevent us from assembling there. These *sowars* chased and dispersed us.

41ST WITNESS.—MARIAPPA.

(*Police Constable.*)

(Witness deposed in Kannada.)

Chairman—

Q.—At what time were you on duty near the School on the 30th July, 1928 ?

A.—I was on duty there from 7 A.M. to 12 noon, and again from 7 to 11 P.M.

Q.—Will you tell us what happened in the evening ?

A.—Four of us took our turns of duty, and I was at the gate of the School with constable Narasimhaiya. About 15 minutes later, the leaders came from the Central Jail in a motor car. One of them was being carried on the boys' shoulders, and the boys were crying " *Jai,*" " *Jai.*" Then, *mangalarathi* was performed.

Q.—Was any speech delivered by a person in the motor car ?

A.—Yes ; he was delivering a speech.

Q.—Did he blame anybody while so speaking ?

A.—No. I could not understand what he said.

There was a very big crowd. When the leaders went away, the boys cried out that stones were coming from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. I too observed stones coming into the school compound. Then both the parties began to throw stones. Narasimhaiya wanted me to go and inform the Assistant Superintendent of Police about the matter. While I was going to the office to report the matter, I saw three or four shots coming from the upstairs floor of the bicycle shop. I reported the matter in the Police Station. People had also followed me in large numbers to the Station. While I was returning, I saw Narasimhaiya accompanying the Sub-Inspector, whom he was leading. At the choultry near the market, we met the Superintendent also. By the time I returned to the school, the Lancers and Reserve Policemen had arrived.

Q.—Did you see stones being thrown ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you see any shoes being thrown ?

A.—Two or three pairs fell. After the disturbance was over, some officers came and drew up a *mahuzar* ?

Q.—Were they officers or private gentlemen ?

A.—They were Government officers.

Q.—That was seven days afterwards ?

A.—Yes. We were on duty for eight or ten days in that road.

Q.—Were there only three or four shots ?

A.—I saw only three or four. I also saw some people with *lathis.*

Q.—When you left the gate, did you see anybody coming out from the opposite house ?

A.—I did not observe any persons coming from the opposite house.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Why did Narasimhaiya send you ?
A.—He said :—" Shoes are falling ; go and report the matter."
Q.—Did he assume that there would be a police force in the Market Police Station ?
A.—Yes ; we were in fact instructed to go and report such incidents.
Q.—By what road did you go ?
A.—I went through the Nalbundwadi Chowk, on the road leading to the Market.
Q.—Which side were you facing, while you were standing near the school ?
A.—I was facing Mr. Abbas Khan's house. I was standing just opposite to his house.
Q.—Were there people in the compound of his house ?
A.—There were many people in the road, near the gate of his house and also inside.
Q.—Was the gate open ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Was there a light inside the house ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Were there any of the Mussalmans there while the speech was being delivered ?
A.—I cannot say exactly.
Q.—Did any Mussalman complain or grumble at the time of the speech ?
A.—I did not observe any such thing.
Q.—Was there any exchange of words between the Hindus and the Muhammadans ?
A.—No.
Q.—What was the substance of the speech ?
A.—I could not understand it properly.
Q.—Who took down your statement ?
A.—The C. I. D. Inspector took it, after 17 or 18 days.
Q.—Did nobody ask you for it till then ?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you not give in the statement the name of the person who delivered the speech ?
A.—I only said that there was some speech delivered, that people came from the Jail and that there was *mangalarathi.*
Q.—You have said in your statement that Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar said, standing in the motor car near the gate : " Without giving any security, the prisoners were released and the Ganesha idol was restored. *Jai, Jai* "?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Did not any Hindus attempt to rush into Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?
A.—I did not see anybody doing so.
Q. Did you see the boys throwing stones ?
A.—Yes ; I saw that.
Q.—How many stones ?
A.—I cannot say. Stones fell towards Mr. Abbas Khan's house, towards the upper floor and the walls. I cannot give the exact number of the stones that were thrown. It may be two or three.
Q.—Not twenty or thirty ?
A.—I cannot say.
Q.—Were the boys making noise ?
A.—Yes. They cried out, " Stones are falling ; shoes are falling."
Q.—Did they say :—" Let us rush and attack Mr. Abbas Khan's house "?
A.—No.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Did you write anything in the book kept in the Police Station ?
A.—No. I reported the facts orally. They might have taken down my statement. I did not actually see it done. My duty was to report.
Q.—Did you inform your officers about the shooting ?
A.—Yes. I then went back to the school. By that time, the Reserve Police had come, and we were asked to stay outside. I was standing near the Nalbundwadi Chowk.

Karnataka State Archives,
(Departmental Library) 1969
Accession No
Date

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—How long were you there ?
A.—I was there from 8 P.M. till midnight.
Q.—Who else was with you ?
A.—One Reserve Constable.
Q.—Did you see the District Superintendent of Police or the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?
A.—They were moving about there.
Q.—Did you see the Deputy Commissioner also ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Did you see the Inspector-General of Police ?
A.—Yes ; he also had come.
Q.—How long did he remain there ?
A.—For about a quarter of an hour.
Q.—Did you not notice when he received injuries ?
A.—No ; the next day I was told that he had received some injury on the previous night.
Q.—Do you know the Inspector-General of Police ?
A.—Yes, I have seen him.
Q.—Towards which side did he go afterwards ?
A.—I did not observe.
Q.—At what place were you on duty ?
A.—I was near the tap on the other side of the school, along with a Reserve Constable.
Q.—Was there any disturbance after midnight ?
A.—None.

Chairman—

Q.—When did you come back from the Police Station ?
A.—I came back about 15 minutes after the shooting.
Q.—Where were you standing afterwards ?
A.—I was near the road, on the other side of the school.
Q.—How far is it from the gate ?
A.—A few yards.
Q.—Could you see Mr. Abbas Khan's house from there ?
A.—No ; there is the compound wall of the school in the middle.
Q.—You did not know what happened after 8 o'clock ?
A.—I do not know. The Reserve Police were there.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When did the Reserve Police come there ?
A.—At 8 o'clock.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Do you know that Inspector Mr. Krishna Iyengar was injured ?
A.—Yes ; I was told he was hit by a *lathi*.
Q.—Do you know if any motor car went from Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?
A.—I do not know.
Q.—Did you see anybody going to Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?
A.—Many people were coming and going. There were both Hindus and Muhammadans near his house.
Q.—Who were going to his house ?
A.—Some Mussalmans. They were standing close to his house and also on the road in front of the house.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (*Put by* Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—Where did the stones come from at first ?
A.—They came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house.
Q.—The shoes ?
A.—They also came from that side.

Q.—You have said that the incident happened on the 30th July, and the *mahazar* was drawn up on the 7th August. Were people going to Mr. Abbas Khan's house in the interval ?

A.—There was a police watch kept near the gate, and nobody was allowed to go in that road after that date.

Q.—Was there anybody in his house ?

A.—I did not see anybody. The door was closed.

Q.—You said that you heard shots. Why did you not try to get hold of the persons who fired and arrest them ?

A.—We had no authority to do so.

Q.—What was the distance between the place where Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar was lecturing and where you were standing ?

A.—I was at a distance of about four yards from the spot.

42ND WITNESS.—KEMPAIYA.

(*Police Constable.*)

(Witness deposed in Kannada.)

Chairman—

Q.—What were the hours of your duty on the 30th ?

A.—I was on duty from 7 A.M. to 12 noon, and again from 7 P.M. to 11 P.M.

Q.—Where were you at 7 o'clock in the evening ?

A.—I was posted for duty near the lane close to the bicycle shop.

Q.—How long were you there ?

A.—I was there till the disturbance was over.

Q.—Will you tell us what you saw there ?

A.—At about 7 o'clock, a motor car came from the *chowk* with a big crowd. Another crowd came from the market side. Some gentleman was brought on the people's shoulders. They went to the school, and Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar delivered a speech.

Q.—How long did it last ?

A.—For about 15 or 20 minutes. There were two or three persons inside the motor car. The speaker was standing. There were many people surrounding it. Shortly after the motor car went away, the boys began to cry that stones were being thrown.

Q.—Where did the stones come from ?

A.—I cannot exactly say where they came from. When I went a step further, I saw stones coming from the side of Mr. Abbas Khan's house towards the school. I went a little further, and one stone fell on my left side. Soon after, four or five shots came from the upper floor of the bicycle shop. This created terror among the people, and they began to move on. Two or three shots came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house also. I went further, to see if there were any constables or Police Sergeants. I did not find any policemen there. There was a large number of people on the verandah of the bicycle shop to see *tamash*. I wanted to whistle and get some more constables there ; but somebody snatched the whistle away from me. Some 20 or 30 people with *lathis* came out of Mr. Abbas Khan's house. The crowd was swelling, and some people fell down. Then the C. I. D. Inspector, Mr. Seshagiri Rao came there. I went with him to the Market Police Station and told him all I had seen. Mr. Venkatasami Naidu, the Head Constable asked me to go back for duty near the School. I went there and came again to the Police Station. I saw the Sub-Inspector coming there in a wounded condition. The Assistant Superintendent of Police and the Divisional Inspector were discussing something in the Station. A doctor came on a motor bicycle ; he examined the Sub-Inspector and wanted him to be taken to the hospital. Narasimhaiya and others brought one or two rifles, and when I went back to the school I found that the Reserve Police and the Lancers had arrived.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you see any boys being dragged into Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I did not see that. But I saw stones coming from there and also shots fired from there.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Were you alone near the lane ?

A.—Yes, I was alone.

Q.—Why did they ask you to be there ?

A.—They had asked me to see that no disturbance occurred there. The lane leads towards the Mosque.

Q.—Did anybody come from that side ?

A.—Nobody came while I was there.

Q.—Were there Mussalmans near the bicycle shop ?

A.—There might have been ; there were many Hindus.

Q.—Who were standing in the upper floor of the bicycle shop ?

A.—The Mussalmans have some office there. I saw four or five of them.

Q.—Who were on the ground floor ?

A.—There were many people.

Q.—Did you hear any conversation between the Hindus and the Muhammadans ?

A.—No.

Q.—When you came from the Market Police Station, were there people in the Nalbundwadi Chowk ?

A.—Yes. They were being dispersed. Immediately after, the Hindus came running and said that the Muhammadans were attacking them.

Q.—Were there *lathis* in the hands of the Hindus ?

A.—No. I did not see any. But when stones were thrown by the Muhammadans, some school boys also threw stones at them. Then there was firing.

Q.—How many stones did you see ?

A.—About four or five from the school.

Q.—Was there a light in Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I did not observe.

Q.—Did anybody tell you that boys were dragged into Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—Nobody told me so.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—How do you know Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar ?

A.—I made enquiries, and I was told that it was Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar, Advocate, who was speaking.

Q.—Do you know how to write ?

A.—No.

Q.—How many of those who were in the motor car had garlands ?

A.—I did not see. The gentleman who was brought on the people's shoulders was garlanded.

Q.—When did you go to the Market Police Station ?

A.—About 7-45 or 8 P.M.

Q.—Did you see anybody else there, when Mr. Seshadri Iyer was brought in a wounded condition ?

A.—I could not see everybody who was there. The door was closed, and I did not go inside.

Q.—Were there many people ?

A.—There were four or five officers. The Inspector was there.

Q.—Did you see me there ?

A.—I did not see you. I was afterwards posted for duty at the Kengeri Gate Police Station. I was told that about 200 or 300 Mussalmans had come from the Cantonment.

Q.—They did not come in front of the market ?

A.—No.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—That night, you were there till the Assistant Superintendent of Police, the Deputy Commissioner and the Inspector-General of Police came. Did you see the District Superintendent of Police also there ?

A.—I saw the District Superintendent of Police also. He was there the whole night. From enquiries made, I learnt that he slept there.

Q.—Did you inform him that you heard that shots were fired ?

A.—I was not questioned about it, nor did I tell it to him of my own accord.

Q.—Did you tell the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—No. I told only the C. I. D. Inspector.

Q.—Did you not tell anybody else about it, till your statement was taken ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you tell the man who relieved you ? Or did you tell your officers ?

A.—I told the C. I. D. Inspector.

Q.—Who were present when your statement was taken ?

A.—We were the only two persons there.

Q.—Did he write it and obtain your signature ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Do you know reading and writing ?

A.—No.

Q.—Was the statement read over to you after it was taken down ?

A.—Yes.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (*Put by* Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—To whom did you report that there was firing from the bicycle shop ?

A.—I informed Head Constable Venkatasami Naidu.

Q.—On what date ?

A.—I told him soon after the incident ; but I did not tell him that the shots came from any particular place. I do not remember the hour.

Q.—Did he take down your statement ?

A.—No.

Q.—When was your statement first taken ?

A.—It was on the 16th August ; Mr. Seshagiri Rao took it.

Q.—What was the substance of the speech delivered by Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar ?

A.—I did not hear it clearly, as I was at some distance from the place.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Did anybody induce you to say that the shots came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—Nobody induced me to do so. I actually saw the shots coming.

43RD WITNESS.—LAKSHMANA IYER.

(*C. I. D. Sergeant.*)

(Witness deposed in Kannada.)

Chairman—

Q.—How long have you been in Bangalore ?

A.—For the last 25 years.

Q.—It is said that shots came from the upper floor of the bicycle shop and from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. What do you know about the incidents that took place on the 30th July ?

A.—I was at the Yelahanka Gate Police Station on the 30th July. Mr. Sarva Bhatta had announced that there would be a meeting on the Gandhi *maidan* ; so

I went there. But as there was no meeting, I came to the Sultanpet Middle School at 6 o'clock. I was just behind the niche in the school compound. Mr. Sarva Bhatta was saying that the *satyagrahis* misbehaved themselves at the Dewan's residence, and that he would not have advocated *satyagraha*, if he had known they would behave in that manner. At about 6-45 P.M., it was learnt that the leaders were released from the Jail. As soon as the news spread, people began to rush towards the school. At about 7 o'clock Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Thivari were brought on people's shoulders, with the cry "*Ganeshaku-jai.*" A few minutes later, Messrs. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar and Gopalakrisha Rao came with Mr. Bhima Rao. Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar said: "The leaders were released by the grace of Ganapathi. Let us have *mangalarathi*. Let nobody cause any disturbance."

At about 7-15 P.M., we heard the boys crying "*Jai, Jai.*" Just at that moment, four or five stones came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. I was then behind the niche. Soon after, it was said that the Muhammadans were beating the Hindus with sticks. I then went to the gate, where there was a very big crowd. Market-Contractor Mr. Sanjeevappa was near the plantain tree in the compound. Sub-Inspector Mr. Seshadri Iyer was there, and there were no other police officers. All at once a sound was heard, and I noticed five shots coming from the bicycle shop. I immediately took my bicycle which I had left near the Muslim Hall and went to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police. A motor car was standing there. I told the Assistant Superintendent of Police that shots were being fired and that the Hindus were being belaboured. He said that two rifles might be sent. I sent the rifles with ammunition. Then Inspector Mr. Krishna Iyengar came in an injured condition and I attended to him. It was about 8 o'clock then.

I went to the School again. I saw the Assistant Superintendent of Police and the District Superintendent of Police there. There were 50 or 60 Muhammadans on one side and another crowd of 20 to 30 Muhammadans on the other. There was also a big crowd of Hindus in Arcot Srinivasachar Street. Some of the Muhammadans had *lathis*.

I was asked to be at the Kengeri Gate Police Station that night. At about 11 o'clock from 100 to 150 Mussalmans came along the road near that Station. The Assistant Superintendent of Police dispersed the crowd.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you not see persons coming out with *lathis* from Mr. Abbas Khan's house?

A.—I did not see them personally. They did not come out while I was there.

Q.—When did shots come from Mr. Abbas Khan's house?

A.—It might have been after I left the school. I was told that two or three shots came from his house.

Q.—Did stones come first from Mr. Abbas Khan's house?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many stones?

A.—Seven or eight. One stone fell in front of the niche.

Q.—What about the falling of shoes?

A.—I did not see it. I was told that shoes also fell.

Q.—How long were you there after 8 o'clock?

A.—I was there for about 15 minutes. Then I went to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Q.—Where were you posted for duty in the night?

A.—I was asked to be at the Kengeri Gate Police Station. At about 11 o'clock, I saw a crowd of Muhammadans there. The crowd was dispersed by the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Q.—Were you not in your uniform?

A.—No.

Q.—How did people know that a procession would come there?

A.—The room above the bicycle shop has been occupied by the Muhammadans. People used often to come there. On the 28th morning, some Muhammadans went to Mr. Abbas Khan's house. *Gosha* carts came, and there was no room

for them to pass through. Some 50 to 60 Muhammadans went to Mr. Abbas Khans' house. When I enquired of one or two of them what the matter was, they said that they wanted to see the President in connection with the enhancement of rent for the stalls in the Market. I believe it was Mr. Mahomed Ibrahim, who deals in aluminium-ware, that went and complained to Mr. Krishna Iyengar that the carts were obstructed. Some went to the Assistant Superintendent of Police and complained. On the 27th, *satyagraha* began. At about 5 o'clock that day, Mr. Subrahmanyam told me that stones were thrown from the bicycle shop. I went to that shop and told the man in charge to see that no such mischief was committed by any of his men. He advised the boys who were on the upper floor not to commit any mischief. Afterwards there were no stones thrown. Till the 30th, the Muhammadans did not molest anybody ; nor was there any expectation of the disturbances.

Chairman—

Q.—According to your information, how did they know that a procession would come or make preparations for it ?

A.—I shall submit certain facts in connection with this *in camera.*

Q.—It is said that there are some rowdy people round about Cottonpet and Akkipet and near the Kengeri Gate. Is it true ? How many such persons are there ?

A.—There are a few rowdy people here and there, both among the Hindus and the Muhammadans. We have only got a list of K. D's. and suspected persons.

Q.—Can you give us some information about them *in camera* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are there any such habitual rowdies ?

A.—There are some who drink and who quarrel with one another very often. But there are no men whose special business it is to cause disturbances. If there were such people, we could bind them over for good behaviour.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—As regards the gunshots, did you make enquiries as to who fired, or who abetted the offence of firing ?

A.—I have collected certain information which I shall give out *in camera.*

Q.—When did you go to the Gandhi *maidan* ?

A.—At about 5-30 P.M. It was 6 o'clock when I came to the school.

Q.—Who told you that there would be a meeting in the Gandhi *maidan* ?

A.—Mr. Sarva Bhatta said that there would be a meeting there. There was no talk that the released leaders would go near the school.

Q.—Were you near the school when Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar came ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did he say anything which would excite the feelings of the Muhammadan community ?

A.—No. I heard his speech clearly.

Q.—Were there both Hindus and Muhammadans in the crowd ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did his speech cause any excitement ?

A.—No. I did not see or even hear of any excitement caused by his speech.

Q.—You said that stones fell. Would they be pelted without any reason ? What is your opinion ?

A.—It might be with some bad motives. It might perhaps be due to the fact that the Hindus had won the day.

Q.—Did the Hindus do anything to provoke the Muhammadans ?

A.—They never did anything of the kind.

Q.—Did the Muhammadans who were in the neighbourhood of the Nalbundwadi Square beat the Hindus, or did any outsiders beat them ?

A.—I think the people who were present there might have beaten the Hindus.

Q.—Do you think they would do it without provocation ?

A.—So far as I know, there was no speech which caused them any irritation, and we never expected that there would be such a disturbance.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—How many Muhammadan houses are there in that locality ?

A.—There are from 20 to 30 Muhammadan houses.

Q.—What is the strength of the Muhammadan male population in the houses around the Mosque ?

A.—It might be about 50 or 60.

Q.—How many Muhammadans did you see afterwards ?

A.—I saw about 200 of them near the Kengeri Gate Police Station.

Q.—To what locality did they belong ?

A.—They might have come from different *mohallas.*

Q.—Were they people of the City ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Are you a political C. I. D.?

A.—Yes.

Q.—It is alleged that certain *gosha* carts went from Mr. Abbas Khan's house on the 30th night. As you are a C. I. D. Officer, did you get any secret information about it ?

A.—I have heard of it.

Q.—If you have any real information, you can give it *in camera.*

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—As Mr. Justice Rama Rao observed, there must be some reason for stones being thrown by the Muhammadans. One version is that the boys, during the period of *satyagraha*, started crying:—"Abbas Khan is dead", that Mr. Subrahmanyam delivered inflammatory speeches, that *gosha* carts were obstructed by the boys and that all these incidents irritated the Muhammadans. Will you please tell us whether the pelting of stones was a result of the provocation due to the previous actions referred to above, or whether it was an incident which happened all on a sudden and without any reason whatsoever ?

A.—It is true that there was a speech on the 28th July, and that certain *gosha* carts were obstructed by the students. The Muhammadans had complained in the matter to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, and after having done so, they ought to have left the matter in the hands of the police. If they had done so, there would have been no trouble at all.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—What is your service in the Police Department ?

A.—For the last three years, I am in the C. I. D.

Q.—Do you take notes ?

A.—Yes. I maintain a note book. I attend meetings and send my report to the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Q.—Have you sent your report for the day on which the disturbance took place ?

A.—From the 25th to the 28th, I was posted with Sub-Inspector Mr. Abdul Samat Khan. On the 28th, I enquired whether I should submit my report. I was told that the Sub-Inspector would do it. The report was written by me and Mr. Khan signed and sent it. After that I have not made any report.

Q.—Your last report was sent on the 28th July, 1928 ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—After that period ?

A.—I was near the school from the 29th. I have reported the speeches of Messrs. Sarva Bhatta, Sharma and others to Mr. Seshadri Iyer orally.

Q.—Did you give your report for the 30th July ?

A.—Yes. I gave it in the month of August. I had given oral information. So, I did not think that it was necessary to give it in writing. I have made a note of it in my book.

Q.—Is it not necessary that you should submit your report ?

A.—As there was a superior officer present, I reported it to him, and it was for him to bring it to the notice of the higher authorities.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Do you know what the students did in the course of their *satyagraha* activities ?

A.—Everything will be found in the report submitted by Sub-Inspector, Mr. Abdul Samat Khan.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You say that Mr. Abdul Samat Khan has submitted a report. Will you say frankly whether it was written by you and he signed it, or whether he wrote it himself and signed it, or whether it was written by a third party and both of you signed it ?

A.—I have studied only up to the Lower Secondary class, and so I do not command a good knowledge of English. On the 28th, Mr. Khan dictated the report and I wrote it. The whole report was touched up here and there by Inspector Mr. T. V. Krishnamurthy.

Q.—So, it was prepared by three persons ?

A.—No. I wrote it to the dictation of Mr. Abdul Samat Khan.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Where did Mr. Krishna Iyengar, Police Inspector, receive his injury ?

A.—I am told that he received the injury near the School.

Q.—Did he receive any serious injuries ?

A.—He possibly got severely shaken.

Q.—When did he go near the school ?

A.—From the Market Police Station, he must have gone to the school.

Q.—We have no correct information as to where he received his injuries. Could you give us the correct information ?

Chairman—

He is going to be examined shortly.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (*Put by* Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—When did you hear that there was shooting from Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—On the next day.

Q.—At what time ?

A.—In the morning.

Q.—Did you report this to your superior officer ? If so, how long afterwards ?

A.—I have not sent in any written report.

Q.—At least did you report orally ?

A.—I have done that.

Q.—When ?

A.—On that very day.

Q.—To whom ?

A.—To my superior officer, the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Q.—Can you give us the exact time when you reported the matter to the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

A.—Every day we used to report to the higher officer what we saw and did in the course of our duty, and along with the other reports, I have related this fact also to him.

Q.—Please give us the correct time. It will be of some help to us.

A.—Perhaps between 3 and 3-30 P.M., on the 31st July.

Q.—Does Mr. Abdul Gaffar reside at Nalbundwadi, or close by ?

A.—I do not think he resides there. I have seen him coming and going there.

Q.—From what direction did the stones come towards the niche ?

A.—From the right side.

Q.—To the north ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did you go near the niche ?

A.—When Mr. Sarva Bhatta's speech was being delivered, I was there on duty, and I passed the niche several times.

Q.—Had you occasion to follow the students in their processions ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What were they crying out ?

A.—They used to say " *Ganapathi-ku Jai* ". As the police were also there, at times they used also to shout, " *Police-ku Jai* ".

Q.—Did you hear any abusive language used by the boys ?

A.—No. People say so many things, but I have not heard them use any abusive language.

Q.—Merely because they are Hindus, are you afraid to say anything against them ?

A.—No. I make no distinction between the Hindus and the Muhammadans.

Q.—What were the boys saying when they went in procession, etc. ?

A.—They were criticising the acts of the Director of Public Instruction and other officers.

Q.—Were you present when Mr. Subrahmanyam delivered his speech on the 25th July, near the Market ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were not the Muhammadans of Nalbundwadi complaining that the Hindus obstructed their *zenana* carts on the 28th July ?

A.—Yes. It was a fact. They complained of it to the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Q.—What action did the Assistant Superintendent of Police take on this complaint ?

A.—He pacified them, and told them that he would take the necessary action in the matter.

Q.—What action did he take ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—When was it that the complaint was made to him ?

A.—On the 28th July.

At this stage, the Chairman made the following statement :—

There is a rumour that a Muhammadan gentleman has been appointed as Secretary to the Committee. There is no truth in the rumour. I want to make it clear that the Committee asked for the services of a particular officer, and this request has been complied with.

(The committee thereafter proceeded with the examination of Lakshmana Iyer, *in camera.*)

TWELFTH DAY—MONDAY, THE 1st OCTOBER 1928.

The Committee assembled at 11-20 A.M., all the members being present.

44th WITNESS.—*Khan Bahadur* MAHOMED ABBAS KHAN.

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name—*Khan Bahadur* Abbas Khan ?

A.—My name is Mahomed Abbas Khan.

Q.—You have got the distinction of 'Khan Bahadur' from the Government of India?

A.—Yes.

Q.—That is for work done in connection with the Municipality and for services rendered to Government ?

A.—I am not aware which services it is a recognition of.

Q.—You have been a member of the Legislative Council and the Representative Assembly ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And you have also been President of the Bangalore City Municipality ?

A.—Yes ; but I have now resigned.

Q.—As President of the Municipality, what are the improvements effected in the City, for which you have received commendation from the Government and other sources ? Can you mention a few ?

A.—The re-alignment of the Mysore Road from the Mysore Ookad to the Market Square and widening it ; planting avenue trees and the formation of the Market Circle ; removal of the *jutka*-stand and the bullock-cart stand, which were located in front of the Market and removal of a block of buildings, which were screening the view of the Market, being situated between the Market and the Victoria Hospital ; re-alignment of the Bangalore-Hoskote Road, now designated as Sri Narasimharaja Road; formation of a Square near the Cenotaph, which has been designated as Sri Narasimharaja Square; removal of the Police Station from the Cenotaph and its re-construction in a suitable place, under Government agency ; re-alignment and formation of the District Office Road leading from the Cenotaph to the Mysore Bank, and the re-alignment and formation of the road from the Mysore Bank Square up to the Square close by the "Ringwood" or somewhere near it ; re-alignment of the road from the Mysore Bank Square to the Gubbi Theatre, that is, by the side of the old Jail compound wall ; re-alignment of the road from the Market Square up to the Basavangudi Square, which has been designated as Vani Vilas Square ; formation of foot-paths for the convenience of pedestrians in all the roads named above ; laying out of under-ground cables for ornamental street-lighting on all these roads and the cluster lights in front of the Market and in important Squares, and various other improvements too numerous to be mentioned, in the heart of the City, such as the opening of lung spaces and planting of trees to give shelter and necessary free scope to children and women to take exercise in the most highly congested areas in several places ; preparation of a scheme for the construction of nearly forty buildings for the Primary Schools by raising a loan of four lakhs of rupees ; pointing out the ways and means, and also preparation of an up-to-date design at a cheap cost, and securing the sanction of the Municipal Council and submitting to the Government for their approval. There was a drainage scheme prepared several years ago ; I got all the files searched, went through the details, made a complete study thereof and formulated a scheme, suggesting ways and means for executing it. A scheme to improve the water-supply of the City of Bangalore was also taken up. Re-construction of about a hundred new shops in the City Market was effected, and the construction of a new Mutton Market was ordered; for the one which formerly existed was exposed to the public view. Sanction was accorded for the construction of shop buildings on the ground floor, at an outlay of Rs. 39,000 in the first instance ; the work has been started in my time. Proposals were formulated for a scheme for the construction of a new Municipal Office at a cost of Rs. 90,000, the design and plan for the

same having been prepared after consulting several engineers; tenders have now been called for; plans have been approved; Government sanction has been accorded and the Council have directed that tenders might be called for. There was a small cattle pound, which was always overcrowded, and so, I had another new cattle pound constructed at a cost of about Rs. 17,000, providing shelter and other facilities for animals. I did not expect I would be questioned in this connection, and I am not able to give a full history of the improvements that have been effected during my time as President of the Municipal Council.

Chairman—

Q.—You have done a lot of valuable work for the City.

A.—I do not know. I have rendered my humble services to the City and, in recognition of my services rendered to the country and for the amelioration of the masses, the public of Bangalore entertained me in the Lal-Bagh, when they were so kind and generous as to present me with an address, a casket valued at about Rs. 1,000 and a gold cup worth Rs. 1,500, a medal and a cane, only a few months ago.

Q.—Did any of the works that you carried out for the Municipality bring you unpopularity?

A.—Yes; I beg to mention the removal of *Aswatha-kattes* and of portions of certain temples and *Ashoor-khanas* in this connection. There was an *Ashoor-khana*, belonging to the Muslim community. It was removed as it was necessary to do so in connection with the re-alignment of the Bangalore-Mysore Road. I had necessarily to incur the displeasure of the members of the Muslim community residing in the neighbourhood, although a new building was constructed for them in a different place. Two *Aswatha-kattes* in front of the Mysore Bank, by the side of the Sri Anjaneya temple, which were screening the view of the Mysore Bank and causing considerable obstruction to traffic, were removed with the consent of the people concerned; the Municipal Council accorded its approval; a liberal compensation amounting to Rs. 700 was paid for the benefit of the temple, to be deposited in the Government Savings Bank. A portion of the Mutt, situated near the Gubbi Theatre, was also acquired for the formation of a Square, and a further proposal was that a small dilapidated room, which is not the *garbhagudi*—because no idol has been installed there, though the room is still said to be the *garbhagudi*—should also be acquired. That proposal is still pending. On the Avenue Road, that is, somewhere near the Central College, between the Market Square and Kantharaj Urs Circle, a temple is situated; for the formation of the foot-path, it was proposed to acquire the verandah, leaving the temple itself intact, while it was also contemplated to give a site behind the temple for its extension or any other use. That was also objected to, and so, it is also pending. Two more *Aswatha-kattes* on the Kalasipalyam Road by the side of the Doddanna Hall, which were causing considerable obstruction to traffic, both vehicular and pedestrian—for which reason attempts were being made to remove the *kattes* for years past—were removed a couple of months ago, the owners having accorded their approval for their removal and reconstruction at the cost of the Municipality on the *maidan* adjoining it. These measures have also displeased a certain section of the people; and certain people, taking advantage of these things, have not hesitated to vilify me on this account. For the re-alignment of the Lal-Bagh Road, near Messrs. Subbiah & Sons, portions of a *mutt* and a *chattram* are proposed to be acquired by removing the compound wall and the steps of a pond situated therein. Land acquisition proceedings have been set on foot and are now complete. That is also one of the items which have been taken to serve as a weapon against me.

Q.—Now, can you give us your own account of the Ganesha incident, which culminated in the outburst of the 30th July? Anything you may wish to state, incriminating anybody, might be given *in camera*. But, we would advise you to give information as fully as possible in public.

A.—I thank you for your kind suggestion. On the 24th July, 1928, school boys marched in procession in the streets of Bangalore, crying out: "Abbas Khan

is dead" and "Dewan is dead." On the 25th July, 1928, there was a similar procession with a larger number of students, headed by certain persons. On the 26th July, there were two processions—one in the morning and the other in the evening, when the boys marched in the different streets. On the 27th July, the boys occupied the road in front of my house and completely obstructed traffic and made ingress and egress from my house impossible. That night, some of them remained in the street with a Washington light in front of the gate, shouting and abusing me and the Dewan Saheb as on previous days.

Chairman—

Q.—We have not got much evidence to show that you and the Dewan Saheb were abused. It was only very few witnesses who said so, and they do not seem to have been in direct touch with the crowd. They have given various versions of it. They say that the crowds were crying out '*sothuhoda*' and not '*sattu-hoda.*' Did you yourself hear the boys shout ?

A.—I did hear ; and there are hundreds of people, who have heard these abuses and tried to give a piece of advice to the boys ; there are people, who have heard them openly abusing me and the Dewan Saheb when they marched in procession in Chickpet and Dodpet.

Q.—The evidence follows communal lines ; the Muhammadan witnesses say that the crowds were abusing ; the Hindu witnesses generally deny such a thing.

A.—Anyhow, these are the facts.

Q.—We have not got very correct evidence on that point ?

A.—Probably no attempt has been made to secure evidence. If any police officer had been deputed to enquire into that particular aspect, hundreds of people would be readily forthcoming to tender evidence.

Q.—Some people have given evidence in that respect, but there are many, who say they did not hear any such abuses. In fact, some of the policemen, who deposed before the Committee, did not say they heard the abuses.

A.—It is rather difficult for people to volunteer evidence in such matters, and particularly to come and figure as witnesses.

Q.—We will be glad if the Counsel will produce evidence on all these doubtful points. It will be a good thing if the Counsel, or representatives of the communities or interests concerned, come forward with the names of witnesses, who will tell the truth. The Secretary will be glad to receive written statements. And as far as possible, evidence must be given in public.

A.—On the night of the 27th, when the road was blocked, many persons visited the place and encouraged the boys ; their names I would state *in camera.* During the day, I was not allowed to take my motor car outside the garage, and I had to walk to the Municipal Office to preside at a Sub-Committee meeting of the Education Board. The whole of that night the members of my family and myself had no sleep on account of the shouts. I saw one or two policemen among the boys on that day, and I saw that, on that day, a Reserve Policeman was kicked and knocked down, and he was brought to my compound for protection. If you want, I shall give the name of the police constable, which I have been able to ascertain. His name is Subbiah, No. 158.

Q.—He was kicked, you say ?

A.—Yes ; he was knocked down. I was then sitting in my office-room ; he was brought near my garage and my peons took care of him. That was on the 27th.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Why was that ?

A.—I was not able to ascertain the reasons for it.

Q.—Was he kicked and knocked down by the Muhammadans ?

A.—No ; by the students and by the Hindu crowd.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was it on the 27th night ?

A.—The 27th afternoon. The boys were associated with other hooligans and a number of other people.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was that before what they call *satyagraha* was started, or after that ?

A.—*Satyagraha* was started that very morning.

Q.—So, this was in the afternoon of the day of the commencement of *satyagraha* ?

A.—Yes. On the 28th morning, a *gosha* cart was stopped on its way to the school by the side of my house ; the *purdah* was lifted with a view to insult the girls and mistresses seated therein. Several Mussalmans approached me in this matter, but I pacified them and said that the police would take care of those things, and that they need not bother themselves with them. I besought them not to create trouble on that account. I had sent my motor car that morning, rather early, when the crowd was small, to Gundopanth Street, fearing that I would not be allowed to take it out during other hours on account of the obstruction of the road. I left my home on the 28th, also in the morning, avoiding the crowd, and took my meal in the second block of the Association building in the Gundopanth Street, where my motor car was kept in readiness from the morning, and from there I went to the Municipal Office to attend a meeting. On my return to the Association building, after the meeting was over, I had to stop there till evening. It began to rain heavily, and I took advantage of it and walked up to my house, sending my motor car in advance. It was raining, and, in spite of it, when my car was about to enter the garage, the boys removed the covering of the spare tyre, which had been attached in the rear and they wanted to destroy it. It was with difficulty that my men were able to snatch it away from their hands. At the Municipal meeting on the 28th July, 1928, I signed a manifesto along with other members and some of the merchants, assuring the leaders that we would try our best to make representations to the Government to have the image of Ganapathi re-installed and requesting them to stop further agitation. But I was subsequently told that, when this manifesto and assurance were conveyed to the leaders of the agitation, they did not accept them. On the 29th July, 1928, the *galata*, obstruction and abuses became very intense, and the road was completely blocked, and, as such, I had to remain indoors during day and night, and I was not able to take out the car from the garage. In the afternoon, two gentlemen came to my office in an excited mood and asked me to go to the compound of the school. Fearing maltreatment, I declined to go there.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Was it on the 29th ?

A.—Yes. In the afternoon, the image was restored, *pooja* was performed, and *bhajana* was conducted in the night, when the agitation ceased from the night onwards. On the 30th morning, everything was normal. I went round for inspection with certain State and Municipal officers in my motor car as usual, and returned home about 11 A.M. In the morning, when I left home and when I returned, it was calm, and the conditions were quite normal. The Ganapathi idol was on the pedestal with flower garlands. Till about 6-30 or 7 P.M., everything was normal, and no one expected any congregation in that locality, as there was no occasion for the same. Further, a notice was put up in bold letters in English on the outer wall of the compound of the school, in a prominent place, that a public meeting would be held at the Gandhi *maidan* at 5-30 P.M., on that day. At about 6-30 P.M., *Dharmaprakasa* Chandre Gowda, with his eldest son and another Hindu gentleman, visited my house, and remained with me for some time.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time, did he come, and how long did he remain ?

A.—He came at about 6-30 P.M., and remained for some time with me. I told them that, after the turmoil for six long days, I had a peaceful time that day. One Mr. Khaja Khader Sheriff, a member of the District Board, was also with me then. At about 7 P.M., Mr. Chandre Gowda with his two companions left me. Shortly afterwards, all on a sudden, a huge crowd came towards my house, shouting and abusing me and the Dewan Saheb. Their sudden and unexpected

appearance in a most excited manner, coupled with the abuses they were hurling, made me nervous. Mr. Khaja Khader Sheriff also left my house. I then bolted the door of my small office-room and went to the upper storey, having also bolted the main door from inside. In the upper storey I put out the lights. My son, who had returned from his business at the Cantonment, was in the house. He also came with me to the upper storey. I put out the light there and watched the events that were taking place in the street in the crowd. A certain gentleman delivered a most inflammatory speech, standing in a motor car in front of my house.

Chairman—

Q.—Can you mention what he said on that occasion ?

A.—The name of the gentleman and the purport of his speech, I shall inform you *in camera*. The motor car had hardly moved after the speech was over, when, the *pooja* having been over and everything appearing peaceful, I heard sharp whistles, and immediately after, a shower of stones began to fall on my house. There was a shower of shoes and the glass panes were broken and my son, who was with me on the upper floor, was hit by a stone on the head. This continued for about fifteen minutes. Stones were pelted by the crowd in the school compound, and from the terrace of the school roof and from the street. Since there was no safety there, I came down with my son. In the room near the stair-case, to which is attached the main door, and where there is a telephone and also the entrance to my office-room, all the womenfolk of my house, with children numbering about ten, having heard the tremendous noise on account of the fall of stones on the corrugated zinc sheets of the Mosque in the rear, and the shouts and the pelting of the stones in front, remained in a most panic-stricken condition. They came running in search of us. Seeing that my son was bleeding profusely, they began to cry, and some of them swooned. They said my son and myself should not go out, and, if we were to die, all of us should die together, and there ought not to be any separation. You may imagine the miserable condition of my mind and the shock, which I, along with the other members of my family, had received at the time ; it was beyond description. For about ten or fifteen days, they were not able to recover from the shock.

Q.—At what time did it cease, roughly ?

A.—I cannot say ; it might have been 8 o'clock. I was so much shocked and panic-stricken that I did not see the time. The *galata* ceased, but incessant demands came for water. It was announced to me from outside that my servant was in a dying condition. The crowd had rushed into my compound and assaulted him. I had to open the door and give him water. I went to the upper floor, and from there I noticed, through the window, that the crowd had dispersed, and there was not one single man there. I asked my son to open the door of the office-room. He opened the door and gave some water to my servant. Meanwhile, two Muhammadan lads of about fourteen and fifteen years of age, who were probably hurt in the crowd and assaulted, came in for water, and they were in rather a bad condition. My son gave them seats on the chairs in my office-room. A Hindu who had been assaulted outside also came in, asking for water.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was he an adult ?

A.—Yes. Water was given to him. He was seated on a chair. He said he had served me as a chauffeur. I could recognise him. I think probably for a short period he had served me. We poured water on the heads of the two Muhammadan lads. I was sitting there. I could not move ; I had become so nervous. My son gave water to the Hindu chauffeur and probably gave him first-aid, gave a *punka* (fan) to him and put a wet towel over his head and consoled him and the two Muhammadan lads.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Was your son not hurt at that time ?

A.—He was.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—He had recovered from the pain ?

A.—He had tied a towel round his head. It was only a small injury that he had received. The Deputy Commissioner and the Inspector-General of Police came over to the compound of my house and the Inspector-General of Police, I believe, sent for me. With my compliments, I sent word to him that I was shocked and not able to move about, and besought him to come inside and speak to me. I received information that he wanted me to go out and speak to him ; he was not inclined to come inside. With some difficulty, I managed to go out ; and as I was not able to stand, I sat on a stone bench abutting the main wall of my house, and he was also so kind as to sit by my side. I narrated to him our miserable condition, and how the crowd had attacked me. He consoled me and promised protection. He further asked me if I could go with him and exercise my influence in asking the Mussalmans, who were said to have gathered in the Nalbundwadi Chowk—far away from my house—to disperse. I readily consented. I attempted to go in company with him, and I did go as far as my gate. Two Muhammadan gentlemen said that my life was in imminent danger, and I would be killed if I went out. They would not allow me to step out, and they put me inside my house. The District Magistrate was also there, when I was speaking to the Inspector-General of Police. I came back into my house and sat down. From the crowd. I was hearing shouts, which showed that the people wanted to rush into my house, drag me out, drag out my family, murder us and set fire to my house. These were the cries throughout.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You said everybody had cleared away when you opened the door. Did a crowd collect again ? You said you opened the door because everybody had cleared.

A.—Subsequently there was no *galata*.. When the crowd had ceased pelting stones, they wanted to rush into my house, and were shouting as stated above.

Q.—After the two gentlemen put you back into the house, was there any *galata* ?

A.—Absolutely none. These shouts, I should have mentioned at the beginning. Some time afterwards, the *sowars* came in and the Commandant of the Lancers—I believe his name is Mr. Sadiq Mahomed Khan—came in along with other officers.

Chairman—

Q.—Was he the Commandant ?

A.—Yes ; he was the Commandant. He was in uniform. He came in with a number of other officers. They came and stood in front of my gate, and warned me to vacate my house and remove my family immediately, as my life was in danger. He further directed me that, if I had to go anywhere, I must only go to the Sowar Lines and to no other place, because the route to the Sowar Lines had been picketted. Then, since Captain Abdul Gaffar is related to me—his daughter having been given in marriage to my son—I made up my mind to go to his house and take shelter there. I left home with children and family, and we went in two batches, I myself going with the first batch. I found that all through the way there was protection. I stopped in his house, with great inconvenience—that being a very small house—for two days, *i.e.*, the 31st July and the 1st August, 1928. My brother-in-law, Mr. Mahomed Yaseen of Mulbagal, who had left the members of his family in my house for the past two or three months, having heard about these disturbances, came over on the 31st evening and took away his wife, daughters and other members of his family. On the 2nd of August, I shifted to the bungalow of Mr. Modi Abdul Gaffoor in the Cantonment, as he was kind enough to place a couple of rooms at my disposal. I stopped there till the 13th of August. I was all along pressing the Assistant Superintendent of Police, Bangalore City, through my Advocate, Mr. A. J. Khaleel, to go to my house, see the miserable condition thereof and draw up a *mahazar*. My Advocate is reported to have brought matters to the notice of the then Special Magistrate, Mr. Thammaji Rao, and

asked him to draw up a *mahazar* as to the condition of the house. He consented to do so and telephoned to my Advocate in Basavangudi to come and meet him at 4 P.M. on Saturday. No *mahazar*, however, was drawn up.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—When did you write to the Assistant Superintendent of Police?

A.—I applied through my Advocate; he would be able to give you the definite date, because I was not here.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—On which Saturday did the Special Magistrate want your Advocate to meet him?

A.—On the Saturday immediately following. It was only on the 8th August, 1928, that my house was examined and a *mahazar* was drawn up.

When the *mahazar* was drawn up, hundreds of stones and brick-bats were found in the compound and in the verandah of the upper storey and over the roof of my house, and the broken pieces of glass were scattered all over the upper storey. The *mahazar* will give an account of the miserable condition of the house on that day. On the 9th August, a *mahazar* of the condition of the Musjid behind my house was drawn up, and it was found that the electric bulbs had been broken and there were many stones and glass pieces over the roofing and over the corrugated zinc sheets. Since traffic had been closed on that road from the 30th night, and a strong guard had been placed at the two entrances to the street leading to my house, and in the school, I applied on the 8th August, 1928, to the Deputy Commissioner to remove the guard and to permit me to occupy my house.

I have had absolutely no hand in the Ganapathi affair. A black stone image of Ganapathi, which was in a very neglected condition lying in dust and sand for many years, appears to have been removed to one of the class-rooms some months ago by the boys.

Chairman—

Q.—We do not want all these details. Did you object to the Ganesha idol being there?

A.—Certainly not.

Q.—Was it not at your instance that the idol was removed?

A.—No, Sir; certainly not.

Q.—Did you make any attempt, direct or indirect, to see it removed?

A.—No.

Q.—Are you quite sure?

A.—I am quite sure. It is to the construction of a temple and such other things that I am opposed.

Q.—Is it true that the construction of the niche increased the importance of the image? Did not that act as an eye-sore to you—naturally?

A.—We were afraid of the construction of a temple, or a bigger structure coming into existence there, and of the consecration of the image of Ganesha.

Q.—They did construct a niche. We want to know what your share in the removal of the Ganesha idol was.

A.—I had no hand in its removal.

Q.—Did you not give an indirect indication of your unwillingness to see the image growing in importance there?

A.—Not unwillingness. I did not like the construction of some other structure over it. The niche was not in existence, and the pedestal also was not in existence. It was on the surface of the ground; it was in a neglected condition. What I thought was that putting up a structure might not stop here, and that another structure might come about.

Q.—What made you think so?

A.—In case a temple is constructed there, it will be a source of constant trouble, facing the public road in the heart of the Muhammadan locality—though not now, at least for some years to come. It is not a wise policy to have any religious institutions in places inhabited entirely by people of a different denomination.

Chairman—

Q.—You expected that the place would be converted into a regular temple ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—How did you come to know it at all ? You said you had no hand in the removal of the idol. When did you feel the inconvenience, and when did you make it known ?

A.—This arch-like structure was constructed during the summer vacation, when the school was closed, and when there was no image there. Then it was rumoured that another structure with pillars in the shape of a temple would be constructed over this, with a tower. That naturally created alarm in the minds of several people. Because it was mentioned that the arch now constructed was without authority.

Q.—Yes ; it was without authority.

A.—And then, the attempt to put up a bigger structure over it, and to have a door and such other things, would mean converting it into a regular temple. And in my opinion, and in the opinion of the Mussalmans, who are living there, the construction of a temple there was undesirable, as the surrounding locality was mostly inhabited by people of a different denomination.

Q.—I quite agree. What steps did you take as a result of the impression created in your mind ?

A.—We have been telling people that temples should not be constructed.....

Q.—Whom did you tell ?

A.—Several people. I have stated that it was undesirable to have a temple there. And I submit it to you for your kind consideration, as well.

Q.—That is quite reasonable. I do not think anybody will object to it. We want to know what action you took as a result of the opinion you formed.

A.—I spoke to several people about it.

Q.—Did you say it to any one in authority ? Would you mention the names ?

A.—I would mention the names of the men *in camera*. I had absolutely no objection to the re-installation of the Ganesha idol. The image has been there for several years past, and I know it, as I happen to live in the opposite house.

Q.—You did not want the niche ?

A.—I was not so very particular about the niche. But I was afraid of a temple springing up there, and then regular *pooja* being performed, and the temple being thrown open to the public for worship. On the 29th July, 1928, two persons delivered most inflammatory speeches in the compound of the school, inciting the crowd to assault and attack the Mussalmans, and I shall give their names *in camera*.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was it on the 27th night ?

A.—Then it was a mere visit. On the 29th July, 1928, a speech was delivered.

Q.—At what time ?

A.—In the afternoon.

Q.—Within the school compound ?

A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—In objectionable language ?

A.—Most objectionable language—exciting class-hatred and openly asking the crowd to attack the Mussalmans. The Mussalmans have shown admirable patience, in spite of the provocation they had both in the school compound and in the streets and bazaars. In spite of open abuses being hurled against them, they have behaved in a manner, which must command the admiration of the public. This aspect of the question, I submit, Sir, you will kindly keep in view. On the 24th, 25th and 26th July, speeches were delivered near the City Market Square openly abusing the Mussalmans, and asking the Hindus to attack them.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Will you give us the details ?

A.—Yes ; I will submit the names of the persons *in camera.*

Q.—What about the subject matter of the speech ?

A.—There are other witnesses, who will speak about this point, *viz.*, that they were asking the Hindus to attack and assault the Mussalmans.

Q.—What was their object in doing so ?

A.—In order to create confusion, hatred and disaffection. Their sole object was to discredit the Government by these means, so that, in case there should be a fight between the Hindus and the Mussalmans, the world might laugh at it.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—They did not say so ?

A.—No ; but that was my opinion as to the object they had in view. No Mussalman had committed any offence, nor had he given any cause for provocation. The Muhammadans have been living in harmony and cordiality with the Hindus. Therefore, in the absence of any provocation on the part of the Mussalmans .....

Chairman—

Q.—We want facts. These general statements, you can make at the end. May I ask you one question ?

A.—Yes, Sir.

Q.—How many of your relations were in your house on the night of the 30th July ?

A.—Myself and my son.

Q.—None else on the 30th night ?

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Not even ladies ?

A.—I have stated that there were ten including women and children. Shall I give the details ?

Q.—It will be enough if you say how many women and how many children there were.

A.—My wife, daughter-in-law with her baby and my sister, Mahomed Yaseen's wife (Md. Yaseen is my brother-in-law) and her three grown-up daughters.

Q.—So, they were all in the house when the rioting took place in the neighbourhood ?

A.—Stones were thrown. And when my house was attacked, they were inside the house.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—And you said they all came weeping, when your son was hit ?

A.—Yes ; they came weeping, having heard the tremendous noise produced by the stone-throwing. They were all in the kitchen, and they came rushing to me.

Q.—They said there was a large number of people in your compound. Where did they come from ?

A.—I do not know. I did not step out. I was a prisoner in my house. I did not harbour anybody.

Chairman—

Q.—Evidence has been produced before this Committee to say that 10 or 15 people opened the gate of your house and came out with *lathis* to assault the public, and that they also went to the A.-V. School compound, kicked the image and committed other outrages. What is your version of all this ?

A.—It is absolutely false. They were after my blood. This is a mere concoction, to drag me into difficulties.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—The point at issue is not whether you had or had not a hand in it. Is it a fact that the Mussalmans, who came there, began to belabour people and commit excesses ? Not that you had anything to do with them. Did any other Mussalmans commit excesses ?

A.—I was a prisoner in my house. I did not know what occurred in the street, having shut myself up in my house with the members of my family.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did anybody go to the compound of your house ?

A.—I am not aware whether anybody came to the compound, after I closed the door of my office-room at 7 o'clock.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Some disturbance did take place. You heard shouts from outside. There was confusion all around. In the subsequent attack, they began to send a shower of stones. You became nervous and your ladies were frightened. All that is true. Then we say the evidence that has been till now adduced shows that there was really a disturbance in the road and in the compound of the school, and that a crowd of Mussalmans with *lathis* began to belabour the Hindus ruthlessly. That is the version we have heard till now. To your knowledge, did any such disturbance take place ? To your knowledge, or subsequent information, can you tell us what your account was, and what your explanation for it is ?

A.—From subsequent enquiry, which I believe to be true—although I have no personal knowledge of the matter—my impression is that stones were pelted at the houses of all the Mussalmans, including mosques. A panic was created, and the Muhammadans came shouting from their houses.

Q.—From the Nalbund Chowk ?

A.—Not the Nalbund Chowk. There are Mussalman houses behind my house and the Musjid. When stones were pelted at the houses of the Mussalmans, and when they fell on the corrugated zinc sheets of the Mosque, they produced a tremendous noise. There was agitation during the previous six days. The people in the vicinity, suspecting that something had gone wrong, ran out and came shouting that the people were attacking the Mosque and my house, and wanted to know what the matter was.

Q.—Where did they come from ? From that *chowk* ?

A.—From the *chowk* and from the houses behind the *chowk*; and my information is that there were Mussalmans in the crowd itself. It was a mixed crowd of Mussalmans and Hindus, although the number of Hindus was much larger. There is the Association close by, and there were Mussalmans in the Association Reading Room also.

Q.—It has been said that there were bamboo *lathis* stored in your house ?

A.—It is absolutely false. Why should I store them ? What was the object ? I had had a peaceful day. I never expected that the leaders would be released. I was not prepared. The best way for me was to have gone out of my house or to have telephoned to the authorities to come to my protection. Why should a man, who had shown so much of patience as not to aggravate matters during the previous six or seven days, collect bamboos and harbour hooligans ? Would it be to make a battle ? And with whom ? It was never known that any such battle would be fought. The best course for my safety was not to have harboured people with bamboos to drive the people out, but simply to sit down in my motor car and go away to some other place. That day, I beg to submit, one Mr. Abdulla Saheb, an old gentleman, related to Mr. Abdur Rahmon Saheb, came to me (he is about 90 years old) and told me that, if there was any trouble, I might go over to his house. I told him emphatically :—"All the trouble was over, after the Ganesha idol was re-installed yesterday. We are having a peaceful time." I thanked him very much for his kindness and he left me. This was at about 5-30 P.M. And then we never knew that the leaders were released or were about to be released. Again, a meeting had been fixed at a different place, *viz.*, Gandhi *maidan*. A notice was put up there to that effect.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Where was the notice put up ?

A.—It was written on a paper in bold letters. That has come out in the *mahazar*. The notice announced that a meeting would be held at 5-30 P.M., at the Gandhi *maidan*.

(Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao requested the Secretary to obtain a copy of the *mahazar*.)

At the time, when the provocation was caused by the obstruction to the *gosha* carts, some disturbance must have occurred. I congratulated myself that everything had ended peacefully, and I had a peaceful time of it. This was quite unexpected, and soon after the released persons came there. Such being the case, where was the necessity for me to have bamboo *lathis* in my house ?

Chairman—

Q.—Then, there is the allegation that shots were fired ? Did you hear any ?

A.—I did not hear any. I was inside. I could not hear anything in the din of shouting and stone-pelting from outside.

Q.—No shots were fired from your house ?

A.—I do not possess any fire-arms, or even a sword.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Mr. Abbas Khan, there are two things to be settled. Did you hear shots from the bicycle shop, and were any of the shots fired from your house to your personal knowledge on that day ? These two things you must explain. Or subsequently, did you hear from sources which you believe that shots were fired both from the bicycle shop and from your house ? The shots might have been fired by somebody else. If you believe that, what is your explanation or account of it ? First, from personal knowledge and secondly, from some friend, whom you believe. We want to know what the different explanations of it are.

A.—I submit that you may take it that no shots were fired from my house by me, my son, or anybody else.

Chairman—

Q.—Did anybody, who was in your house, get out of control ?

A.—There was nobody there, except ourselves.

Q.—The people, who were there, might have got excited and broken away from you ?

A.—Not from my house. Because, we were the only two male members there.

Q.—Several people, including the police, have stated that shots came from your house ?

A.—It is absolutely false. It is a concocted story.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Who is your neighbour ? Why did he shoot ?

A.—I did not hear any shots, because I was a prisoner in my house.

Q.—Could any outsider have got on to the upper storey of your house and fired the shots from there ?

A.—It is an impossibility. When the doors were closed, nobody could enter the house.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Some rowdies might have done it. The impression might have gone round that there is a storeyed building attached to the northern portion of your house.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Which storeyed building ? How far is it from the upper storey of your house ?

A.—Within a distance of 15 feet from my house, there is another building. This is also a storeyed house in which a Muhammadan family is living. This is towards the northern side of the Arcot Srinivasachar street. Below it, there is a bicycle shop.

Q.—Is it a rented building ?

A.—Yes ; it belongs to a gentleman, who is in Shimoga.

Q.—Are they outsiders or Bangaloreans, that are residing there ?

A.—Bangaloreans. The other upper storey is towards the south, with a bicycle shop underneath.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—It is far away from your house. Is it not ?

A.—Yes ; it is far away.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—The Girls' School by the side of your house is kept locked ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you think it is difficult for persons to get in through the gate ?

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Are the walls low enough for that ?

A.—No, no. The walls are very high. Unless they make special endeavours, they cannot ordinarily get in.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Even the police constables, who were on duty, report that they heard shots from your house ?

A.—I submit it is entirely and absolutely false.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—From subsequent versions that you heard from friends and others, do you think that there is absolutely no truth in the version that there was shooting ?

A.—That, I cannot say.

Q.—That is what I am asking you. The people say that there were shots fired from the direction of the bicycle shop. For this, have you no explanation to give ?

A.—None.

Q.—From your house, you do not believe that any shots were fired--to your knowledge?

A.—I am positive that no shots were fired from my house by anybody.

Chairman—

Q.—How many persons were in your house, when Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar delivered the speech ?

A.—Myself and my son.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—What about your servants ?

A.—My servants were in the open yard.

Chairman—

Q.—How many servants ?

A.—Four servants and one chauffeur.

Q.—There were outsiders present, who did not belong to the locality. It is said that they were present in your house. Is that true or false ?

A.—I had no knowledge about it, because I was inside and the gate was open. After all, the open yard within the compound of my house is only six feet square, and anybody walking in the street might have come in, if there was no standing space on the road.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Can you tell us in a general way what your opinion is ? Let the public know it. As regards the names and other details, you can give them *in camera*.

A.—As I have stated elsewhere, all these things are due to an organisation, whose object is to overthrow the Government, dislodge the Dewan, and vilify me and bring me into trouble. It is due to the activities of a secret society, whose object I have already explained.

Q.—Disclose it now ; let the public know your reasons, why you think that such a society really exists ; its existence, apart from your opinion. If you think that there is substantial proof of it, give it out without committing the persons. Let the public know that there is such an organisation, because you seem to believe in it so firmly. But the other version is that it is all in your imagination.

A.—It is within my personal knowledge, and not in my imagination. I am personally aware of certain facts to show, and to prove that there is a conspiracy, and that there is a secret society conspiring to do these things. All these things have taken place under the organisation of that society. This agitation was got up by that society, financed by that society, while the students were fed by that society. There was a real organisation to attack the Jail, the Dewan's residence and the Public Offices, in three places and in three groups. All this was done in an organized manner.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—If this Ganesha affair had not taken place, do you think all these events would have taken place ?

A.—Many other things would have taken place. Even now, if the Government are not alert and if the citizens of all creeds and denominations do not take effective steps, and ask the Government to investigate into this matter, I do not know whether there are not many more things in store for us.

Chairman—

Q.—You know that, if, on the 30th night at 7 o'clock after the *mangalarathi* was over, the Muhammadans had not begun to attack the Hindus, there would have been no more troubles ?

A.—The Muhammadans were the victims.

Q.—The evidence before us shows that the Muhammadans themselves began the attack on the night of the 30th.

A.—I submit, Sir, I was a victim and the other Muhammadans were also the victims. For an infuriated mob, which attacked the Jail, the Dewan's residence and the Public Offices, is it a great thing to have assaulted the house of a poor man after such a chain of events ? You must judge it from that standpoint. Why should the Muhammadans attack the Hindus ? The Muhammadans could have done it on the previous days, if they wanted to do so. Why should they do it at that particular moment ?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You admit that the Mussalmans had a grievance because a temple would grow up there .....

A.—They had no grievance, because the temple has not as yet come into existence.

Q.—What was the objection then ?

A.—After the temple was constructed, probably, there would be a grievance. Not one Muslim raised his little finger ; nobody petitioned the authorities nor waited upon them in deputation.

Chairman—

Q.—The community was very quiet till the 30th night ; they were irritated no doubt ; all of a sudden they burst out. Is it so ?

A.—When attempts were made to molest *gosha* ladies and rush into mosques, it was the duty of the Mussalmans to protect their honour and the honour of their wives and children.

Q.—The information before us is—of course it is open to you to disprove it—that stones, shoes and men with *lathis* came out of your house.

A.—I would put a few questions to the gentlemen, who put forward this theory :—Who threw the stones on the Muhammadan houses ? Who threw stones and shoes at the Jail ? And who threw stones on the Secretariat buildings ? Why should such concocted charges be levelled against the Muhammadans ? I have to submit the case of the Mussalmans in general. There is a purely concocted version, and it is put forward with the object of dragging me into difficulties. The object of the secret society is that they would achieve their ends, if I am dragged into difficulties. The Mussalmans could have attacked on the previous days, when they were openly abused.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—What could be their object in dragging you in? You are not the Government.

A.—I am not the Government. But I am championing the cause of the Non-Brahmins as against the Brahmins.

Chairman—

Q.—We thought that the Non-Brahmins were not latterly very much pleased with you?

A.—I shall give you an account of all these things *in camera*. Because I have been fighting for the amelioration of the masses and the upliftment of the Non-Brahmins in several ways for years past—say for the past 20 years or more—, I have become a thorn in the side of some, and until they put me down, they are under the impression.....

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You must explain that. You say you have been popular for about 20 years. As a result of it, there are certain persons, who are hostile to you?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You may take it so. Now let me ask you: when were you elected a President for a second time?

A.—Sir, I would be more free to give you details regarding this matter *in camera*, and satisfy you. Because I cannot say certain things here, although I have no ill-feeling towards the Brahmin community. I have rendered great help to some of the Brahmins in my own sphere.

Q.—You have to clear certain suspicions which have arisen in the minds of the public. As regards the names, and other things, we shall give you full opportunity to mention them *in camera*. You must not confuse your thoughts and you must not identify yourself with the Government; and whatever hostility is shown to you personally, please do not tag it on to the Government, and do not begin to complain that it is hostility shown to the Government. If, on the other hand, you say that there is a connection between the Government and yourself, you are to explain it to the public, instead of simply saying:—" Me and also Government."

A.—There is absolutely no connection between the Government and myself. But my point is that one of the objects of the secret society is to knock me down. May be it has other objects also.

Q.—It may be. But about this particular disturbance, was it directed only against you or was it also against the Government?

A.—It is against the Government; and on the 30th July, it was against me. That course was pursued with a double object. From the 24th to the 30th, people went on calling me names and crying me down in the streets, and the result was I had to resign the Municipal Presidentship.

Q.—So, till the 30th July, 1928, the disturbance related to you and you alone. Has it anything to do with the Government?

A.—After the 24th July, 1928, I was dragged in.

Q.—So, it was against you individually. Some persons who are hostile to you (we do not want names) started the agitation of the boys in order to take vengeance against you, and gradually they also combined with that objective the overthrow of Government. Is it so? Did it develop into that?

A.—No; it has not developed stage by stage. At the very start, they had this combined object in view.

Q.—On the 24th itself?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—What was their object?

A.—I have said it. This was one of the steps to gain their objects of overthrowing the Government, dislodging the Dewan, and knocking me down in the public eyes, and doing me some harm.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Be a little more frank in your statement. You have already given to the Chairman a good record of your work as the President of the City Municipality. Probably your idea is that some persons are jealous of you. Is it so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Why do you connect the Dewan Saheb with it ? Is it because the Dewan took some interest in the City improvement, while you also did so in your capacity as the President of the Municipality ?

A.—I am not connecting him with it. The crowd connected my name with the Dewan's name. I never did so.

Q.—Is it on account of the interest taken by him in the City improvement ?

A.—I have said what their object was. They want among other things to discredit the Government or to denounce it, and to see that the Dewan is removed from office. These are the two objects. I am an insignificant man.

Q.—I want to know whether the people connected your name with that of the Dewan Saheb in relation to the City improvement scheme ?

A.—It has gone beyond this, and I have got some basis for my opinion, which I shall submit to you *in camera.*

Q.—As regards the removal of the Peepul trees and *Aswatha-kattes*, I want to know whether you took the consent of the Municipal Council for the removal of the *Aswatha-kattes* at Kalasipalyam ?

A.—No. One of the Municipal Councillors thought it would be prudent to enter into a compromise and reconstruct it in the *maidan.* They belonged to a private party, and no worship was being conducted there. There were two *Aswatha-kattes* like that.

Q.—You said that you also removed one *Aswatha-katte* near the Bangalore-Mysore Road. Were there any other Muslim and Christian institutions with which you had to interfere ?

A.—Yes; with the Roman Catholic Cemetery, a portion of which had to be set back.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—That is in the present Narasimharaja Road. Is it so ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—The Christians also had a grievance in that connection ?

A.—They had no grievance.

Q.—Any other cases like that ?

A.—Near the *Barr Lines*, the St. Joseph Church compound had to be pushed back, because we were going to form a square, and the authorities there came to terms.

Q.—Did any Hindu gentleman, who was a Municipal Councillor, come and complain to you about the recent interference with the *Aswatha-kattes,* and tell you that the Hindus felt aggrieved over it ?

A.—No.

Chairman—

Q.—Or, did they bring up the question before the Municipal Council for discussion ?

A.—Yes ; in the Municipal Council they showed an inclination to the effect that they were not in favour of removing *Aswatha-kattes.* That was shown after the question of the removal of the temple on the road between the Mysore Bank Square and the Kantharaj Urs circle came up. A strip of ground six feet in width was proposed to be acquired in the verandah of the temple, for a foot-path being laid out, leaving another six feet intact in front of the *garbhagudi.* They at once showed that they were not in favour of it, although the City Improvement Committee, on which there were also some Hindu members, had approved of the scheme.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—In the locality in which your house is situated, what is the ratio of the Muhammadan population to the Hindu population ?

A.—I think 99 per cent.

Chairman—

Q.—Is it round about your locality ?

A.—Round about the school, there are the Mosque, the Muhammadan Schools, the Gumbuz, to which there is an entrance ; and behind the Muhammadan School there is a *Shutha-Shah-Makan*. There are Mussalmans with a *Durgah* living there, and to the north of the Sultanpet School are Muhammadan houses, with a tomb attached for which a passage has been allowed by the Education Department. From the road to that tomb, which is behind this school and attached to it are Muhammadan houses ; and all the houses, which form a line with the house in which I am living, are occupied by the Mussalmans, and behind them also, there are Mussalman houses.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You mentioned your complaint to several persons, when the niche was built or rather, when you feared that a temple would grow up. Would you have complained in a similar manner, if your house was not there opposite to the school ?

A.—Certainly. If it was in a locality inhabited mostly by men of other denominations, I would have done it, in the interests of the public good.

Q.—Is it only because of your house being there that you complained, or did other people also come and complain to you ?

A.—Because there is a Mosque, with Mussalman houses all around and a *Durgah* also, there was room for a general complaint as well ; the situation is such, therefore, that nobody would like to have a temple in the vicinity. It is the opinion of several other Mussalmans also.

Q.—So, they had informed you of their opinion before ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many persons had so informed you ?

A.—The people in the Musjid and other persons.

Q.—Did they complain to you about the niche ?

A.—They did not say anything about the niche ; they only expressed their apprehension about the proposed temple. It had been rumoured that funds were being subscribed to an extent of Rs. 20,000 to Rs. 30,000 for the construction of a big temple there.

Q.—Have you got any reliable information—apart from rumours—about the proposed construction of a temple there ?

A.—That is the rumour, I heard.

Q.—Did you, as the President of the City Municipality, verify it before you took it seriously ? Till now, the Committee have heard only about the niche, which was constructed at a cost of Rs. 4 or Rs. 5. If those Mussalmans complained to you, did you, as the President of the City Municipality, verify that rumour or ask some persons about it—whether a temple would come into existence there ?

A.—I have verified the fact that funds were being collected. A relative of the late Rao Sahib Netkallappa is engaged in it. The late Mr. Netkallappa himself, while promising to give a donation, took objection to the consruction of a temple in a public school. He said: "If you have no objeection, you may make use of the money for other purposes."

Q.—So, this rumour arose after the niche was completed, and not before ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—By the 1st June, 1928, it had been completed. On the 15th June' 1928, Mr. N. S. Subba Rao issued those orders. So, this complaint must have been after the 1st June, 1928 ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—You had no interview with Mr. N. S. Subba Rao in that connection ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—With the Head-master ?

A.—No.

Q.—So, you got some information that they were trying to build a temple with four pillars and a dome-like structure ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did you first come to know about the order of the Director to keep the image in the room ? The Director did not order the removal of the idol from the pedestal. It was removed by the boys, with the permission of the Head-master, before the niche was built. The Director's order was not to re-install it till final orders were passed. When did you first hear of that order ? You went there on the 21st June, 1928.

A.—Yes ; I went there in connection with the inspection of a site for the Mahratha school.

Q.—Did you come to know of it on the 21st June, 1928 ?

A.—Not on the 21st ; but on the 28th, from the *Veera-Kesari*.

Q.—What was the conversation between you and the Overseer in the presence of the Director ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—It appears that you went into the Urdu school, and it seems at that time you had a talk with the Overseer in the presence of the Director ?

A.—Probably I might have asked him.

Q.—Were you angry ?

A.—No.

Q.—For how many years have you seen the image there ?

A.—For the past 20 years.

Chairman—

Q.—So, you have been in that house for over two decades, and you have been seeing that image all this time ?

A.—That image has been there for several years.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—From the 24th July and onwards, when those boys gathered and they began to abuse you, did it not occur to you to take action in the matter ? Did you say to any one:—" We Mussalmans have no objection. Let the image be in its original place as before ; let it be placed in the niche ; but let not a temple be allowed to be built there." Did you at any time speak to the authorities or the police to that effect ?

A.—After the manifesto to restore the idol was signed, I did not worry myself about the niche. I also signed a manifesto on the 28th July, 1928, and said that I would approach the authorities for the restoration of the Ganesha image, so that this agitation might be stopped.

Q.—That is perhaps to put it into the niche. But you have access to all officers—the Deputy Commissioner, the Inspector-General of Police and all other officers. Instead of putting up with all these troubles, why did you not consult these officers ?

A.—I was told that the Director of Public Instruction was not in the station.

Q.—But the other officers were there, I suppose the Deputy Commissioner and the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—I did not take any leading part, because the school affair was not my concern. When this affair came up at the Municipal meeting, I signed the manifesto and left it there.

Q.—On the 29th July, 1928, when Mr. K. Matthan went there, you said you did not want to go, because the boys would maltreat you ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—It did not occur to you that, if you were there in company with Mr. Matthan, it would allay the feelings and especially if you had also declared your views ?

A.—Because they were showing a persistently hostile attitude towards me, I thought that, if I were to interfere, matters might not improve, but might grow from bad to worse. They had already started the agitation with a prejudiced mind ; and I thought it was desirable that I should keep aloof.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You said that, on the 30th July, 1928, everything was peaceful and that you had no object to gain by collecting the *lathis* and other materials. But one theory put forward by some of the witnesses is this. The Mussalmans felt a discomfiture, as it were, because two things troubled them, *viz.*, the re-installation of the Ganesha idol and the release of the three arrested persons, who had set up the boys. So, they were seething with discontent and anger, and they wanted to wreak vengeance. That is the theory.

A.—On the face of it, it is an improbable theory, and not tenable for a minute.

Q.—Why ?

A.—The fact of the release of the arrested persons was not known to anybody in the City until the boys and others came running in the greatest haste.

Q.—True ; but after the procession had started, they might have known it.

A.—I do not know if, in such an extensive City, it is anybody's concern to know it. The people were afraid, because there was the Military force. Nobody expected the release would be effected. The impression was that the arrested persons were in the Jail.

Q.—But, if they had come to know it, probably, the persons who were seething with discontent and anger were likely to do it. Is it not so ?

A.—There was no anger, and there was no occasion for it.

Q.—But if anger was there ?

A.—No ; they would not have done it. The Government released the arrested persons, and they had regained their liberty. In what way had those men offended the Muhammadans ? The Muhammadans would never have been on the offensive ; because, during the six days preceding it, the admirable way, in which the Mussalmans behaved and acquitted themselves in the most trying circumstances, is a positive proof that they were not out for doing anything mischievous.

Q.—After the 24th July, 1928, when the boys interfered with the *gosha* carts, the Mussalmans were angry. Did not the Mussalmans subsequently meet you and express their view that some action should be taken ?

A.—Yes ; they did so and I pacified them. Afterwards, nobody felt aggrieved. I said that they were after all school boys, and advised them not to send the girls to the school for the next few days. It was a trifling matter, and they were pacified and went away.

Q.—When you met the Deputy Commissioner and the Inspector-General of Police, did they speak to you about the gunshots ? Did they ask you ?

A.—No ; I was not aware of the gunshots.

Q.—Not that you were aware. Did they not ask you about it ?

A.—No ; they did not ask me.

Q.—What do you say about the evidence given by the chauffeur ? He says he went to the upper storey of your house and saw four boys lying there. Probably they were Mussalman boys. He also says that he came down and held your feet and implored you for mercy.

A.—It is on the very face of it sheer falsehood—a concocted story—to create some sensation. It is absolutely false. For having succoured him and for all the kindness we had shown to him, it is ungrateful on his part to have come out with a story so amazing. It was impossible that he should find the four boys as he says. Where is the place for them there ? Soon after you enter, there is the partition. You may kindly recall your visit to my house. There is the partition wall and there is the office-room. Where is the room for all this in a small house like mine ? Again, I have to state certain things in connection, with certain portions of evidence which have been reported in the papers.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You may speak about them now.

A.—Between myself and Mr. Subbarama Chetty there is bitter enmity. Mr. Subbarama Chetty seems to have given evidence before the Committee. Our feelings are very much strained. The reasons are :—

He resigned the Municipal Councillorship—in September or October last, I believe—along with others as a protest against the ruling that I gave on a point of order raised at the meeting of the City Municipal Council, to the effect that a no-confidence motion that had been brought by him and others against the Municipal Commissioner, for which a special meeting had been called, was not in order. He resigned his membership. As the term of the Municipal Council was coming to a close on the 14th November, he and other members were under the impression—it was their idea—that no bye-election would be held, while, as a matter of fact, I arranged for a bye-election. Mr. Subbarama Chetty, who was till then a nominated member, contested a seat in the bye-election and succeeded. Within a few days after this, the general elections were held and Mr. Subbarama Chetty was also returned in the general election. Within the course of a month or so, he had to undergo the ordeal of two elections in an important city like this, where the number of voters ranges from 1,000 to 2,000 for each division ; and this put him to a great inconvenience. Mr. Subbarama Chetty thought that I was the cause for all that. He worked against my election as President, and obviously he did not vote for me.

He had another grievance against me, *viz.*, that I was instrumental in bringing about his defeat in the election to the Legislative Council from the Assembly. Apart from this, the most important thing is that, at an informal meeting of the Municipal Councillors and some officers held in the Dewan's residence, in the month of December or January last, when the Dewan Saheb was also present, Mr. Subbarama Chetty made serious charges against me to the effect that, because a certain Mussalman belonged to a rival faction, I had misused my powers as President, and ordered that a sum of Rs. 2,000 and odd, which had been arranged to be paid to him by the Municipal Commissioner, should be withheld. And he alleged that I had done it wilfully, and in order to make him sustain some loss. He made that statement in the presence of the Dewan Saheb, and many other Government Officers and the Municipal Councillors. I issued a notice to Mr. Subbarama Chetty that his allegations against me at that meeting were malicious, and that, unless he tendered an unqualified apology and paid me a certain amount as compensation, both Criminal and Civil Proceedings would be launched against him. I thought my reputation had suffered, and I felt degraded in the eyes of the Government officers and other members of the Municipal Council, who were present there, when he said that I wilfully withheld the order of payment, because the party belonged to another faction. To this notice he gave a reply denying the allegations. Anyhow, I was bent upon dragging him to a court of law. But, subsequently, I was advised to drop the matter. I also thought that, if I pursued the matter, I would be placing myself in the delicate and awkward position of summoning many Government officers as witnesses and I decided that it was not a wise step to take. On or about this time, Mr. Subbarama Chettya gve me a notice challenging the validity of a resolution passed by the Municipal Council sanctioning an allowance of Rs.....

Chairman—

Q.—You have said that Mr. Subbarama Chetty was opposed to you. That is quite enough. All that goes to show there was bitterness between you, on both sides. We have noted that point. You may now take up another point.

A.—I will briefly submit the few remaining facts in this connection. Mr. Subbarama Chetty gave me a notice that the allowance granted to me should not be drawn, because it was illegal, and a case had been launched by a friend of his at his request and it was pending in the Court. It is still pending, although I have resigned the Presidentship of the City Municipality.

I have to mention, Sir, about Mr. Vajapeyam Venkatesiah. I supported the candidature of Mr. C. Hayavadana Rao to the Municipal Councillorship from the Chamber of Commerce, as against Mr. Venkatesiah. I attended the election, when votes were recorded.

Chairman—

Q.—Is he now the representative of the Chamber of Commerce in the Municipality ?

A.—Yes. And I influenced certain members—my friends and acquaintances—to vote in favour of Mr. Hayavadana Rao. But Mr. Venkatesiah succeeded. Then I went to the Cantonment to Yajman Mahomed Ali, who is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and persuaded him to file an objection petition challenging the validity of the election on several grounds. Mr. Yajman Mahomed Ali, who is not much interested in these matters, signed and filed the petition to oblige me.

Apart from this, there was a personal loss of Rs. 2,000 to Mr. Venkatesiah in a Municipal matter. Near the *Barr Lines*, a certain portion of his property was proposed to be acquired and a sum of Rs. 3,000 proposed to be paid to him in return. A valuation statement had been prepared and submitted to me for placing it before the Municipal Council. I examined the papers and from the plan I found out (because it was at my instance, that the property had to be acquired) that the area for which the valuation statement had been prepared was much more than the requirements, and that the rate proposed was much higher than the rate that was allowed in the case of similar properties in the neighbourhood. Therefore, I wrote a D. O. letter to the Municipal Engineer to discuss the matter with me, and asked him to reduce the area and to reduce the rate as well. As a result of this, there was a loss of Rs. 2,000 sustained by him. This fact was mentioned in the Dewan's residence on the day, when an informal meeting of the Municipal Councillors and officers was convened, and it was mentioned to the Dewan Saheb that, because I happened to be a friend of Mr. Hayavadana Rao, it was alleged that as a Municipal President I worked against the interests of Mr. Venkatesiah.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—So, Mr. Venkatesiah also is not well disposed towards you ?

A.—I told the Dewan Saheb that the matter was before the Municipal Council and that the Municipal Councillors might investigate it. Then the whole Council visited the place, and adhered to my views, with the result that the amount payable to him was reduced considerably. Thus he feels aggrieved against me.

Q.—You must show some connection between these things. Mr. Subbarama Chetty received injuries. Would you suggest that he was never on the spot that day ? Would this help you to that ? Perhaps you want to suggest that these people were never there, and that they were actuated by malicious feeling in giving evidence before the Committee ?

A.—Sir, I suggest that they were not well disposed towards me, and that our feelings were strained.

Again, about Mr. Sanjeevappa's evidence.....

Chairman—

Q.—You need not refer to him. We have his evidence.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Since the statement of this witness is recorded, will it not be better that he should refer to it also ?

Chairman—

Q.—Then, would you cross-examine him ?

A.—Yes, Sir, at the time of cross-examination, I will come prepared with a statement.

Q.—Do you wish to give any evidence *in camera* ?

A.—Yes.

Chairman.—Then, we shall meet *in camera* at 2-30 P.M.

(The Committee reassembled after lunch and examined Khan Bahadur Mahomed Abbas Khan *in camera*, after which they again examined him in public.)

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Were you here on the 28th July ?

A.—Yes ; I was in Bangalore that day.

Q.—Was there not a function in Channapatna that day ?

A.—Yes; there was a function.

Q.—Were you not invited ?

A.—I believe I was invited ; but I did not go.

Q.—Was it because you thought that there would be a breach of peace near your house ?

A.—Certainly not. I never expected any breach of peace ; otherwise, I would have left my house. A meeting of the Municipal Council had been fixed for that day.

Q.—You never apprehended any breach of peace ?

A.—I never apprehended any breach of peace.

Q.—So, that is not the reason that prevented you from going to Channapatna ?

A.—No ; it is on account of other engagements. The meeting of the Municipal Council had been fixed to be held on the 28th July, 1928, some ten days previous to that.

Q.—I suppose we have to understand that you first came to know about the existence of the secret society about the beginning of June, or have we to understand that it was after the 24th July ?

A.—It was after my return from Mysore, after the Dasara Session of the Representative Assembly. After the walk-out incident, I came to know about the existence of the secret society. It was in the middle of June.

Q.—You thought that, on the 24th July, 1928, when the boys struck work, it was a symptom of the activity of the secret society to overthrow the Government ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, you had not been thinking that it was some past affair ?

A.—Certainly not.

Q.—Although you knew that it was an attempt to overthrow Government, you did not think it your duty to communicate it to Government and warn the Government about it ?

A.—I wanted to watch further developments before taking action.

Q.—You became aware of it only on the 30th July, 1928 ?

A.—It was only on the 24th, I became aware that this was one of the objects of the secret society. The Ganapathi affair came in handy for the members of the society, and they took this to be one of the weapons to be used to cry down the Government.

Q.—Was it not your duty as a citizen and President of the Municipality to have cautioned the Government, so that they might take the necessary action to see that the activities of the society were stopped before they became unmanageable ?

A.—I wanted to wait and see what the further developments would be.

Q.—When did you think it would assume such large proportions ?

A.—When they waged a war against the Government, by attacking the Secretariat Building, by attacking the *sowars*, causing injuries to 20 or 30 of them, by attacking the Jail and the Dewan's residence, and by attacking the person of the Dewan Saheb.

Q.—Not till the 30th evening ?

A.—All these things culminated on that day.

Q.—In spite of your knowing the existence of the secret society, and in spite of your knowing that the incidents, that took place on the 29th July, were a symptom of the activity of the society, and that it was not a boys' affair, you did not infer that it meant an attempt to overthrow the Government. Is it so ?

A.—In such cases, we have to watch developments before any steps could be taken to communicate these matters. These are very important and delicate matters.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Let us assume that the activities took shape. Was there a Peace Conference held on the 3rd August ?

A.—Yes ; there was a Conference called for by the Dewan.

Q.—At that meeting, your mind was still disturbed on account of the rough manner in which you had been treated ?

A.—Yes ; I had not recovered completely from the shock, which I had received on the 30th July, 1928. My mind had been upset.

Q.—A witness gave out that in the conference you made a statement to the effect that the Government Officers were also conniving at the conduct of the students and were sympathising with them. The public seem to have a grievance against you on that account. Do you believe that ?

A.—It is not a fact that I made a statement to that effect. I attributed it to the inefficiency and the incompetency of the officers to deal with the situation, in spite of the fact that they had all the available resources to put a stop to these things effectively.

Q.—Their action was culpable and you had sufficient cause for the indignation. Is that your idea ?

A.—I felt no indignation. The general inference would be that it was on account of the inefficiency and incompetency of the officers concerned that the occurrences in question took place. I think I was labouring under those painful circumstances, and had not recovered from the shock I had received.

Q.—It meant a logical inference ?

A.—Yes. It was a logical inference. I, therefore, thought that the general inference would be that they connived; for, the road in front of my house had been blocked for two or three days; there were disturbances all over the City ; and the people were going round abusing the Muhammadan community as a whole in front of the Market and other places ; but still, in a city like this, the officers concerned did not take any steps, which only indicated their inefficiency. If the officers should assert that they were very efficient, then I would say that the general inference would be that they were conniving at the conduct of the boys.

Q.—You did not mean that they were conniving at it ?

A.—Certainly not. It was only under those circumstances, under the cloud hanging upon all of us, that I made a remark to that effect.

Q.—You spoke of the secret society and you have given certain particulars *in camera*. It consists of certain members, who may belong to any community,—Christians, Mussalmans or Hindus. Because a few people of the particular community in question—for reasons of their own—having motives of their own—do certain things, do you think that it is as good as the whole community doing it ?

A.—Certainly not. The impression has gained ground that I meant that the Brahmin community is a party to it. I did not mean that the community as a whole is disloyal, or that the Brahmins as a community joined it. I made this clear on a particular question put to me by Mr. K. R. Srinivasa Iyengar, who was one of the members of the Peace Conference. I publicly assert that the Brahmin community, as a whole, is not disloyal. It is confined to a few individuals. I have stated about this also, in my evidence given *in camera*.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—About the shooting reported to have taken place in your house ; you have said that you did not hear it at all ?

A.—No ; I did not hear it at all.

Q.—Have you not heard of it afterwards ?

A.—I heard people saying that there was shooting from the other corner.

Q.—Did you hear others shooting anywhere ?

A.—There was a case of shooting in the Cubbonpet by a certain gentleman, to scare away the people who wanted to attack him ; he had done certain things to support my cause as against the wishes of a certain section of the people.

Q.—When was it ?

A.—On the same night.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—What do you mean by overthrowing the Government ?

A.—Breaking up the constitution. I have explained it *in camera*.

I may be permitted to bring one more important point to your kind notice. I have narrated about the feelings between myself, on the one hand, and Messrs. Subbarama Chetty and Vajapeyam Venkatesiah, on the other, and how strained and bitter our feelings are towards one other. I beg to submit that the feelings between me and the Comptroller, Mr. Shamanna, have also been very bitter. It is in connection with the transfer of an auditor from the Municipal office. I have got a number of letters, which I am going to place before you.

(The witness read out some correspondence,* which took place between him and the Comptroller.)

Chairman—

Q.—Is your Municipal accountant taken from the Finance Department ?

A.—He is from the Comptroller's Office. We have got an Accounts Branch. We have introduced pre-audit system ; no payment is made without audit.

Q.—Mr. Shamanna only repeated what the driver had told him. He did not show any sign of animosity towards you ?

A.—I can show that his mind is not quite free from bias, so far as I am concerned. He treated my letter very lightly, to which I at once sent a reply. (This letter * was also read by the witness.)

Q.—We understand that he is not, perhaps, very well disposed towards you.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Mr. Shamanna has only reiterated what chauffeur Chinnasami has said ?

A.—I reported these matters to the Dewan Saheb. In the meanwhile, the Financial Secretary to the Government came and asked me to withdraw my letter. I said that I would not do it. On the other hand, I wrote to him telling him how my letter was ignored.

Chairman—

Q.—That shows you are a fighting President ?

(Chauffeur Chinnasami was then brought before the witness, and he was asked if he could identify the person. The witness said that he was chauffeur Chinnasami.)

(A certificate, which had been given by the witness to this chauffeur about the latter's good conduct, was also produced and shown to the witness, who admitted that it was the certificate given by him.)

A.—A meeting had been arranged by the Chief Secretary, in accordance with the orders of the Dewan. At the meeting, hot words passed between the Comptroller and myself. The Comptroller said he was an independent authority, and he could not be dictated to. I told him that, if the transfer was not effected immediately, I would prevent the auditor from attending the office, and that I had the power to do so as the President, and that I would not allow him to remain in the office. These feelings became acute. The Chief Secretary promised that he would effect the transfer of the auditor. But the Comptroller would not do it. I had to put pressure on him again. Later on, an order was issued that he should be transferred within 24 hours.

After this, with the idea of showing my good-will towards the Comptroller—because these things were official and not personal—I wrote him a letter of recommendation for the appointment of a Hindu, a promising young man, saying that I would feel higly thankful if his case was favourably considered. He did not oblige me. So, the feelings between him and myself are not very cordial.

About chauffeur Chinnasami, I beg to refer here to a petition sent by one Mr. G. V. Naidu, of Magadi, who is the proprietor of a motor bus, and who is living in the Basavangudi Extension. It is stated that this person happened to be present

* Not filed.

in the crowd on the 30th. He has written a petition to the Inspector-General of Police that certain robust people—Muhammadans—30 in number, who belonged to my party, had encamped at Savandrug, near Magadi, making arrangements for conspiracy and rebellion. On investigation, it was found that the Mussalmans had gone there for a picnic party. That day happened to be the *Akhiri Chaharshumba day*, which is an important day in the year for Mussalmans, when they generally go out for a picnic party. This person, Mr. G. V. Naidu, against whom steps are being taken for lodging a false complaint, was also in company with chauffeur Chinnasami on that night.

Chairman—

Q.—You will have to produce some evidence for it.

A.—I have found out that he was also in company with him. This man had asked me for a loan of Rs. 100 about three or four months ago. I told him that I was not a banker. He said he would serve under me and repay the amount in small instalments. I replied that I would not agree to it. He then wanted at least a sum of Rs. 50, which I did not pay him.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You said they were abusing the Dewan and shouting in the streets. Did you report it to the Dewan, or write to the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—No.

Q.—You said that they were putting up a temple. Who told you that they intended to do so ?

A.—The late Mr. Netkallappa told me that a party had been collecting funds with the object of constructing a temple, and that they wanted to collect larger funds for the purpose. He promised to subscribe, but he was not in favour of constructing a temple at a place mostly inhabited by people of another denomination.

Q.—At the time of the Municipal Council meeting, you approved the idea of re-installing the Ganesha idol. Did you mention there that this could be done only in case they did not build a temple ?

A.—There was no such proposal. The paper placed before me was an undertaking on the part of the signatories that, in case the agitators should stop agitation, they would move the Government officers to see to the restoration of the Ganesha idol within ten days. In case they did not succeed in their attempt within ten days, they would meet once again and consider the question.

Q.—Was there no talk of building a temple ?

A.—Certainly not.

Q.—Did you mention about the secret society to the Dewan, or to the Inspector-General of Police in any of your letters ?

A.—I never wrote any letters. I mentioned it and reported it to the Government, at the meeting held on the 3rd August.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you report it in writing to the Government at any other time ?

A.—No. That was the first time.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You have said that the strike of the boys is a part of the general scheme to overthrow the Government. What are your grounds for thinking that it is a part of the general scheme ? How would they achieve their object ?

A.—As a first step, they want to create an impression in the minds of the public that the Government is inefficient. Further, they want to create an impression in the minds of the people—both in Mysore and outside as well—that the Government is not functioning properly under the present administration while they also desire to denounce the Government and all its measures, to criticise in the newspapers in a destructive manner all the measures of Government and to take advantage of any strike or any other incident to create agitation. I do not know what else is in store for us.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—How do you say that the members of that society are connected with this strike ? What are your grounds for saying that they helped this movement ? Who are the leaders and how did the strike begin ? Was the strike only the boys' affair or was it set up by others ?

A.—It was organised by the secret society. The Ganapathi affair came in handy, combined with the situation of my house and the houses of other Mussalmans in front of it and the Mussalman Dewan at the top, and they took advantage of it.

Q.—On the 15th June, 1928, the order was passed by the Director of Public Instruction. Why did not the strike begin till the 24th July ? Can you explain the reason ?

A.—It was announced in the Kannada daily *Veera-Kesari,* in the issue of the 27th June, that I was instrumental in the removal of the Ganesha idol. The editor of the paper contradicted the information subsequently, having seen the Director of Public Instruction and obtained correct details, and in a way apologised to me, saying that what was given at first in the paper was a wrong version, and that from the information furnished directly from the Director of Public Instruction he was sure that I had no hand in it, and that the Director himself had ordered that the image should be kept in the room. When this was published, the matter became public. It was only on or about the 1st July. The information did not probably reach the members of the society until that time.

Q.—Were you friendly with some of the members of the secret society for some time ?

A.—I have answered that *in camera.*

Q.—You said that you came to know of the contemplated erection of a temple there. When did you first learn that they were about to put up a temple ? What was the date ?

A.—I am sorry I cannot give the date.

Q.—You are a public man. You know all the Government officers, the local officers and the Members of Government. When these boys began to create trouble, why did you not appeal to the District Magistrate or the Inspector-General of Police to prevent the disturbances ?

A.—In a city like Bangalore, which is the head-quarters of officers, I thought it would look strange for a non-official President, who is not in charge of the executive functions, to report on such matters. I was also aware that the police had already taken cognisance of the fact; for many Police Inspectors, the Assistant Superintendent of Police and the District Magistrate were aware of it and, as such, the very idea that a non-official like myself should give information looks rather strange.

Q.—How were the feelings between the Hindus and the Muhammadans till about the 30th July, 1928, in the Mysore State ?

A.—They were quite cordial and harmonious.

Q.—You said that, on the 28th July, 1928, some speeches were delivered in front of your house, and also, that the boys obstructed the *gosha* cart. How did the Muhammadans take it ?

A.—They took it to be the mischief of a select few, and not of the community as a whole. Even the speeches delivered in the Market Square and in the school compound, advocating the attack on the Mussalman community, were taken by them to be the mischief of only a select few.

Q.—Were you not convinced that there would be a breach of the peace, if this was continued ?

A.—I did not apprehend it.

Q.—At any rate, the Muhammadans were not friendly towards this movement ?

A.—They did not sympathise with it. They were quite indifferent, and they showed no interest in the matter.

Q.—What was the need for your interference then ?

A.—Because, they objected to the inflammatory speeches that were delivered in certain places, advocating that the people should attack the Mussalmans. I said we must try to maintain the cordiality between the two communities, and should not do anything that would give provocation, and the mischief was only on the part of a few, whom the majority of the Hindus were not in sympathy with.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—May I take it that, on or about the 28th, some of the Mussalmans were enraged at the conduct of these mischievous people ?

A.—They were not enraged. They took objection to it. They peacefully asked the people, who were delivering speeches not to do so.

Q.—If the same thing continued, would there not have been a breach of the peace ?

A.—I knew what the consequences would have been.

Q.—That is why I say a prominent man like yourself should have brought it to the notice of the Inspector-General of Police. Why did you not do so ?

A.—I was under the impression that there would be no breach of the peace.

Q.—Your case is that, on the 30th, the boys were aggressive ; that irritated the Mussalmans and they came in large numbers ?

A.—It was not at all a boys' affair. There were many elders. There were hooligans. There were *talimkhana* people, whose services had been engaged for that day.

Q.—Can you give us evidence to show that their services were engaged ?

A.—It is my belief. It is my opinion. It is my impression.

Q.—Have you got evidence for it ?

A.—I did not go and collect evidence for it. I do not know what evidence has been furnished before the Additional District Magistrate about this point.

Q.—Your opinion is that the Muhammadans were not on the offensive, and that the boys were instructed by interested parties to attack the Mussalmans ?

A.—Not only did they pelt stones at my house and those of my neighbours and try to molest people, but also they rushed into the house.

Chairman—

Q.—The number of Hindus and that of Muhammadans admitted into the hospital is very disproportionate. The number of Hindus is very large. How do you account for it, if the Muhammadans were not prepared for the attack ?

A.—Several Muhammadans who received injuries did not go to the hospital, and some of them were not also admitted.

Q.—It is said that some of the Hindus also did not go, for fear of being attacked by the Muhammadans ?

A.—I know that the number of Muhammadans who were injured is proportionately more, as there was a large number of Hindus, and the Muhammadans were comparatively smaller in number.

Q.—If so, the Muhammadans would have been crushed ?

A.—There are three Mussalmans in the Cantonment who received injuries here on that night.

Q.—Why did they come here from the Cantonment ?

A.—They came here to recover some rent near the goods-yard. They have sustained injuries.

Q.—Unless the Muhammadans were armed with *lathis*, they could not have inflicted such heavy injuries on a large number of Hindus. Is it not so ?

A.—Both the Muhammadans and the Hindus had picked up pieces of firewood, intended for sale in the firewood depots close by.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—According to your statement, the Hindus had engaged the services of hooligans and they came prepared for a fight. There was a crowd of three or four thousand people, and after the *mangalarathi* they were going back. Is that the time for attacking the house ? How do you explain this ?

A.—That is not the case. As soon as the *mangalarathi* was over, the motor cars moved away, but the people were there.

Q.—According to your view, some of the hooligans were engaged for the occasion The cause for the immediate attack was not the violent speech delivered by Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar, but entirely different. If that was the case, they should have attacked the house immediately and rushed in.

A.—It should not be construed that the whole crowd was hostile. Several persons who were in the crowd were respectable men, and they were not out for any such mischief. But in the crowd there was the element which would create trouble. The innocent people who simply accompanied the crowd were put into the wrong position.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—According to you, people came there for the purpose of attacking and creating trouble. But there is not a single witness who says that the Hindus were armed with *lathis* and went there prepared for a fight. They had no weapons except stones. It is also said that they had not even their walking sticks. If the Hindus had come to attack the Muslims, would they have come unarmed ? How do you explain this ?

A.—Am I to understand that all the men have been examined, and the evidence has been closed ?

Q.—At least so far, we have not heard that the Hindus were prepared.

A.—It remains to be seen what further evidence will come in.

Q.—Then, is it your idea that some *pylwans* (athletes) had come armed ?

A.—Yes. They were armed. They attacked my house. They rushed into it. They broke the hand of my servant. They wanted to break open the door of my house, drag me and my ladies and children out, murder them and burn my house. Had it not fortunately been for the help of the Muhammadans who came from the adjoining buildings and from the street behind, I should have been murdered that day.

Chairman—

Q.—But the evidence so far is that, as soon as *mangalarathi* was over, stones fell from your house, that the gate of your house was opened, that fifteen to twenty rowdies came out of your house and started belabouring the Hindus and the men who were beaten first were the policemen and that one man's leg was broken just immediately after the fighting started.

A.—May I invite your kind attention and the attention of the members of the Committee to the improbability of ten or fifteen persons or myself creating trouble by throwing stones, or provoking a crowd of 6000 to 7000 persons, and bringing ruination on myself ?

Q.—This is an extraordinary thing!

A.—And the throwing of stones or shoes from the upper storey of my house is a physical impossibility.

Q.—There were policemen just in front of your house, and they have deposed to that effect.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Were there no policemen in front of your house ?

A.—I do not know. My information was that these policemen sustained injuries as a result of stone-throwing from the opposite direction.

Q.—Here is a case of the boys achieving their object. Their idol was restored ; their leaders were released. What necessity was there for them to attack the Muhammadans ?

A.—It must be remembered that I was said to be at the bottom of the whole trouble. Almost everywhere, the public were speaking that I was the cause of misery, inconvenience and privation, to such a large number of boys and the whole community itself. They had created such a feeling in the minds of the boys and others. Unfortunately, they visited this place, and a speech at the time was enough to inflame their feelings, and naturally they attacked me.

Q.—Is it a fact that Mr. Seshadri Iyer entered your house that day to use the telephone ?

A.—The door of my house was not opened until the disturbance had completely subsided. There were incessant demands from people outside for water. I went to the upper storey of my house to satisfy myself that the whole crowd had disappeared. There was not a single person to be seen either in the road or in the compound, and it was only then that I opened the door of my office-room. Nobody had entered my room till then.

Q.—Not even the police ?

A.—Nobody could enter.

Q.—Even after 8 P.M. ?

A.—I believe Mr. Sirajuddin Mahomed came to console me. And I believe a Military officer also came in.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time ?

A.—After this affair was over.

Q.—The Inspector-General of Police and the other officers came afterwards ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did the District Superintendent of Police effect a search of your house ?

A.—No. He came to speak to me and console me.

Q.—To the upper storey ?

A.—I was sitting in the room which has a stair-case ; the telephone and a big iron safe are also there. The main entrance also opens out into that room. I was sitting there.

Q.—So, he did not go to the upper floor ?

A.—No.

Q.—Is it a fact that the District Superintendent of Police slept in your house that night ?

A.—I am not personally aware of it.

Q.—Till what time was he with you ?

A.—All that I know is that he spoke to me and went away.

Q.—You came out for some time ?

A.—No. I came out only to see the Inspector-General of Police.

Q.—Do you happen to know personally any of the Muhammadan gentlemen who took part in the affair that night ?

A.—No. I was a prisoner in my house. I could see nothing. So long as I was in the upper floor, I had some chance of seeing what was going on outside. As it was not safe to be there, I came down, and could not see anything afterwards.

Chairman—

Q.—Could you tell us in what order the Inspector-General of Police, the District Magistrate, the District Superintendent of Police, Mr. Seshadri Iyer and the Military Officer came to you ?

A.—Mr. Seshadri Iyer never came inside my house.

Q.—He says he came in, and used the telephone !

A.—It is not a fact.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—We understand that he came inside your house and asked for permission to use the telephone, and that you replied, " I am myself attacked ; why do you trouble me?"

A.—I am positive that that gentleman did not come inside my house.

Chairman—

Q.—Who was the person who first came to you after the rioting ?

A.—Probably the Inspector-General of Police was the first person. I cannot say who came in, and in what order. Anyhow, this gentleman came and consoled me. Others also came to console me.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You did not tell us about the conversation you had with the Deputy Commissioner ?

A.—I do not remember it. He was standing at the gate, when the Inspector-General of Police came there.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you tell the Inspector-General of Police that there were armed people in your house ?

A.—(No reply).

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did he question you as to how the disturbance occurred ?

A.—I told him that I was attacked. I gave him an account of the miserable condition that I was in and he promised protection.

Q.—He did not go inside ?

A.—I got information that the Inspector-General of Police wanted to speak to me. With my compliments, I sent him word requesting him to come inside and speak to me, because the shock I had sustained was very great. In reply, he sent word that I must come out and speak to him, and that I need not be afraid, as he had loaded guns. I went out and spoke to him for a few minutes. I told him how I was attacked and he promised protection. And then he told me that a large number of Muhammadans had gathered in Nalbundwadi, and that I should go there and influence them. I said I was prepared to do so. I went out as far as the gate of the house, where the Deputy Commissioner was standing. But two persons prevented me from proceeding further, saying, that if I went out, I would be killed.

Q.—You know the persons who occupy the upper storey of the bicycle shop ?

Chairman—

We have got the names.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Is there one Mr. Aziz, who is a license-holder for possessing a gun ?

A.—I am not aware of it.

Q.—Have you heard of shots being fired from that shop, and did you make enquiries?

A.—I was not particular about it.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You said that there was some irritation lately in the minds of the citizens of this place about the removal of *Aswatha-kattes*, and *Nagar-kattes* and that there has been some agitation against you ?

A.—Yes. It was fomented and developed by the secret society.

Q.—During your regime as President of this Municipality, how many *Aswatha-kattes* do you think have been removed ?

A.—Only four, which I have already mentioned.

Q.—During the last five years ?

A.—I have been the President of the Municipality only for the last four years—one term of three years and one year in the second term.

Q.—Were any temples or portions of temples removed during your time ?

A.—No. There was only a proposal to that effect.

Q.—There was a proposal ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—No temples were removed or pushed back to widen roads ?

A.—On the road leading from the Mysore Bank to the Gubbi Theatre, there is a temple on the right hand side, near the University Union buildings. The compound wall and the out-houses were in a dilapidated condition. They were acquired with the approval of the party for purposes of widening the road, and compensation was paid.

Q.—May I take it that in no case have you removed any of these buildings or *Aswatha-kattes* without paying compensation ?

A.—No. Compensation has been paid in all the cases. In respect of the *Aswatha-kattes* situated in front of the Mysore Bank, the Municipal Council had accorded their sanction and the City Improvement Committee had also given their approval. Then land acquisition proceedings were set on foot, and the sanction of Government was obtained.

Q.—So, everything has been done in a constitutional manner, and with the permission of the Council ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Not under your personal orders ?

A.—No.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—In all the cases, has the compensation paid by the Municipality satisfied the parties concerned ?

A.—Whenever the valuation statements were placed before the Council, they generally allowed the grant of compensation at higher rates, because the money was intended to be utilised for religious purposes. I can submit that awards have also been made in certain cases.

Q.—I want to know if any Hindu graves have ever been removed in Bangalore ?

A.—No.

Q.—Have any Mussalman tombs been removed ?

A.—No.

Q.—Not to your knowledge ?

A.—No.

Q.—I want to know if you have heard that, in Mysore, such *Aswatha-kattes* and portions of temples had been removed for City Improvement purposes ?

A.—I have heard of several instances.

Q.—Have you heard of any temple being so removed in front of the Palace at Mysore ?

A.—Yes. It has been beautified.

Q.—Supposing there was a road to be widened and there was a mosque, and a portion of the wall thereof had to be removed. Do you think that the Muhammadans would object to its being removed ?

A.—If it is intended for the improvement of the mosque, as well as of the locality, I do not think they would object to it.

Q.—If the mosque is left intact, they would not object to the removal of a portion of the wall ?

A.—No. They would not.

Chairman—

It all depends upon the feelings.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—It is only recently that these *Aswatha-kattes* were proposed to be removed ?

A.—Along with the Ganapathi incident, the other things have also been taken. Although the *Aswatha-kattes* in front of the Mysore Bank had been removed long ago, *i.e.*, even before the Jubilee Procession, the question has come up only now. Till now, there was no such ill-feeling at all.

Q.—Before you became the President of the Municipality, how long were you a member of the Municipal Council ?

A.—For a long period, about 15 to 20 years.

Q.—Were you a member of the Council, when Sir K. P. Puttanna Chetty was the President ?

A.—I was not only a member, but also the Vice-President.

Q.—Do you remember the removal of any *Aswatha-kattes* or temples, or portions of temples during the period when he was the President of the City Municipal Council ?

A.—I am sorry ; I cannot quote instances.

Q.—How long have you been a citizen of Bangalore ?

A.—For more than a quarter of a century. Then, as a student before that, and as a merchant afterwards.

Q.—Do you remember any temple having been removed or pushed back in Nagarthpet during the late Arcot Srinivasachar's time ?

A.—I was told so.

Q.—And some compensation was paid ?

A.—Yes.

Q—Are there some shops still there, and are they earning some income to the temple ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was there ever such an agitation within the last 25 years ?

A.—No.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—On the road leading from Nagarthpet to the Narasimharaja Square, was there not another temple pushed back for purposes of widening the road within the last six or seven years ? (Mr. Kalami explained the exact situation of the temple.)

A.—Yes. On the road leading to the Osmania Theatre. A portion of the temple was acquired by the Municipality, and compensation was paid to the owner. It was during the time of the late Mr. Ananda Rao Sirsi. Such improvements have been carried out in several places, and there was never any agitation.

Q.—Are you aware that the present Middle School was shifted to the building, where it is situated at present within the last ten or twelve years ?

A.—To my personal knowledge, that building was being used as the octroi depot, and people bringing their articles on which the duty was leviable were storing them in the central block. The Octroi Inspector was holding his office there for several years. One Mr. Nanjundiah, who had started a private school asked that this building might be rented out to him for holding the school on a rent of Rs. 30 a month, and the Municipal Council agreed to this. It was then that the school was shifted to this building. Subsequently, it was converted into a Government institution.

Q.—You say you have been a member of the Municipal Council for more than twelve years ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you find any idols lying in the compound of the building in those days ?

A.—My impression is that certain images were lying about in a neglected condition. Whether they were there at the time, when the building was used as an Octroi Office, or after the location of the school, I cannot say.

Q.—Can you tell us who were the persons in charge of the Octroi Office, and who were constantly visiting the place ?

A.—One Mr. Mahomed Azizuddin Mehkri was the Octroi Inspector.

Q.—Can you name any other person, who served under him in those days ?

A.—I am sorry I do not remember their names.

Chairman—

What is all this leading to ?

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

I want to show that there were no idols in the building previously. Those that are now found there have been introduced only recently.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You said that the boys were shouting, " Abbas Khan died " and the " Dewan died." What did you think the meaning of all that to be ?

A.—It was to discredit both of us and excite the feelings of the mob.

Q.—It should refer to something. The boys could not have shouted those words without any reason. Did it refer to their successful attempts to get the Ganesha idol re-installed and their leaders released ?

A.—Even when they started the agitation for the restoration of the image, they started this cry, and it became intensive as the days went on.

Chairman—

Q.—People have been interpreting it more generously. They say that the cry was " Abbas Khan *sothuhoda*," which means, " Abbas Khan was defeated."

A.—Political, spiritual and bodily defeat. It is very kind of them.

Q.—Did you hear that statement with your own ears ?

A.—Yes. I heard it on the 30th night.

Q.—When was it ?

A.—After the rioting. And the speech of the gentleman was punctuated with these words: " This man, the owner of the opposite house, is responsible for the misery. Abbas Khan is dead."

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Will you please quote the words in Kannada, rather than in English ? I suppose the cry was in Kannada.

A.—I submit that I am capable of distinguishing between the words *satthuhoda* and *sothuhoda.*

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Did you not say that the boys began to shout these words from the 24th July, 1928 ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Why should they begin to shout these words, when their attempt to get the Ganesha idol re-installed had not succeeded as yet ?

A.—Because it was known by then that, at my instigation, the Director of Public Instruction had removed the idol. As a matter of fact, nobody had removed it.

Chairman—

Q.—They meant restoration.

A.—This was exaggerated, and the entire responsibility was fixed on us.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—What was the interval between the occurrence of the disturbance and the time, when the officers came to your house ?

A.—I am not in a position to give the time. I did not open the door when the disturbances were going on. When I opened the door, everything was quiet, and the Inspector-General of Police told me that in the neighbourhood there were many Mussalmans.

Q.—Did either the Inspector-General of Police or the District Magistrate examine you at any time, as to the events of the 30th, especially about the shooting ?

A.—No. Not up-to-date.

Q.—Your statement was never recorded by any officer ?

A.—No.

Chairman—

Q.—Nobody examined you ?

A.—I was examined by the Inspector-General of Police.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When were you examined by the Additional District Magistrate ?

A.—I do not remember the exact date.

Q.—Was it not in the month of August ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You said that the members of your community and yourself apprehended some trouble by the contemplated erection of a temple ?

A.—Nobody apprehended any trouble. Where is there any trouble after all ? In case a temple is constructed, that may probably become a source of trouble.

Q.—You said that there was a strong rumour that a temple would be built ?

A.—I said that subscriptions were being collected for the purpose.

Q.—What do you think the motives of the Hindus were in thinking of constructing a bigger structure ?

A.—I do not think the public are interested in it. It is the mischief of a few members of the secret society and some of their sympathisers. There are many temples and mosques side by side.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—If the motive had been *bonafide*, the members of your community would not have any objection ?

A.—No. From my standpoint, and from the standpoint of my community, no religious institution belonging to a particular denomination ought to be constructed in a locality which is mostly inhabited by the members of a different community altogether. That has been also the standing order of the Government.

Chairman—

Q.—It is a part of wisdom.

A.—Government had ordered that, if the Muhammadans had to construct a mosque, they had to do so in the locality, where the members of their own community predominated, and that it should also be a little away from the road, so that the trouble of stopping music before those mosques might be avoided.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—There is a Hindu school and, if the boys wanted to have some structure for their idol, why did the Mussalman community not respect their sentiment ?

A.—That is not a Hindu School. The doors of the school are open to the Mussalmans also, and there are a number of Mussalman boys who attend it. If they should have *punjas* there.....

Chairman—

Q.—The idol was right in front of your house ?

A.—Not right in front.

Q.—At all events, you can see it from the upper storey of your house ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—It was not a pleasant thing to have the Ganesha idol there ?

A.—Why ? Where is any unpleasantness about it ? Are we not moving with the Hindus ? We have got the highest regard for their temples, and for their religious sentiment.

Q.—Are we to understand that you are not against the restoration of the Ganesha idol ?

A.—Certainly not. Let the Ganesha idol remain there, and let there be half-a-dozen more images. It is only the idea of constructing a temple there that we disapprove.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—It is alleged that, while you readily removed the *Aswatha-kattes* that obstructed the public view, you were not similarly disposed to remove the tomb in the Market Square ?

A.—There is a tomb in front of the Market Square and some of the Hindu members of the Municipal Council had tabled a resolution that it must be removed and the remains carried to some other place. I at once admitted the proposition and placed it before the Council; but, on the day when it actually came up for discussion, it was withdrawn.

Q.—When did you first come to know of the existence of the secret society ?

A.—I have stated that *in camera*.

Chairman—

Q.—I am afraid you will have to come again to-morrow. The Counsel have to put you some further questions.

A.—I am at your command. May I know at what time I have to be here ?

Chairman—At about 11-15 A.M.

At this stage, the Committee adjourned to meet again the next day at 11-15 A.M.

THIRTEENTH DAY—TUESDAY, THE 2nd OCTOBER 1928.

The Committee assembled at 11-30 A. M., when the further examination of Khan Bahadur Mohamed Abbas Khan was taken up. All the members, except Mr. Manickavelu Mudaliar, were present.

44TH WITNESS—KHAN BAHADUR MOHAMED ABBAS KHAN—(*contd.*)

Witness—

Sir, yesterday, I wanted to state certain facts which were the cause for the strained feelings between myself and Mr. Sanjeevappa, Market-contractor. With your permission, I shall submit a few facts in this connection.

Chairman—

Yes.

Witness—

Five or six years ago, Mr. Sanjeevappa entered into a contract with me to purchase timber from me to the extent of about Rs. 5,000 in value, but took delivery of timber worth about Rs. 500 only, and cancelled the order. On that account there was misunderstanding between us.

After I became the President of the City Municipality, he had taken up the construction work of 'Sethu Rao' shops in the name of his nephew. During my inspection, I found that the materials used were bad. So, also, was the mortar. I, therefore, had certain portions of the construction dismantled, and I arranged for deputing a special man to be in charge of the mortar mill. This is also one of the reasons for the strained feelings between us.

Again, he had stored heaps of materials and unserviceable articles, stones and the body of a motor bus, and several hundreds of cart-loads of other things in the Market. He had also constructed a hut for his servants. There was also a tiled house in which a family was living in the Market. According to the rules, rent had to be paid to the Municipality for the area so occupied, and he would not give it. Therefore, we put pressure upon him and issued several notices to him for the removal of these articles, and yet, he would not comply with the request. Then, the hut was pulled down, and his articles were forcibly removed. There are still a number of articles, belonging to him and they are still lying in the Market.

For the work he carried out a few years ago, final measurements have not been so far taken on account of some technical difficulties, and he says that several thousands of rupees have been withheld, and that he has been put to much inconvenience. He attributes the delay in payment to the ill-will that is existing between us.

In connection with the construction of the Mutton Market, with the sanction of the Council, he put forth a claim that the contract should be given to him alone at the rates agreed to by him some years back, and that it should not be given to others. When the question came up before me, I examined it and found that he was not entitled to any such concession and that the quantity of work guaranteed to him had been done by him. Tenders were invited for doing the remaining work. He appealed to the Government and sent in a representation to be placed before the Municipal Council, when I said that it ought not to be placed before the Council. The work was, as a result, given over to another man—the lowest bidder—and during my tenure of office, he has not been able to secure any contract work in the Bangalore City—not because there is ill-will between us, but because we found that his rates were more excessive than those quoted by others.

He attributes his failure to secure any contract during the four years when I was the President of the City Municipal Council to the ill-will that exists between himself and myself.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q—Do you remember that, in the walk-out incident that took place in the City Municipal Council, along with Mr. Subbarama Chetty, 15 elected Councillors, including Messrs. Hosakote Bhadrappa, Nilgiri G. Sanjeeviah, Hutchappa and Muniappa resigned their councillorship and sought re-election, all of them succeeding in their attempt, in spite of the candidates put up by you ?

A—Yes.

Q—Are not Messrs. Hosakote Bhadrappa, Nilgiri G. Sanjeeviah, Hutchappa and Muniappa well disposed towards you personally?

A—So far as Mr. N. G. Sanjeeviah is concerned, he feels aggrieved against me in connection with a certain acquisition case. In that case, the Land Acquisition Officer proposed to award a compensation of Rs. 10,000, while the valuation of the Municipal Engineer was only Rs. 900. I interfered in the matter, and said that we might as well hold over the acquisition. The matter was referred to the Government and the records were transferred to a separate officer, who seems to have awarded a sum of Rs. 3,000. Except for this—for which he thinks that I am responsible—there does not seem to be any other ground for misunderstanding between us.

As regards Mr. Hutchappa, I believe he has not been well disposed towards me from the 30th July. So far as Messrs. Hosakote Bhadrappa and G. Muniappa are concerned, there is absolutely nothing wrong between them and myself, unless they allege any grounds.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q.—Was not the issue on which they sought the mandate of the electorate, one of constitutional importance, *re* your rulings and conduct in disregard to the spirit, convention and letter of the Municipal Regulation ?

A.—It is a matter of opinion. I do not agree with that.

Q.—Do you remember, that in the first meeting of the Municipal Councillors with the Dewan, your contention against your fellow Councillors was that the President had executive powers superior to those of the Commissioner ?

A.—There was no contention with the Members of the Municipal Council. But in the course of my speech, I said that, as President, I was going to assert all the authority vested in me by statute.

Q.—Do you remember that you had the rare misfortune of your contention being ultimately negatived by the Dewan, as well as by the Legal Remembrancer at the second meeting ?

A.—It is not quite correct. The suggestion is rather mischievous.

Q.—So, your proposition was not negatived ?

A.—The Legal Remembrancer was not present at the time.

Q.—Was it negatived by the Dewan ?

A.—No. When the statute gives certain powers, nobody could deprive the President of those powers unless the Regulation powers itself is amended.

Q.—Do you remember having moved a resolution, some years ago, that the President is not entitled to any allowance, and that this resolution was seconded by your friend Mr. C. Hayavadana Rao ?

A.—I remember to have done so, some time ago.

Q.—Is it not true that, in the matter of the grant of the same allowance, you presided over a meeting, in which the resolution was supported by the said Mr. C. Hayavadana Rao himself ?

A.—It is not a fact.

Q.—Is it true that in connection with the proceedings relating to the acquisition of the land belonging to Mr. Vajapeyam Venkatesiah, there was a charge of manipulation of the records ?

A.—Yes. I have stated that yesterday. That is putting it in a more forcible way.

Q.—You catalogued a detailed list of the improvements in the City during your regime. Do you remember that plans in respect of them had been prepared before 1918 ?

A.—I am not aware of it.

Q.—Is it not true that the major portion of the execution of the work dates from the latter half of 1926 ?

A.—I do not know what the works referred to are. The question is vague.

Q.—If so, is it not due mainly to the initiative of the Dewan Saheb ?

A.—This is due to the activities of the Municipal Council, as such. The initiative must be taken by the Municipal Council, and they have to accord sanction to the various schemes. No doubt, as Head of the administration, the Dewan might have given certain suggestions, but the responsibility devolved upon the Municipal Council.

Q.—Is it not usual, and constitutional, to bring the matter of removing the *Aswathakattes* before the City Improvement Committee and the Municipal Council ?

A.—Every case has to be examined with reference to its own merits

Q.—Why was not the question of removing the *Aswatha* tree, near Kalasipalyam, brought before either of those bodies ?

A.—This was an arrangement entered into by the Commissioner, and I had no hand in it.

Q.—So, you mean to say that it was not necessary to bring this case before the Municipal Council ?

A.—The records were not brought to my notice. It was an arrangement between the Commissioner and the party concerned.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao)

Q.—Are not your colleagues on the Council, *viz.*, Capt. Y. V. Ayya, a Lingayet and Dr Royan, a Roman Catholic, friendly with you ?

A.—They are as friendly as the other members of the City Municipal Council.

Q.—Did they not appraise you of the public feeling in the matter ?

A.—I do not remember. There must be a record to that effect in the proceedings, if they had moved any resolution.

Q.—You said yesterday that the *Aswatha* tree near Kalasipalyam was removed by the Commissioner. I put it to you that the removal of the tree was the result of an inspection of the locality by you, the Commissioner and the Dewan Saheb. Are you prepared to deny the suggestion ?

A.—I do not remember to have made any such inspection.

Q.—If you do deny it, are you prepared to see the inspection notes concerning that question, and to modify your answer accordingly ?

A.—Whose inspection notes ? So far as I can remember, no such inspection notes have been brought to my notice. I was issuing inspection notes during the earlier part of my tenure of office, because they were not numerous.

Q.—You said yesterday that you admitted a resolution for demolishing the tomb in front of the New Market buildings, but that it was not carried out in the Council. Are we to take it that you are personally in favour of demolishing it, to enhance the beauty of the Market Square?

A.—It is a matter of opinion, and I refrain from giving any answer to this question.

Q.—You said yesterday that it was at your instance, that Yajaman Mahomed Ali filed a petition contesting the validity of Mr. Vajapeyam Venkatesiah's election. Are you aware that Mr. Mahomed Ali subsequently withdrew the petition, on the ground that his signature to the petition was taken under a misrepresentation?

A.—He withdrew the application under the pressure brought to bear upon him by Mr. Venkatesiah and other friends belonging to his party. Although he had filed it at my request, he withdrew it without my knowledge.

Q.—Did you or did you not express your opinion to the Dewan in regard to the removal of the Ganesha idol, in the very first instance?

A.—Which is the first instance? The question is too general.

Q.—If you did, how is it that you directly approached the Dewan without moving the educational authorities in the matter.

A.—No such thi g occurred. There was no objection to its re-installation. It was only the question of the construction of a temple there, that was a source of some concern to the Muhammadan community. About this, I have spoken to so many officers, and I have given all the necessary details about this point in my evidence *in camera*.

Chairman—

Q.—You did not discuss other matters ?

A.—No. I spoke to them only about the construction of a temple, which was apprehended by the Muhammadan community.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You mean the proposal to construct a temple?

A.—Yes.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q.—Is it because you did not want to be suspected of unnecessary religious zeal ?

A.—No.

Q.—Supposing the garage attached to your house and a few walls intervening are demolished, will not the Musjid behind your house have an opening direct into the main road ?

A.—It is a hypothetical question. Engineers may say what the result would be.

Q.—Was it your apprehension that the re-installation of the Ganesha idol and the various developments connected therewith would be an impediment to this project?

A.—No such project was in view. Therefore the question does not arise.

Q.—Did you not tell the Editor of the *Veera-kesari*, on the 27th June last, that you had no objection to a temple being built for the Ganesha idol, and *pooja* being performed?

A.—No.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. B. Nagappa).)

Q.—Have you, so far, contradicted the statement in the issue of the *Veera-kesari*, dated 28th June to that effect?

A.—Where was any need for contradiction ? I do not know if he has published any statement to the effect that I said I had no objection for the construction of the temple. I openly say that a temple ought not to be constructed there. I have no objection to the re-installation of the image.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. B. Nagappa)

Q.—Did you make any observation, or express any apprehension, on the 28th July 1928. regarding the future development of the affair in the shape of a big temple for the Ganesha idol, when you signed the merchants' manifesto in the Municipal Office ?

A.—No.

Q.—When the Dewan, after consulting his colleagues, announced, at the second Peace Conference, held on the 20th August, 1928, that the Government had no objection even to have a tower (*Gopura*) built over the pedestal, how do you account for your acquiescence in that statement, and for your complete silence, even though you were present there?

A.—My silence did not amount to any approval or consent having been given. I am not aware what the specific statements made by the Dewan Saheb were. I have got my own individual opinion.

Q.—You deposed before the Special Magistrate in the Security Proceedings, that your impression was that the Dewan had nothing to do with the Ganesha idol. Are you now prepared to modify that impression? If so, how and why?

A.—He had absolutely nothing to do with the question.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You stick to the same opinion?

A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—You were in favour of the re-installation of the Ganesha idol?

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You have stated that your impression was that the Dewan had nothing to do with the re-installation of the idol. Do you hold that opinion still?

A.—Yes.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. B. Nagappa).)

Q.—Did you not attend a meeting of the Khilafat members, in 1921, when a resolution of non-co-operation was passed?

A.—I attended the meeting held in the Civil and Military Station only as a visitor.

Q.—When the walk-out incident took place during the last Dasara Session of the Representative Assembly, did not Mr. Subbarama Chetty abstain from joining the party that walked out ?

A.—I cannot say that; I do not remember. Whether he went out with the party or not, I cannot say.

Q.—Whether he sympathised with them or not, you do not know?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Did you refuse to lead your followers when the walk-out incident took place?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are there any subsequent acts to show that the breach between you and your erstwhile followers has been bridged in the interim period ?

A.—In my opinion there was no breach at all. It was on a wrong issue that the walk-out was arranged. It was only in connection with a point of order that the walk-out incident took place. A certain member was called to order, and he was twice asked to resume his seat. He did not obey the Chair. The President said:

"If you are not inclined to resume your seat, you may walk out." So the walk-out itself was not justified.

Q.—Is not your theory of conspiracy by some Brahmins merely a device to get out of the trouble and to rally your followers round you ?

A.—There is no trouble. It is false.

Q.—Did you not collect subscriptions and engage Counsel for conducting the cases connected with the Hindu-Muslim riots at (*a*) Chintamani and (*b*) Tiptur?

A.—I do not remember. I have no personal knowledge of it. I have not visited these places.

Q.—Did you not then send up memorials to the Government and to His Highness the Maharaja in the matter of the alleged preconcerted action on the part of Brahmin officers and non-officials, on lines similar to those put forward now?

A.—The question relates to certain specific allegations, and I cannot say what the contents of the memorials were.

Q.—Were not these allegations found to be untrue?

A.—I am not in a position to say.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. B. Nagappa)

Q.—Were you not in close association with the members of the alleged secret society till very recently?

[At this stage a copy of the memorial was given to Mr. Abbas Khan, and he was asked whether he was not a party to the memorial.]

A.—I cannot say positively. I might have been.

Chairman—

Q.—The memorial is there. Please see, if you can recall to memory.

A.—The memorial is dated 12th July, 1921, and runs thus:—"The humble Memorial of the Mussalmans of Chintamani....." I am not a resident of Chintamani.

Q.—Is it signed by you?

A.—It is not signed. It narrates the history of the Chintamani affair.

[Another memorial was produced, and the Chairman invited the attention of Mr. Abbas Khan to the last para of it.]

The last para runs as follows:—"In conclusion, your humble memorialists, the representatives of the Muhammadan community in the Province, most respectfully pray that the Government might make a fair and unprejudiced enquiry into the details of the crimes by a mischievous section ....." and so forth. I do not know who the memorialists are.

Q.—No signatures there?

A.—No.

Q.—Will the Counsel be able to produce signatures?

The Counsel for the Hindus.

It is admitted before the Magistrate that he led the deputation. I shall show the deposition.

Witness—In the Magistrate's Court two memorials were shown to me, one from the Mussalmans of Devanhalli and the other on behalf of the Muhammadans of Tiptur, presented to the Government through an Advocate, and I said I had nothing to do with them.

(*Chairman* addressing the Counsel.)

You will have to show some connection between the representations and Mr. Abbas Khan.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When was the memorial published in the papers?

A.—I heard that a copy of the memorial was published in the *New India*, dated the 26th August, 1921. It is true that we submitted a memorial to His Highness in the matter of allowing music before the Mosques, but I cannot say whether the memorial read out is a true copy of the memorial submitted by us.

Questions suggested by the Counsel—(contd.)

Q.—Were you not a close associate of the members of the secret society till very recently?

A.—I have not disclosed the names of the members of the secret society in public.

Q.—You said yesterday that till the evening of the 30th July, everything was peaceful. Why is it that you, as President, did not go out to pacify your fellow citizens, on the one hand, and to help the authorities in restoring law and order on the other?

A.—I have already stated that I was not aware of the disturbances.

Q.—Did you have an interview with the Dewan on the morning of the 31st July? If so, who else was there?

A.—Yes. I had an interview with the Dewan on the 31st July. There were several other gentlemen present.

Q.—Did you describe to him how you fell a victim to the mob violence, and did you inform him as to who roused it?

A.—Yes. I gave a description of how my house was attacked, and of how my life was attempted.

Q.—What was the object of your interview?

A.—To explain the situation to him.

Q.—Did you complain in writing to the Police on the 31st July, 1928, regarding the disturbances of the previous night near your house?

A.—I complained to the Inspector-General of Police on the 30th night.

Chairman—

Q.—In writing?

A.—Orally, when he had the kindness to visit me.

Questions suggested by the Counsel—(contd.)

Q.—Was it not on the 6th August, 1928, that you executed a power of attorney to your Counsel, Mr. Khaleel?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you or did you not tour in the Districts of Bangalore, Tumkur, Kadur, Shimoga and Chitaldrug soon after the disturbances?

A.—The suggestion is malicious, false and mischievous, and gives an idea as to what extent certain persons are bent upon concocting false news.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What is the innuendo in this?

A.—They must be questioned on the point.

Questions suggested by the Counsel—(contd.)

Q.—If you did so tour, what was your object?

A.—From the 30th up to the present moment, I beg to submit that I have been in Bangalore—for some time in the Cantonment.

Q.—What business took Mr. Chandre Gowda to your house on the 30th evening?

A.—He came to visit me.

Q.—What made him go back, in spite of the hostile crowd in front of your house?

A.—There was no crowd when he left my house.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time did he leave your house?

A.—At about 7 P.M. Within a few minutes after he left my house, the crowd arrived.

Questions suggested by the Counsel—(contd.)

Q.—What was the duration of time between the speech and the restoration of peace and order?

A.—I am not in a position to say.

Q.—Did you make use of the telephone at that time?

A.—No. I do not remember to have used it.

Q.—If so, to whom did you send telephonic messages, and in what terms?

A.—No answer is necessary in view of my reply to the previous question.

Q.—Now that communal trouble has begun, what measures have you taken to ease the situation till today?

A.—There is no communal tension except in the imagination of certain people, who wish to create trouble.

Q.—If you have taken any measures, are they made public?

A.—Letters are being sent from the Modern to several Hindu Hotel places in the Mysore State, in order to create communal dissensions all over the State.

Mr. B. Nagappa.—

Q.—The question is: what action have you taken in the matter of easing the situation?

A.—I have taken no steps, and I do not believe that there has been any communal tension here. It is all a matter got up by a select few.

Questions suggested by the Counsel—(contd.)

Q.—Was not a Mosque on the Narasimharaja Road acquired, and a strip of land given in exchange to the Mussalmans?

A.—Yes. A Mosque was acquired by the Municipality for the formation of the New Bamboo Bazaar. It has now been formed into the Jubilee Park, and a site has quite recently been given to the Mussalmans to compensate them for the loss sustained. This was only about a month ago.

Q.—Was it not acquired long ago?

A.—Yes. But the land was given in exchange only about a month ago.

Q.—Was not a portion of the *Sath-e-shah Makan* acquired for a school in Sultanpet?

A.—This is the *Makan* behind the Sultanpet School, to which I drew the attention of the members of the Committee when they visited the locality. There is a Gumbaz behind the school building, and a fairly big piece of land was acquired for the construction of the school and its compound, and compensation was paid.

Chairman—

Q.—When was it?

A.—It was during the time, when Sir A. R. Banerji was the Dewan.

Q.—Perhaps the compensation amount is not yet paid?

A.—I am not aware of it. It is a *Muzrai* matter.

Further questions by the Counsel for the Hindus.

Q.—Did you go to the office of Mr. Raju on the 21st and the 22nd July, 1928?

A.—No.

Q.—Is Mr. Raju your counsel in an appeal case, a case now pending in the Chief Court?

A.—He filed it on behalf of the Central Muhammadan Association.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What have you got to do with the Association? Are you the Secretary?

A.—Not an active Secretary. There are Assistant Secretaries. I am the Honorary Secretary of the Association.

Chairman—

Q—You have given your evidence in a lucid manner.

A.—Thank you.

45TH WITNESS.—RAMASWAMI.

(*Compositor.*)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your name?

A.—Ramaswami.

Q.—Your occupation?

A.—Compositor.

Q.—Are you studying in the school?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know English?

A.—A little.

Q.—Will you please tell us what happened on the 30th night?

A.—On the evening of the 30th July, 1928, I was sitting in a *mandi* when people were saying that there was much *galata* near the Jail, that *sowars* had come there to control the situation; that they had inflicted some injuries on the boys and that the boys, in their fear, ran into the compound of the Central College House and to the compound of the mansion of late Sirdar Sir M. Kantaraj Urs, and so on. I went there and found that some gentleman was requesting the crowd to be calm, assuring them at the same time that he would move the authorities for the release of the leaders. Some time afterwards, the leaders were released, and they were taken in procession. When I came back, I was told near the Victoria Hospital that a number of boys, who had received injuries were under treatment therein. I wanted to go in and see, but I was not allowed to enter through the gate. I went into the compound by jumping over the compound wall, but was stopped there. So I had to come back. From there, I went near the school.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time?
A.—I cannot say.
Q.—Are you one of those who observed *satyagraha*?
A.—I had no concern with that.
Q.—Then, why did you go there?
A.—As a sight-seer.
Q.—Then what happened?
A.—I was near the gate of the school, when *mangalarathi* was being performed. All of a sudden, stones and old shoes were thrown on the crowd. The crowd was a very big one, and there was much confusion. There was not even moving space. I was sitting on the compound wall. Sometime after the throwing of stones and shoes, there was firing from the upper storey floor of the hotel.

Q.—How many shots did you hear?

A.—Five or six. Every one began to run from the place. I jumped into the school compound, climbed up a guava tree, got up the terraced portion of the building and sat there. When I was there, some 15 or 20 Muhammadans came out of Mr. Mahomed Abbas Khan's house crying: "*Deen! Deen!!*" and began to beat the Hindus, who, in utter confusion began to run in all directions. At this time, there was firing again, and I saw a boy, who was sitting on the compound wall fall down with a cry. I also saw the Muhammadans with *lathis* pulling down the idol of Ganesha and beating it with shoes.

Q.—Where were you all this while?
A.—I was on the roof. One police constable was hurt in the leg and two Hindus, who had concealed themselves behind *thatti*, were severely beaten by the Muhammadans. While this was the situation, the Lancers came to the spot and the Mussalmans went back into Mr. Abbas Khan's house. They were not arrested.
Q.—How long were you there?
A.—I was there till 9 P.M.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Where were you standing at first?
A.—I was near the gate of the school.
Q.—From how many houses did shots come?
A.—From two houses. From the upper storey of the building, in which the cycle shop and the Coffee hotel are located. In the upper floor there were Muhammadans.
Q.—How many Muhammadans were there?
A.—It was full of Muhammadans.
Q.—How many shots did you hear?
A.—Five or six.

Q.—Were there any others sitting with you in that portion of the building?
A.—No. I was the only one there.
Q.—You were there alone when the shots came also the second time?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Were you not afraid ?
A.—I was peeping.
Q.—Did you see anybody falling from the compound wall?
A.—I saw a boy falling down with a cry. I also heard the word ಅಯ್ಯೋ (*Ayyo*).
Q.—What is the distance between Chandraraj's house and yours?
A.—It is very near. His house is near the Vithoba temple, which is quite near to mine.

Q.—Did you know who the person was that fell from the compound wall that night?
A.—I did not know. I only knew it after 5 or 6 days.
Q.—Did you go to see the boy after the 30th ?
A.—I saw his father, who said that his boy was injured by a fall from the compound wall.
Q.—Did you tell anybody that you saw a boy falling from the compound wall that night ?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you bring this to the notice of the police ?
A.—No. The police were there. I have given a statement about this before the Additional District Magistrate.
Q.—How many days ago ?
A.—Nearly a month ago.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Who took you there?

A.—I saw the notice calling upon persons to give evidence before the Magistrate, and I went there to give my statement.

Q.—Nobody instigated you to do so?

A.—No. Another friend of mine, who had been pierced by a lance, went there to give evidence, and I went with him.

Q.—Do you know who removed the boy that fell from the compound wall that night?

A.—There were no lights, and I could not see.

Q.—In what class were you studying?

A.—The second Form.

Q.—In what school?

A.—The London Mission High School.

Q.—What is your occupation now?

A.—I am a compositor in the Government Press.

Chairman—

Q.—Who asked you to give your evidence before this Committee?

A.—I myself came to this office to enquire if I could give my evidence, and the reply from the office was in the affirmative. So, I came here to give my evidence.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Nobody instigated you to give evidence here ?

A.—No one.

Q.—Do you get the newspapers?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you go to any reading room to read the papers?

A.—No.

Q.—Then, how did you come to know that there is an enquiry going on here?

A.—I heard people talking about it.

Q.—What is your father?

A.—He was a silk merchant, and now he is not doing any business.

Q.—What is your income?

A.—Till very recently, I was working in a private Printing Press. Now I am working as a volunteer in the Government Press.

Q.—How did you find time to go to all these places? Had you no work on the 30th July?

A.—No. I had been to Mysore, and came back only on that day.

Q.—What was your object in stopping on the terraced roof ? Was it to see what would happen?

A.—I could not come down ; my life was in danger.

Q.—Were you not afraid that the shots would hurt you?

A.—I was lying down by the side of the parapet wall.

(At this stage, the witness was given a map of the locality and asked to locate the place where he was that night.)

Q.—You were sitting on the compound wall: were you sitting on it to the north or to the south of the niche?

A.—To the north.

Q.—Did you meet Chandraraj in the compound before the shooting?

A.—At the time of the *mangalarthi,* I saw him standing in the compound.

Q—Afterwards?

A.—I did not see him.

Q.—When did you see him falling?

A.—I never recognised that it was Chandraraj that fell down. Somebody fell down, with the cry *'Ayyo'*.

Q.—What is the distance between the place, where you were sitting and where Chandraraj was?

A.—About ten feet or so.

Q.—Were you not able to recognise him then?

A.—No.

Q.—You said you saw somebody falling down from the wall. Did you not attempt to ascertain who it was ?

A.—No; it was dark.

Q.—Was there no Washington light there?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you at least recognise him, when there was light?

A.—No.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Who were all those seated by his side?
A.—I did not notice.
Q.—Even after you saw the boy falling down, were you still hiding yourself in the same place?
A.—Yes.
Q.—When you heard the shooting, did you not become terrified?
A.—No.
Q.—So, at the risk of your own life, you were there to watch all that was happening?
A.—Yes.
Q.—And you did not know what happened to the boy, or who took him away?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you tell the incidents that you witnessed to anybody that night?
A.—No.
Q.—Sometime afterwards, you saw the *sowars*, the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police ; also the Deputy Commissioner and the Inspector-General of Police going there. Did you not tell them anything?
A.—No.
Q.—Mr. Sanjeevappa, the Market-contractor, was moving about there. Did you not notice him?
A.—I do not know, who that person is. There were ever so many people there.
Q.—How many elderly people did you notice there?
A.—I had seen people bringing sweet-meats, etc., and distributing them to the boys.
Q.—So, you know something more about the students' strike. When did you see people supplying the boys with food and eatables?
A.—On the 29th July.
Q.—What else did you see at the School on that day?
A.—The boys were sitting there making *bhajana* and eating the sweets, etc.
Q.—Were there not other boys seated along with you on the 30th night?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you, at least, speak to any policemen about these incidents?
A.—No.
Q.—You said you were all along seated on the upper terrace of the school. When did you get down?
A.—Half-an-hour after the arrival of the *sowars*.
Q.—Who induced you to come here and give evidence?
A.—I heard people saying that those, who had any first-hand information about the disturbances were welcome to give evidence before the Committee, and so I came.
Q.—How far is the house of Chandraraj from yours?
A.—It is in the lane adjoining that in which my house is located.
Q.—Were you his play-mate?
A.—His brother's play-mate.
Q.—Did you at least inform his brother of these things?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you at least tell his father?
A.—Nobody asked me to go and speak to his father.
Q.—Did not Mr. Sanjiva Rao see you, and ask you to give evidence before this Committee?
A.—I do not know who Mr. Sanjiva Rao is.
Q.—Did not Mr. Sanjiva Rao's son (a newspaper correspondent) induce you to appear before this Committee?
A.—No.

46TH WITNESS—Mr. G. B. HEBLIKAR.

(*Deputy Commissioner and District Magistrate, Bangalore District.*)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name?
A.—Ganapathi Rao Bhaskar Rao Heblikar.
Q.—How long have you been the District Magistrate of Bangalore?
A.—For the past one year and six months.
Q.—You were, till then, Deputy Commissioner of the Kadur District?
A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—At which of the incidents in connection with the disturbances, were you present? Kindly tell us, first, all about matters up to the 29th July.

A.—I was personally cognisant of the occurrences from the very beginning, *i.e.*, from the 24th July onwards.

Q.—Was there no occasion for you to go near the School before the 24th July?

A.—No ; none at all.

Q.—When did the trouble come to your notice first?

A.—On the 24th morning, the Assistant Superintendent of Police came and told me that Mr. Subrahmanyam had been to the school on the previous evening, and that he was inducing the students to go on strike on the following morning.

Q.—How often did you visit the school till the 29th, inclusive?

A.—I visited it on the 27th night. On the 28th, I did not actually go to the place. I just stopped my car there. On the 29th, I did not go there. On the 30th, of course, I went there.

Q.—What action did you take up to the 29th July, 1928, in connection with these disturbances ?

A.—On the 24th morning, I gave oral instructions to see that the school boys were kept in order, and that some watch was kept over them. On the 25th, also, I received a report to say that the boys had not committed any excesses. But on the 26th morning, it was reported to me that some disturbance had been created by the boys on the previous day. On that evening, the Assistant Superintendent of Police came and told me that some action should be taken. That was at night. Next morning, I issued a written order to him in my capacity as the Deputy Commissioner—and not in my capacity as the District Magistrate—to take proceedings against the boys and their leaders. But, when I visited the school in the evening, I said:—"Do not proceed against the boys, but take proceedings, under Section 107 of the Criminal Procedure Code, against the leaders of the strike."

Q.—So, you visited the site only once or twice up to the 29th?

A.—Yes ; twice. As a matter of fact, on the 24th, 25th and 26th, there was no disturbance at the place.

Q.—But they say that the street was blocked on some of those days?

A.—So far as I know, it was not blocked.

Q.—We heard from Mr. Abbas Khan that he could not go out of his house on those days, on account of the crowds?

A.—That is not correct according to my information, which I have obtained from the reports.

Q.—Kindly tell us all the incidents relating to the 30th July, 1928, in their order of occurrence.

A.—On the 30th morning, I went to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police atabout 7-30. He told me that the boys had arranged to have a general strike. I asked him what police arrangements he had made. He told me all the arrangements he had made. Then I went to the residence of the Inspector-General of Police and took him out, and then we went to the Century Club, where we had arranged to meet Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao in the morning. He came there and showed us the form of the letter which had been proposed to be got written by the three leaders. I had said that they must express regret for their past conduct and that they must give an assurance for the future. That regret for the past was not forthcoming. So, I said that the apology was not acceptable to me. But the Inspector-General of Police was wavering. Mr. C. S. Balasundaram Iyer happened to be there. We went to him, and we considered the matter. He agreed with me, and we dropped the matter.

Q.—That is to say, you did not accept the letter?

A.—We did not. Then we tried to find out whether Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao was there. He was not there. We waited for him till about 11-15 A.M. Then, as he was going to the Chief Court, we sent for him and told him about our decision. I went home, and so also did Mr. Hiriannaiya. I just took my breakfast and was back again at the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police very soon. He told me that a strike had taken place in several schools in the City, that he had gone to all those places, and that he had come back to obtain telephonic messages from all the Police Stations. He told me all that had happened.

Q.—How many schools joined in that strike?

A.—Practically all.

Q.—Including the Colleges ?

A.—I think so ; because I find from the attendance list that I have secured, that

practically no boy attended the Central College, the Engineering College, etc. These are the figures collected by the Assistant Superintendent of Police, (Here the witness handed over the statement to the Committee for perusal.)

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Are you aware that the boys attended the Central College and that the Principal dismissed the classes because of the disturbance outside?

A.—These figures are taken from the attendance register. So, if the boys had really attended the College, they would have been marked as present before they were let out.

The Assistant Superintendent of Police told me that the boys had gone to the Jail, to make a demonstration there.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time?

A.—I was there at 12 noon.

Q.—Were all the boys at the Jail at 12 noon?

A.—I think so. The Assistant Superintendent of Police got a telephonic message to that effect. The Superintendent of the Jail asked for some police help. I required the Assistant Superintendent of Police to send 12 men out of the Special Reserve. From there, we passed through the City to the Jail. There were no students there. Then I was told that they had gone to the Dewan's residence. We went there.

Q.—At what hour?

A.—I cannot tell you the exact hour, it might have been about half past twelve. There I saw a huge crowd of boys. The Dewan was speaking to them. They wanted that their leaders should be released. Within 15 or 20 minutes after I went there, the crowd increased to 1,000. We were quite helpless. So, I telephoned to Colonel Landon for troops, and came back and told the Dewan that I had done so. He merely nodded his head. I waited for about half-an-hour and then sent the Assistant Superintendent of Police to see why the troops had not yet come. Meanwhile, the boys were making noise, and they said:—"We will not go until our leaders are released."

Q.—Has this event any connection with the Bardoli *satyagraha*? Perhaps these people borrowed the inspiration from there?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—You remember that the Bardoli *satyagraha* was in full swing at that time?

A.—It was just a little before, I think.

Q.—But reports about them were being published in the papers daily, and the *satyagraha* there was called off only on the 6th August.

A.—I think this was purely a school-boys' affair, and nothing more than that.

Q.—Have you heard of such a thing in Mysore before, on such a scale?

A.—Never.

Q.—Then, how do you account for this spirit, just at this time?

A.—It is very difficult to account for it, because nobody knew the seriousness of the situation The situation was changing from hour to hour. It started purely as a school boys' affair, but ended very seriously.

Q.—Afterwards, what happened at the Dewan's residence?

A.—I advised the Dewan to go in. He went in, but the boys kept on shouting and making noise. In the meanwhile, the Third Member of Council, the Chief Secretary and the Inspector-General of Police, the District Superintendent of Police and a few other officers came. Then the Dewan came out, got into his motor car and left with the Third Member of Council. The Inspector-General of Police and myself were near the gate. Before the car reached the gate, some stones were thrown at the car; but the District Superintendent of Police, who was going with the car, made room for the car to move out. After the Dewan left, some Military Officer came and saw me. I said: "Just disperse the crowd of boys from this compound." He brought some 10 or 12 *sowars*, made them stand in a line and trotted them into the crowd, and the boys fled away from there.

Q.—At what time?

A.—It is very difficult for me to give the exact time. It might be approximately 2-30 P.M.

Q.—So, the students were there for a couple of hours?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were any of the boys injured there?

A.—Only one boy was injured; but not by the *sowars*. He fell down.

Chairman--

Q.—So, there were no injuries at the Dewan's residence.

A.—Not to the boys; but stones were pelted at the *sowars* and a good many of them received injuries.

Q.—I suppose we can get the evidence of some of them.

A.—Yes.

Q.—What was the next stage in the drama?

A.—After clearing the compound, the Inspector-General of Police and myself went to the Public Offices.

Q.—At about half-past two?

A.—No; it must have been about 3 P.M. then. Then I found that the disturbance there was much more serious than the one at the Dewan's residence. A larger number of boys had come up. The *sowars* were there also.

Q.—What transpired there?

A.—I saw Mr. Ranga Rao taking some wounded boys to the hospital. Then I went up to the Council Chamber. There I found a good number of lawyers and others speaking to the Dewan. I think there was also a deputation of some boys there The Dewan wanted me to go and fetch Col. Landon. When I started, Mr. Hiriannaiya also offered to go with me. We went as far as, or a little beyond, the Palace and there we met, Col. Landon. I returned with Col. Landon to the Public Offices. Somebody telephoned to say that there was a serious disturbance near the Yelahanka Gate. That was at about 4 o'clock or a little later. I took Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao with me and we went to the Yelahanka Gate Police Station. There I met Messrs. Garudachar and Mokshagundam Krishnamurthi and some others. They said that the *sowars* had seriously injured certain persons. But the Military Officer who was there said that the crowd had seriously attacked the Lancers. So, there were mutual recriminations. Then Mr. Garudachar said that, if the *sowars* were sent away, the crowds would disappear. So, I asked the *sowars* to retreat. But some of the people had sat down there, and within five minutes the crowd was as large as it was before.

Q.—What was there for them to do at the Yelahanka Gate?

A.—There were more grown-up persons there than boys.

Q.—But what was their object in collecting at the Yelahanka Gate?

A.—Perhaps they were there to watch the *tamash*. I saw in the crowd a number of students, others were passers-by and officials returning from their offices. The whole square was full, and then somebody told me that I was wanted at the Kantharaj Urs Circle. So, I was moving about from place to place. I cannot, therefore, say where I went first, or when. I was moving about all the time.

Q.—In a motor car?

A.—No; walking.

Q.—What was the attitude of the crowd?

A.—I must say that, so far as I was concerned, the crowd was friendly towards me.

Q.—Good-humoured?

A.—The boys, too, were quite good-humoured. So were all the boys and the people in the crowds at the three or four places I visited.

Q.—But they were pelting stones at the *sowars*. That is a different kind of humour, I suppose?

A.—I spoke about their behaviour towards me.

Q.—Had you any instructions, formal or otherwise, to treat the boys humanely and not hurt them in any way? Had you any instructions from the higher authorities?

A.—Why should I have any instructions in this matter, Sir?

Q.—Any special instructions?

A.—Because it was a school-boys' affair, I was expected to be humane.

Q.—In addition to your own humane instincts, had you any instructions from the higher authorities, asking you to be kind to the boys from the 24th onwards?

A.—There was a number of instructions from the Government on this subject, dating from the year 1921; not in this connection in particular.

Q.—So, nobody asked you to be kind and humane in this matter. You acted on your own impulses?

A.—Yes; mostly. I returned to the Public Offices at about 6 or 6-15 P.M. Then somebody told me that a crowd was again collecting at the Dewan's residence. I went there. There was not a big crowd, they were merely spectators, and they had not come to make a demonstration.

Q.—Of what community were they? Were there adults?

A.—There were persons of all ages—boys, adults and elderly persons. Again, when I went there a third time, I saw there a crowd consisting mostly of Muhammadans,

Chairman—

Q.—What o'clock was it?

A—It was past six, I think.

Q—What was the object of the Muhammadan crowd? What brought them there?

A—They said they came there to enquire after the Dewan's health—to enquire whether he had received any injuries.

Q—Were they from the City, or from the Cantonment?

A—I cannot say. They may have been from both places.

Q—How many of them were there?

A—Roughly, between 300 and 400.

Q—Were they inside the compound, or outside?

A—All outside: on the other side of the road, practically. There again, I was told that there was further trouble at the Yelahanka Gate. I could not go through the Kantharaj Urs Circle owing to the crowd. So, I got into my car and went by the longest way, and found a large crowd. I came back to the Public Offices because somebody said that the City Magistrate and myself were wanted there.

Q—At what time?

A—Between half-past six and seven. Then, near the stair-case in the Public Offices, I met Mr. Garudachar, and he told me that the three persons had been released.

Q—Were you not sent for, before they were released?

A—Well, not there. I had told Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao on the 29th July, 1928, that I had asked the City Magistrate to release them, even if they gave their own recognizance, and that intimation was conveyed to them by Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao.

Q—Was that sufficient for them?

A—Quite sufficient, I think. As a matter of fact, I was asked at the Public Offices, if I could not release them instead of the City Magistrate doing so. I said that, as the case was before him, I could not do it; that there must be some application before me, and that I could not do it independently of the City Magistrate. I was also told that Mr. Thammaji Rao was sent for to get the City Magistrate, because he was not in the Court. For a considerable time, they did not know where he had gone. After some time, it turned out that the City Magistrate had gone to the Central Jail to release the leaders.

Afterwards, I stood speaking for a few minutes with the Dewan and the Members of the Council. The Inspector-General of Police was also there. Then we had to make certain arrangements for the night. We spoke to Col. Landon as to how many men were wanted. I told him my requirements, and then went to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police again, to settle about the police arrangements for the night. We had drawn away half the night duty men for the day duty, and, therefore, we had to draw at least half the day duty men for the night duty. Hardly had we commenced the talk, when somebody came and said that there was firing going on in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Q—That was about half-past seven?

A—No, it was 8 o'clock I think. Then I asked the Assistant Superintendent of Police and the District Superintendent of Police, to go on in advance, I stayed there just to find out if any Special Reserve men were available. I was told that they had all been detailed for various other duties. So, I found that we had no men on hand at all to deal with the situation. So, the Inspector-General of Police, Major Krishne Urs, Mr. Thammaji Rao and myself got into the car and went to the Seegebeli Road. Major Krishne Urs and I went in advance, Messrs. Hiriannaiya and Thammaji Rao came a little afterwards. At the Nalbundwadi Square or the Ranasingpet Square (as it is called) I saw Mr. Sirajuddin Mahomed, the District Superintendent of Police. He was talking to the crowds. I did not see a single policeman there. The District Superintendent of Police, Major Krishne Urs and myself could not disperse the crowd; nor could we effect any arrests. We just pacified them and asked them to go away. Fortunately, at that time, as we were speaking to the crowd, the Lancers came from the opposite side. As soon as the people—those who were making noise and the men armed with *lathis*—saw the Lancers coming from the other side they began to decamp. By the time they had passed the Hindu crowd which was on that side, practically the whole road was deserted. As soon as we saw the crowd on the other side, Major Krishne Urs and I pushed forward. Before we could go there, the part of the road behind us was quite clear.

Q—You mean on the southern side?

A—Yes.

(Here, the witness explained to the Committee members individually the places

where the Hindu crowds and the Muslim crowds with *lathis* had gathered, as also the points where the *sowars* had been posted, and the places which the District Superintendent of Police, the Assistant Superintendent of Police, etc., were occupying at the time.)

Chairman—

Q—What happened at that place after the Lancers came?

A—As the District Superintendent of Police and I were talking, the Inspector-General of Police came up. Both of us went up to Mr. Abbas Khan's house. By that time the road had been almost cleared.

Q—Was it 8 o'clock?

A—A quarter past eight I think.

There we met some Mussalman gentlemen, to the south of his house. They asked us to go to Mr. Abbas Khan's house. We went there. The Inspector-General of Police said :—" Just call him out." He took some time to come out. I did not speak to him. The Inspector-General of Police went and shook hands with him. Both of them went towards the garage. Then somebody said that Mr. Abbas Khan's son was seriously injured, and that he was there. So, I went into the room and saw his son sitting in a chair. He was groaning. I put two or three questions to him, but he did not speak. So, I came out. I did not stop there. I went to the other side, because I was hearing the din of stone-throwing. I went to the southern side and asked the Assistant Superintendent of Police what it was. He pointed to the lane. There is a stable with zinc sheet boards, and some people were throwing stones there simply to make noise. When they saw us, they ran away.

Q—You had no police force with you?

A—At that time, there were *sowars* there. Then they told us that there were some boys and others hiding behind the school. Major Krishne Urs went there and took them out by the back door, or the side door. Then somebody came and said that there was some uproar and affray towards the Aralepet side. So, we sent some *sowars* there. There I met a number of persons.

(Here I shall go back a little, sir.)

Q—Take your own time—go slowly.

A—Just as we got down from the motor car, we met some gentlemen, *viz.*, Messrs. M. Srinivasa Rao, S. K. Narasimhaiya, R. Gopalaswami Iyer and others. They dissuaded us from going there, seeing that firing was going on. We did not heed them, and went forward. While I was moving up and down, many persons came and said:" Inspector Mr. Krishna Iyengar was shot dead, and Mr. Seshadri Iyer was shot through the neck." I asked the Assistant Superintendent of Police, and he said that he had seen both these officers being taken to the Victoria Hospital, and that neither of them had received any bullet injuries. They said some other Sub-Inspector had also been shot. That man was not there at all.

Q—All wild rumours?

A—Yes. Some said that Mr. Abbas Khan had been injured. That statement, too, was false. We were hearing stories from both sides—mostly too fantastic to be believed.

Q—At that time, I suppose you were inclined to believe them?

A—No sir, they were so contradictory that I was not inclined to believe them. Somebody said that Mr. Subbarama Chetty had been killed and taken inside Mr. Abbas Khan's house. Mr. Gopalaswami Iyer told me that he had taken him to the hospital. So, I thought the best thing was not to believe any of those stories. To clear the crowd, and to make arrangements for patrolling all the disturbed areas, *i.e.*, between the Sultanpet Road and the Aralepet Road, it took me till about ten or half-past ten.

Q—Did you see any people armed with *lathis*?

A.—Any number of them.

Q.—What communities did they belong to?

A.—All Mussalmans.

Q.—There were also some Hindus armed with pieces of firewood?

A.—Afterwards, but not while I was there. What I heard was that after they had been driven away like that, some others came with the pieces of firewood. But on seeing the Lancers, they also went away. And some stray assaults took place in the lanes behind, *i.e.*, to the west of this place, and not there.

Q.—Have you got a list of such assaults, committed on the night of the 30th?

A.—Yes; I thought the Assistant Superintendent of Police had given them.

Chairman—

Q.—Is that approved by you? Have you examined it and satisfied yourself about its correctness?

A.—I think it is not exhaustive, because many persons did not lodge complaints at all, and that particularly in respect of the assaults, which took place in the streets between Akkipet and Sultanpet. Some free fights seem to have taken place.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—At what hour?

A.—Between 8 P.M. and 10 P.M. After these persons were dispersed, the Hindus seem to have come there and free fights seem to have taken place.

(At this stage, the Committee rose for lunch, and reassembled at 2-30 P.M. and further examined Mr. G B. Heblikar, the District Magistrate and Deputy Commissioner, Bangalore District.)

Chairman—

Q.—Are there any incidents, which occurred on the night of the 30th July, 1928, upon which you would like to enlighten us?

A.—I have already submitted a written statement in regard to them.

Q.—But we want you to state it orally?

A.—Between 10 and 10-30 P.M., I went to the Market Police Station. On my way, I was told that the Inspector-General of Police, whom I did not see after I parted from him at about 8 or 8-15 P.M., was injured and had gone home. I then went to his house on purpose to see him. But he was not there. I was given to understand that he had gone to his brother-in-law's house. I then went there and saw him. While I was there, the Second Member of Council also came. He told me that, if I should go to him again, I should tell him what had transpired. Then I went home. I then went to the Victoria Hospital to find out if any persons were admitted there with bullet wounds. I had a talk with all the doctors, Dr. Subba Rao, Dr. B. V. Narayana Rao and others. They told me that there were no persons there with bullet wounds, and that there were only five or six cases of persons who had been somewhat seriously injured. I went and saw them all. I then came back. As I was talking to Dr. Subba Rao, somebody said to us, that some Mussalmans were coming from the Cantonment side. I then went to the Market Square. As my idea was to prevent contact between the Mussalmans in the City and those from the Cantonment, I had posted *sowars* at each approach road. At that time I had only about 150 *sowars* at the Market Square. I had kept some of them in reserve near the Band-Stand. As soon as I heard that the Mussalmans from the Cantonment were coming, I directed the Military Officer in charge to send a troop of *sowars* to go and prevent them from entering the City. They went. By that time, I had collected some Special Reserve men also.

Q.—Did you collect any policemen?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many?

A.—I cannot say their number exactly. There might have been about 30 to 50 men. These policemen had come by that time. Because, between 8 and 8-30 P.M., I had sent Police Inspector Mr. Krishnamurthi to the Reserve Lines to bring all the Reserve men that were off duty. He had brought them there.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When did he bring those Special Reserve men near the school?

A.—They must have come between 8 and 10 P.M. I cannot say when they actually came, because some of them had come to the Sultanpet School and I had posted them there with the *sowars*. I cannot, therefore, say how many persons came, when the *sowars* came, etc.

By that time, the Commissioner of Police, Civil and Military Station, sent a telephonic message to me, warning us to the effect that the Muhammadans would be coming from the Cantonment. He said that, if they were sent back, he would meet them and take them back from the Ulsoor Gate Police Station. I, therefore, believed that the District Magistrate and the Commissioner of Police, Civil and Military Station, might have come there and taken back those Muhammadans. But I have no personal knowledge of this fact, because, I was at the other end of the Square. I did not go as far as the Ulsoor Gate Police Station. I was particular about seeing that these Muhammadans coming from the Cantonment did not spread out and enter the City. We had to make proper *bundobust*, even near the Ulsoor Gate Police Station?

Chairman—

Q.—What was the time then?

A.—It must have been between 10-30 or 11 o'clock and 1 o'clock.

Q.—So, till then, you were engaged?

A.—Yes. When I came from Mr. Hiriannaiya's house, I had brought the City Magistrate with me. I left him at the Market Police Station. Then I went to the residence of Mr. C S. Balasundaram Iyer, to inform him about what had transpired. It was about 1-30 A.M., I woke him up and told him all the facts. He asked me to telephone to Colonel Landon for making the necessary military arrangements the next day. I then fixed up an engagement with him at 6 o'clock the next morning. Then I went home. It was about 2 A.M., then.

Q.—What happened the next day?

A.—I got up at 5 A.M., and at about 5-30 A.M., I was at the Market Police Station. I telephoned to all the Police Stations and got messages from them. There was nothing very unusual in the messages. I then saw Colonel Landon coming towards me. We spoke about the military arrangements for that day. Messrs. R. Ranga Rao and Major Krishne Urs were also with us. We four then went to the Sultanpet School.

Q.—At what time did you go there?

A.—By 6-15 or 6-30 the next morning.

Q.—So, nothing important happened that day, except that there was excitement everywhere?

A.—That day we were more anxious than on the previous day, because the people had closed the shops and all sorts of rumours were afloat. The whole City was in a state of panic. That day I even ordered that all the arrack and toddy shops should be closed. I sent round the District Superintendent of Police, the Assistant Superintendent of Police and the Magistrates to persuade the people to open their shops. But very few responded. The *sowars* and policemen were also asked to patrol the streets. But the panic increased. In the afternoon, people said that the Muhammadans from the Cantonment would again be coming. So, the Chief Secretary and myself went and saw the District Magistrate of the Civil and Military Station. He said that he would stop all the Mussalmans, from going into the City by making suitable arrangements. He even promised to close all arrack and toddy shops in the Cantonment, and thus to give us all possible help. We wanted to see the Commissioner of Police, Civil and Military Station. But he was not to be found immediately. So, the Chief Secretary said that he would see him and then come back. The feeling was so tense that I thought that the Dewan should be informed about it. I requested the Chief Secretary to go first to the Dewan, inform him of the state of affairs and then go and see the Commissioner of Police, Civil and Military Station. I was myself going round the City throughout that day. I saw many prominent citizens. I came to know that the labourers working in the Binny Mills had struck work that day. I then interviewed the Mill authorities. They said that the coolies did not strike work but that they were afraid to go to work. The *gardiwallas* also were excited. We had to close the *gardies*. The whole of that afternoon and evening was occupied in the above work. In spite of the assurance given by the District Magistrate of the Civil and Military Station, a large number of Mussalmans began to come from the Cantonment so that by 5 o'clock, the road was more than usually crowded with men.

Q.—Which road?

A.—The Narasimharaja Road, near the Market. Between 5 and 5-30 P.M., armoured cars also arrived. After their arrival, the crowd began to thin down. By that time, I had made all the Magistrates available in the City to assemble together. They were sent round in motor cars through all the parts of the City. The patrol continued throughout the whole night.

Q.—Was it on the night of the 31st July, 1928?

A.—Yes; and even up to midnight of the 1st August, 1928, because, the tension continued the next day also.

Q.—Did you give any relief to the Magistrates?

A.—Yes. I think that eight armoured cars came on the first day. Four of them used to stop at the Market, while the other four used to go round. After the latter returned, the former used to go round.

Q.—By whom were the cars requisitioned?

A.—I had informed the Government, who requisitioned the cars, as I could not myself communicate with the Civil and Military Station authorities.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you not find your own *sowars* sufficient?

A.—We had only about 200 and odd of them. Most of the mounts were untrained. Also I think more than half the horses were very old. So, they could not have been of much use if there had been a serious riot that day.

Q.—What happened after the 3rd August, 1928? Were there any other incidents ?

A.—There was no disturbance after the 30th night. There was only excitement everywhere, and it took some days to die out.

Q.—After the 30th night, how many assaults took place in the City ?

A.—Up to yesterday, there were 44 cases of stray assaults reported.

Q.—How many of them are reported to be genuine?

A.—It is very difficult to say.

Q.—Can you not say roughly? Are you still investigating them?

A.—No. Only three cases have been launched. In other cases, the people merely say that some Mussalmans came and attacked them.

Q.—Were they not able to make out individuals ?

A.—The complainants do not say that they can identify them. That was our trouble. Of the 44 cases of assaults, 39 were complaints by the Hindus and the other five by the Mussalmans.

Q.—I suppose you have submitted a list of such cases?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are there any other important incidents after the 30th July, 1928, which you would like to bring to our notice?

A.—One was the order under Section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code, stopping the holding of all meetings. Another was the notice to the public not to congregate and loiter about in streets, or in any other public place, but to go to their houses. On the 1st August, I prohibited the publication of some of the local newspapers.

Q.—On the 30th, there were assaults in the neighbourhood of the school. What steps did you take to bring the offenders to book?

A.—From the 30th onwards, I acted in two capacities, in one as the Deputy Commissioner and in the other as the District Magistrate. I think the Deputy Commissioner is a *liaison* officer between the people and the police, because, I have no place in the hierarchy of the police. There are the Inspector-General of Police, the District Superintendent of police, the Assistant Superintendent of Police, Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors and others. I function on behalf of the Inspector-General of Police only if he is absent from duty. But, when he is on the spot, I have no place in the police hierarchy. If I did anything at all, I would be a fifth wheel in the coach.

Q.—Who is responsible for dealing with the incidents of the 30th night, *i.e.*, for bringing the offenders to book? What steps did you take, as a District Magistrate to that end?

A.—As a District Magistrate, I have no executive function.

Q.—You may think over the matter. We want to know the truth. We have taken the evidence of both the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police. The District Superintendent of Police appears, or poses as a gentleman at large, and he had no concern at all in this affair. As regards the Assistant Superintendent of Police, he seemed to be too timid to act ; he did not know what to do. His one intention was not to act. Can you tell us why no prompt action was taken to book the offenders after the occurrence of such a serious riot on the night of the 30th July? You may take time, and tell us afterwards.

A.—The trouble was that on the 31st morning, the Government said that an independent magisterial enquiry would be held. I came to know of it, before the police submitted the F. I. R. It was also announced, in a Communique issued that day, that an independent enquiry by a Magistrate had been ordered in regard to the occurrences of the previous night.

Q.—Were you not consulted before the issue of that order?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—Was it not your own suggestion to appoint your Personal Assistant as the Magistrate ?

A.—I may say that I am not an advisory officer. I am only an executive officer.

Q.—Was it not suggested by you ?

A.—I suggested only the name of the Magistrate.

Q.—So, you knew about the enquiry before Government passed the order ?

A.—I came to know that the enquiry would take place, and I was asked to suggest the name of the Magistrate.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—At what hour did you come to know of it ?

A.—At about 9 o'clock.

Q.—When was that Communique received by you ?

A.—The Communique is dated 31st July. I cannot say at what hour I received it.

Q.—Was it in the evening that you received it?

A.—I have absolutely no idea.

Q.—Before the order was communicated to you, you knew it, at about 9 o'clock in the morning ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did the Special Magistrate actually start his work?

A.—Of course the Magistrate was appointed. Some say that he had to make proper arrangements for conducting the enquiry. But the Police were nevertheless finding out the names of persons who were injured, the names of witnesses, etc. But after this order was passed, they could not conduct the investigation. On the afternoon of the 31st, I went to the Secretariat, I took a copy of the order, appointing the Magistrate and showed it to the Secretary to Government, Law Department, whom I consulted as to the procedure to be adopted.

Q.—Was that on the 31st July?

A.—Yes.

Q.—At what hour?

A.—I saw him between 12 noon and 1 P.M.

Q.—What did he tell you?

A.—He told me that the Magistrate would merely be an investigating officer. We had a long discussion about it. Then he told me about the procedure to be followed. So, we had to follow that procedure. Later on, the Magistrate himself raised a question. Then I thought that I had better consult the Legal Remembrancer to the Government. I wrote a letter to him. He gave his views. That was on the 4th August, 1928. He said that the Magistrate should hold the enquiry himself, under Section 159 of the Criminal Procedure Code. According to this interpretation, the police were excluded from the enquiry, and they could not conduct the investigation.

Chairman—

Q.—Does it mean that the police were excluded from the investigation ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Has it been stated in the Government Order that the police should be excluded ?

A.—If you like, I will read the order. The Magistrate has himself said that this enquiry takes the place of a police investigation, and that information leading to the detection of offences connected therewith has to be obtained. The object was that the enquiry should be a closed one, so that information tendered there might not become public, so as to render the destruction or fabrication of the evidence impossible, and so on. Thereupon, the Legal Remembrancer wrote to me to the effect that since Mr. Machia had been appointed as the Additional District Magistrate, he (Mr. Machia), may receive the occurrence reports under Section 157 of the Criminal Procedure Code, and proceed to hold an enquiry under Section 159. Under Section 159, the enquiry can be held in three ways. The Magistrate may direct that investigation should be made by others. Of course, the term " Investigation " is explained in the Procedure Code as the enquiry to be held by the police or anybody else. Here, it was said that the Magistrate should hold the preliminary enquiry. The two other ways—the investigation and the enquiry by the Subordinate Magistrate—were barred.

Chairman—

Q.—When did the Special Magistrate begin the enquiry ?

A.—I cannot tell you exactly when he began. It was either on the 1st or on the 2nd of August, 1928.

Q.—Did he actually begin it then ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In the meantime, what information did the Police collect and hand over to him ?

A.—The Magistrate will be able to say.

Q.—How much information were you actually able to collect and hand over ?

A.—They had collected the names of a number of witnesses.

Chairman—

Q.—Who did that ?

A.—The police. They had given a long statement of the names of witnesses before the Additional District Magistrate. I have no idea on the point myself. I am speaking subject to correction.

Q.—It is said that on the night of the 30th, when you saw those people armed with *lathis*, and when you got the help of the cavalry, in the proper time, you might have effected a search of some of the houses in the locality, collected information, and arrested some persons also. Why was not that done ?

A.—Search for what ?

Q.—Have you heard of any shooting at all, or have you not ?

A.—I have heard of shooting.

Q.—Then, having heard of it, was it not the business of the police and the District Magistrate to see that the houses, where the shots came from, were surrounded and a search effected ?

A.—In the early part of that night, we could not search, because we had not sufficient force. The cordon was there. A search could have been made the next morning. But the rooms were locked from outside.

Q.—You cannot expect them to keep the rooms open for you?

A.—They had been closed when the Magistrate began his enquiry. For a number of days they remained locked. The Special Reserve men were there all the time.

Q.—Were they surrounding all the houses?

A.—They were occupying the very verandahs.

Q.—But did you not think that the evidence would disappear if you allowed such a long time to elapse before you could effect any search of the house or houses?

A.—It would have been a general search. So, the best thing was to leave it to the Magistrate.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—After ten days?

A.—No. The Magistrate began to function from the 1st or the 2nd August, 1928.

Q.—When was he appointed?

A.—On the 31st July, 1928.

Q.—No; please see when he was appointed to hold the enquiry? He was invested with powers, that is all.

A.—The order is dated the 31st.

Chairman—

Q.—Have you got a copy of the order?

(A copy of the order was then given to the Secretary. This was shown to Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—He was appointed as a Magistrate on the 1st of August, 1928. That is all.

A.—The communication is dated 31st July. It says that an independent enquiry has been ordered to be made. Unless it be that the Magistrate entered upon his duties on the 31st July, what else could be the meaning of this communication?

Chairman—

Q.—You are not to be guided by the Communiques, surely. They are meant for the public.

A.—I thought that was sufficient for me. That was why I took the F. I. R., and transmitted it, on the 1st of August, to the Magistrate, if I remember right.

Q.—That means that four or five clear days elapsed before the enquiry commenced.

A.—Mr. Thammaji Rao had examined certain witnesses on the 2nd of August. I think that he even inspected the spot on the 1st or 2nd of August. You must ask him about the details.

Q.—Had the police arrested anybody in the meantime?

A.—The time for arrest was when the actual act of rioting was taking place. This could not be done then, as we had not sufficient force. Afterwards, we had to find out who the culprits were. We could have done so on the 31st, if there was an adequate police staff. I mean to say the police could have held an identification parade on the 31st, if there were sufficient men that day. This they could not apparently do, because.....

Q.—You say apparently. Were you not in charge of the situation?

A.—No. The police could have effected the arrests. It was their business. As I have said, I have no place in the police hierarchy. The police had full powers.

The powers of the police and those of a magistrate are different. The police have more powers than a magistrate in the matter of conducting the investigation of cases. I mean to say that the police could arrest the persons on mere suspicion.

Chairman—

Q.—You, as a District Magistrate, can also order the arrest of the persons. Is it not so?

A.—No. Not as a District Magistrate. The police can arrest any person on mere suspicion. A magistrate can order the arrest of persons only after he gets credible information or on complaints reaching him, or on sworn information.

Q.—Have complaints reached him?

A.—Yes. We must have some source of information.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did not many people ask you and the other officers present there on the 30th night, to arrest the culprits by effecting a search of the houses, etc.?

Chairman:—(to Mr. B. Nagappa). He says that he has no place in the police hierarchy.

Chairman—

Q.—Could you not have secured evidence or taken steps to arrest the rioters? When you heard that there was firing from some house, or houses, was it not desirable that the houses should have been immediately searched?

A.—I heard so many stories about the shooting affair. That night it appeared to me to be quite improbable. People said that some men were shot. I did not believe this story of shooting at that moment, for there were no persons with bullet wounds admitted into the Victoria Hospital according to the information given to me by the authorities there.

Q.—But so many affirmatives do not make one negative? Many people told you that there was firing. Is it not so?

A.—They said ; " This man was shot or that man was shot ; this man was wounded and that man was wounded," and so on. I went to the Victoria Hospital and found that there was not even a single person with a bullet wound there. Therefore, I was not inclined to believe the shooting incident at that time.

Q.—True. But did you not think that the evidence would disappear, if the Magistrates delayed taking action in the matter for several days. What steps did you take, as a responsible District Magistrate, to arrest the rioters or collect evidence?

A.—That night it was not possible to arrest the culprits.

Q.—Is it because you had not enough police force?

A.—We had not sufficient force.

Q.—But you had the Lancers ?

A.—They came afterwards. If they had come earlier, we would have been able to arrest those persons, who had taken part in the rioting.

Q.—So, it came on you, all on a sudden?

A.—Yes.

Q.—There were a number of people armed with *lathis* when the procession came near the school. The police did not anticipate that the procession would go towards that place?

A.—They did not anticipate it at all.

Q.—How is it that some of the rowdies had prepared themselves for the fight and you did not know anything about it ? Was it because that the force was small, or that it was scattered ?

A.—We could not concentrate the force, as they were scattered all over the City.

Q.—May I take it as established that the police force for the protection of the City is quite insufficient?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you made any written report to the Government at any time about this matter?

A.—Reports are being submitted from time to time. So many proposals have gone up. At that particular moment, I think we had not even 200 men on duty.

Q.—In the City?

A.—Yes.

Q.—There were 375 or so!

A.—Yes. But at that particular hour, they were scattered.

Q.—Tell us the whole truth. There is no reason why you should not. Is it because you were afraid that you did not arrest them?

A.—It is not that I was afraid. At that particular time, we had not sufficient men. We had only four constables and a sergeant, who were stationed near the school.

Chairman—

Q.—There were not even those four or five men there? They all ran to the Station?

A.—The Inspector and the Sub-Inspector had been injured and were sent away. There were only the four constables posted there for duty.

Q.—Can you give us categorical reports of the disturbances between the 30th July and 4th August? What reports of the occurrences have you submitted to Government? Can you give us the names, or other information so that we may call for them?

A.—The reports were all made informally, in person. That is the real trouble.

Q.—Why was that so? Are you not required to submit written reports, independently of any oral communications you might have made to or received from your superiors?

A.—We might have done so, but, they would be very brief. Instead of that, we were reporting the occurrences in person. Of course, the Government were always kept in possession of the facts orally, and not by written reports.

Q.—But without a written report, you cannot have a record of what happened?

A.—We have submitted a final report.

Q.—When was it submitted? Of what use was it after the event?

A.—But at that very time, the Government were kept informed orally.

Q.—Have you collected data for the report now at least?

A.—Yes. All the data are collected.

Q.—Data about the cases of stray assaults?

A.—Yes, the data as to what happened subsequent to 30th July, 1928, have been collected.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did the leading public men ask you and the other officers, who were on the spot that night to make a search of those houses?

A.—On the 30th night, I asked the District Superintendent of Police to go and see the house. He had gone to Mr. Abbas Khan's house twice or thrice that night. He then came and told me that there was nothing suspicious there. It was a statement made by a responsible officer of the Government. I thought, therefore, that search was unnecessary.

Chairman—

Q.—Were you afraid of making arrests?

A.—Certainly not.

Q.—Have you read the evidence of the District Superintendent of Police?

A.—Not fully.

Q.—I think it is worth reading. He seems to think that he had no responsibility at all on that night. The Assistant Superintendent of Police seems to have been too timid to act. He was going from place to place, doing practically nothing. How can the public feel safe under such conditions? After the serious riot that happened on the 30th night—perhaps the most serious riot that has taken place within the past quarter of a century—no steps were taken for two or three days and no arrests have been made up to date. We want the whole truth. If you were not afraid, what other considerations weighed with you in not having arrested the culprits?

A.—When the enquiry was taken out of the hands of the police and a Magistrate had to hold an enquiry, he could not act in the same way as the police could otherwise have done. The police would have called some injured persons, would have held an identification parade, asked the injured persons to identify the assailants and then on mere suspicion they could have arrested the culprits. Thus, the police could use their powers in a judicious manner, though not necessarily in a judicial manner, but the Magistrate has to proceed on strictly judicial lines. He should have some kind of credible evidence before him before he could order any arrests. Some of the persons, who were examined have said that they would not identify the culprits and that because they (the culprits) might possibly be released on bail, in which case their lives would be in danger. So long as the identifying persons are there and the persons to be identified are also there, it does not matter much whether the identification parade is held either at the beginning or at the end.

Q.—But the police would have been a more effective agency in making the arrests. Is it not so?

A.—Yes.

Q.—This was taken out of their hands?

A.—Yes; by the magisterial enquiry.

Chairman—

Q.—But, did you suggest to the Government that evidence might be lost by having recourse to such a procedure?

A.—At first I thought that there was no harm in holding the identification parade. But, the injured persons expressly feared that their lives would be in danger. So, if those people shrank back from identifying persons.....

Q.—But were you not interested in seeing that justice was done? Though they were afraid to identify the persons, you should have encouraged them, or taken other steps to collect the evidence.

A.—But mere encouragement would not be of any avail. They thought that their lives would not be safe.

Q.—That shows your *bundobust* had broken down?

A.—But how can we prevent stray assaults? About 500 persons have been examined by the Special Magistrate. The number of persons who have come forward to give evidence is more. How can we ensure the safety of the lives of these persons? It is on account of this danger to their lives they said that they could not come forward to identify the assailants.

Q.—How is the police force manned? How many Muhammadans and Hindus arethere?

A.—That I cannot say.

Q.—Did you think that the police would not have acted according to your orders? Had you any distrust of the police?

A.—No.

Q.—Have you made no reports worth mentioning? If any reports have to be made, they should surely be made by the Additional District Magistrate?

A.—We have got certain facts and figures. There is the magisterial enquiry going on, and we will place them at the disposal of the Additional District Magistrate, if he wants them.

Q.—Will the Additional District Magistrate be able to give the report of the whole occurrence?

A.—No. As we have got other facts and figures, we can draw up our own report from the report of the magisterial enquiry.

Q.—But your report was required for action, and not for record?

A.—They were oral and informal reports which we were giving.

Q.—From where did the *lathis* come that night?

A.—There were a good number of fuel shops close by.

Q.—They were decent *lathis*, they say, of regulation size.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What is meant is bamboo sticks?

A.—Bamboo sticks might have come from the Bamboo Bazaar, which is close by.

Chairman—

Q.—Have there been any desecrations of idols since the 30th July in the City?

A.—Not of consecrated idols.

Q.—As a result of these disturbances, have any deaths occurred?

A.—At any rate, not within my knowledge.

Q.—In the *Tai Nadu*, mention is made of certain boys missing. Of course it may be unreliable. The names of the boys are (1) Munirangayya, (2) Hanumantha Rao. Are they alive on this date?

A.—I made enquiries about them. I have got the report of the City Superintendent of Police. From enquiries made, he says that no boys are missing. The attendance registers of the Sultanpet Middle School and the Mamoolpet School were looked into. In the register maintained in the Sultanpet Middle School, three persons by the same name Hanumantha Rao are to be found. One is K. Hanumantha Rao, a student of the 1st year B. Class. He has not been attending the school since the 24th July. He is now working in the Krishna Press. The second one is H. Hanumantha Rao, a student of the 4th year B. class. He has also been absent from the 24th July, 1928. He is now in Mr. Gopala Rao's Coffee Club, in Aralepet. His age is about 17. The third one is attending the class regularly. Thus, all the three boys by the name Hanumantha Rao are accounted for.

Q.—Can you get a copy of the report submitted to you by the City Superintendent of Police?

A.—Yes.

(Copy of the report was given to the Secretary.)

The name of Munirangayya is not to be found in any of the attendance registers of the two schools.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—It is said that there are two other boys missing.

A.—Not two. There are six of them.

At different times, different names were mentioned. All of them have been traced. About Muniranga, if anybody gives me his address, I will take action and find out.

We hope the Counsel will give us further information on this point. Enquiries will be made promptly, and the District Officers will give us correct information about that boy.

Chairman—

Q—How was it that a large number of people were armed with *lathis* and were ready to receive the procession, while the police did not anticipate any trouble?

A—I was told that there were very few persons on the road till 6-30 or 6-45 P.M. The four constables were changing their beats. Moreover, we had posted six more men at that place. But they were drawn away from there. Strictly, there should have been ten men at the place, four police constables and six Special Reserve men.

Q—Why were they drawn away?

A—They were drawn away for duty elsewhere.

Q—Did you fear any trouble elsewhere ?

A—There was trouble.

Q—How was it that the police did not know anything about the fact that a large number of people were there armed with *lathis* and ready to receive the procession ?

A—It is a Mussalman locality, and so the Mussalmans must have gathered there. They might have kept on dribbling in without being noticed. There were crowds throughout the street that day. All the streets were thronged. So, if 100 or 200 persons came in a particular direction, nobody would notice them.

Q—If you hear shots from a house, is it usual to leave the matter at rest for such a long period as two months ?

A—We knew who owned the house, who was there and who had the license. We could ask him to produce the gun at any moment.

Q—He may say that he had nothing to do with the shooting. That is not the point. It is only when you can catch him red-handed, while he is in the act of shooting, that you can deal with him.

A—We could have searched the house after the *sowars* came. But then all those rooms had been locked, and continued to be locked.

Q—But you made no attempt to search the house?

A—When we saw the houses, they were locked.

Q—When did you see this ?

A—That same night.

Q—Did you go up to the bicycle shop?

A—Yes. The room was locked, and continued to be locked.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I should like to have information from you. There are the Criminal Procedure Code and the Police Regulation. They purport to be consistent, to give protection to all individuals and property. Let us clarify matters and analyse the situation.

The first thing that you mentioned was that you have no place in the police hierarchy. The second point was that so long as the powers of the police were taken away, you could not do anything. Suppose there are the Inspector-General of Police and other police officers present. You are no body, is that so? Let us take the Inspector-General of Police for instance. Who has got more powers to protect the public? Is it the Inspector-General of Police who gets a higher salary, or is it a Third Class Magistrate who draws a comparatively small pay?

A—The Inspector-General of Police.

Q—Is not the Inspector-General of Police a subordinate of the Third Class Magistrate?

A—But you said "protect."

Q—The moment a Magistrate appears, any policeman, whether he is a constable or the Inspector-General of Police is entirely under his control. Is it not so?

A—Yes.

Q—Do you realise that?

A—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Then two powers are combined in you. You are the head of the police in the district, and you are also a District Magistrate under the Criminal Procedure Code. If a Third Class Magistrate has got more powers than the Inspector-General of Police, what should be your powers over the Inspector-General of Police? Have you no powers to look to the protection of individuals and property?

A.—As the District Magistrate, I have that power.

Q.—You said that unless a sworn statement is given to you, you cannot effect any search?

A.—Not necessarily. What I said was that I must have credible information before issuing orders for the arrest of any person.

Q.—Does it mean that you should actually see an act of rioting going on? If you see a man committing a murder, even then, you want a sworn statement ? Is it so?

A.—No. I do not want it in that case, because I see the offence. So, I can make an arrest. But at that particular moment, when I went there.....

Q.—So, the moment the Inspector-General of Police came there, you thought that your powers were in abeyance ?

A.—No. At the moment I went there, the rioting had ceased. For some time the crowd was dispersing. It would not have been correct or right to arrest them at that time.

Q.—As to the failure of the Police to arrest the persons on the 30th night, I shall come to that later on. I am now only analysing the powers of the magistracy and the police, so that the next point might be made clear. You are the District Magistrate on whom depends the protection of the whole City. The police are to assist you and not to control you. Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—I mean to say that you can use the police to the best of your ability in order to help you to give protection to the citizens. Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have also got subordinate Magistrates under you ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Any Magistrate that is appointed is subordinate to you ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—According to the Criminal Procedure Code, he is subordinate to you ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You are not to act upon oral instructions or communications, or upon newspaper articles, or upon what a Member of the Government says to you, or upon what the Head of the Administration says to you ?

You are to act under the provisions of the Criminal Procedure Code as a Magistrate, and as such you are the highest man in the Bangalore City invested with powers under the statute to safeguard the City, *i.e.*, citizens and property. Is that not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, everybody is subordinate to you in that direction ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Except in cases of trial, you cannot say that because some Magistrate was appointed, your powers were taken away ? Supposing a Magistrate is trying cases, you ought not to fetter his discretion ?

A.—No.

Q.—Trial is different from preventive jurisdiction. You should see that the powers vested in you under the provisions of the Criminal Procedure Code are properly put into force, except in the matter of actual trial of cases of offences. Barring this, you are the highest authority to instruct and give directions ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—If that is so, the moment Mr. Thammaji Rao was appointed as a Magistrate of the First Class, he had to work under you. Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—He was not trying any cases ?

A.—No.

Q.—Nor did the Government say in their notification anything to the effect that he should do a particular act ?

A.—No.

Q.—He was merely appointed as a First Class Magistrate. Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—As I have already said, you are not bound to do what the Government may say either orally or in writing, ignoring the provisions of the Criminal Procedure Code ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Mr. Thammaji Rao would not, then, be beyond your control ?

A.—No.

Q.—I suppose that any investigation or enquiry that he held would have been subject to your control?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Except in the matter of the trial of cases, you could direct him. Could you not ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—It is only in a judicial trial that nobody can interfere ? Is it not?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, you cannot say that the appointment of Mr. Thammaji Rao would take away from you, your powers to investigate, or to take action, in safeguarding the City ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you admit that ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Immediately an Additional District Magistrate is appointed, he is also in a way subordinate to you, under the provisions of the Criminal Procedure Code. As between you two, who has got the superior powers ?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Section 10 of the Criminal Procedure Code, clearly says that the Additional District Magistrate shall be deemed to be subordinate to the District Magistrate.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Please give me the copy of the Government Order appointing Mr. Machia as an Additional District Magistrate ?

(The Government Order was then handed over to Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q.—What you say is, that the moment the Additional District Magistrate was appointed your police powers were taken away.

A.—Yes.

Q.—As I have already told you, your powers could not have been taken away, so far as Mr. Thammaji Rao was concerned?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you think that the action of the police should automatically cease the moment a Magistrate was appointed ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then why did you say that the police could not investigate the case ?

A.—Because it was specifically stated that this Magisterial enquiry would take the place of the police investigation. Instead of an investigation there is the magisterial enquiry.

Q.—I do not know what conversation you had with the Legal Remembrancer. But, when you two met together, was it difficult to fix the responsibilities of the two persons ? Investigation includes searching, getting evidence, arresting the offenders and recording the evidence, and many other matters ? In respect of the recording of evidence, there may be some difficulty, because people may say that the police recorded various statements, perhaps untrue. Recording may be done as far as possible by the Magistrate. But, as regards searching and finding out the offenders, did you think that the police should not investigate, the moment the Magistrate was appointed?

A.—The police act under the orders of the Magistrate.

Q.—They may act under instructions from the Magistrate. Is it not their duty to ask for any special instructions in writing whether they should proceed or not with their investigation work, especially, when there were doubts as expressed above ? Are we to act on mere oral information in these matters? After all, did anybody clearly—even orally—say: "Let not the police do this or that" ?

A.—No.

Q.—There were no written instructions; nor did the police go and ask the Magistrate, or even the Government for any specific orders as to whether they should do anything in connection with the investigation?

A.—Who should have done that ?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Why, you should have done it yourself for that matter, as the head of the police, apart from your capacity as a District Magistrate ? I think you could have directed the District Superintendent of Police, the Assistant Superintendent of Police and other Police Officers who are holding responsible positions. They could have obtained specific and clear instructions. If you had gone on investigating, would anybody have found fault with you for taking action ? Everything could have been done by thinking a little. No body's powers were taken away by the order ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—It may be that you might have felt that there should be harmony. But you ought to direct the police and the magistracy. If there were doubts, it was your duty to have asked for instructions in writing, as the learned Chairman put it. The police might have proceeded in their own way. The police should have gone to the Magistrate and asked, "What shall we do ? Shall we proceed with our investigations ? Are you going to direct us to do anything ? Are you going to simply record the evidence of the witnesses before you ?" If you could not go yourself, you could have directed the District Superintendent of Police or the Assistant Superintendent of Police to go to the Magistrate and to obtain instructions. Four valuable days had been lost, each thinking that the other was responsible.

A.—No. It is not so. All the four days the police were trying to find out the culprits. They interviewed the injured persons, ascertained their names, asked them whether they were hurt, etc.

Q.—Do you agree with me as regards the powers you have, as stated already by me ? You said that because the Magistrate was appointed you stopped doing your work.

A.—I did not mean that. Because the Magistrate was appointed, the ordinary procedure which would have to be followed by the police could not be followed, because it was said that the enquiry was an entirely independent one by the Magistrate.

Q.—Is it so ? We want to know if you have got any special order, either oral or written, superseding your powers as the police officer ?

A.—No such order.

Q.—Then, it reduces itself ultimately to this, that you had full powers. Is it not so?

A.—Yes.

Q.—By the appointment of the Special Magistrate, although there were doubts in your mind, it was incumbent on you to have made the matter perfectly clear, so that your respective responsibilities might have been defined ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And the non-exercise of your powers, therefore, was an omission ?

A.—(No reply.)

Q.—Then we will take it to be so. After all, the Government look to the local officers, especially the higher officers, to keep them informed about the exact situation. All sorts of rumours were afloat in the City. You yourself have said so in the preamble of your evidence. The Government certainly depend upon the responsible officers to give them correct information, so that they may take the necessary action in the interests of public peace. If that is so, there is no use in one higher officer saying that the other is responsible. Each person says that the other is responsible. If that is so, how can the administration go on ? If you cannot give any reply now, you may take time.

A.—As the District Magistrate, I had the task of maintaining law and order.

Q.—Before and after the 30th July ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You are the controlling authority over the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police. I suppose they are amenable to discipline ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, the Inspector-General of Police has to deal with the police force through you ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Then, how can you say that you have no place in the police hierarchy ?

A.—Section 14 in the Police Regulation may kindly be referred to.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—It goes against you. It says that you are the head of the Police, subject to the general control of the Inspector-General of Police. The general control here refers to control of the whole Province. The Deputy Commissioner *is* the head of the police.

(Then Section 14 was read out.)

Is it not therefore clear that you have a place in the Police hierarchy? You are the Head of the district in police matters as well.

A.—But it is subject to general control. Section 12 may also be referred to.

Q.—Section 12 reads thus: "The Inspector-General of Police shall be the Head of the police department. He should exercise general control over the police force. Subject to the approval....."

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—So, the primary duty is yours?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You are the person in charge of the district?

A.—As a matter of fact, it is a convention.

Q.—That is quite a different matter.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—But will it take away your powers?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Convention is something like the relations between the Assistant Superintendent of Police and the District Superintendent of Police. But I do not think that the District Superintendent of Police and the Inspector-General of Police cannot do without your instructions in your capacity as the District Magistrate. In such matters, whatever they may do, it must be through you. You have got full powers over the District Police, and the Inspector-General of Police cannot ignore this fact. It may be there was room for doubts, probably there was; and it was unfortunate that the situation was not realised. Doubts may exist. Very often they do exist. Probably, this appointment of the Magistrate to institute an enquiry is in itself peculiar, and probably nobody knew what was to be done and what was not to be done. In such circumstances, whatever may be said of the subordinate officers, the senior officers should clear up the doubts, if any, with the main object, *viz.*, that the work might proceed further. Is it not so?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When there was even the smallest doubt, it should have been cleared up or threshed out and written orders obtained. This was not done. You know there is a communication from the Government clearly stating that nobody should act on demi-official letters or oral order which may be given without full consideration of all references and circumstances. Especially, in important matters such as these, when you wanted to nullify the provisions of the Code and perhaps make the whole procedure come to a standstill, it was absolutely necessary to have had your doubts cleared up, even after the 31st of July. If that is so, why did you not arrest the culprits on the 30th night?

A.—On the 30th night, we could not arrest them.

Q.—If you did not arrest them, I suppose your object was to disperse the crowd in order to prevent further trouble, and the idea of taking measures to punish the offenders did not occur to you?

A.—No; It did occur to our minds. We could not make arrests that night.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—But the evidence, and the suggestions already received go to show that you could have arrested the culprits after the arrival of the Lancers?

A.—That was after the rioters went away. The *sowars* were only useful in blocking the roads and restoring order.

Chairman—

Q.—Could they not have surrounded the rioters?

A.—At that particular time there were only 30 *sowars*.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—I think they were enough for the purpose.

A.—No. At 9 o'clock the lights were off, and there was utter darkness in the roads. We did not know how many men there were.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—The evidence already received goes to show that, when the Lancers came to the spot there were many persons with *lathis*.

A.—But the persons went away when the Lancers arrived.

Q.—Some of the witnesses say that when the culprits were there, they (witnesses) appealed to you to arrest them?

A.—That was before I could get the Lancers.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—No. After the Lancers came. The District Superintendent of Police says that people were carrying *lathis*, even after the arrival of the Lancers.

A.—Not after their arrival.

Q.—Major Krishne Urs says that there were people armed with *lathis*, and that he was only waiting for orders from the Civil Officer to arrest the culprits and that, if orders had been given, he could have arrested them?

A.—He was referring to the men, who were there after the *sowars* joined him. There were no men there. I mean the actual rioters, after the Lancers came, because these had gone away. There were no men armed with *lathis*.

Q.—There were men armed, with *lathis*. So, Major Krishne Urs said. There is the evidence of the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police to that effect, in addition to that of Major Krishne Urs.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you try to face the situation?

A.—I was there to face the situation. All the roads had been cleared. Everybody was saying that they had been injured by stones. I was the only man, who escaped. I was everywhere.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Because you were popular?

A.—I never said that I was popular. I was moving about here and there. I was near the Yelahanka Gate Police Station when these things happened. I was talking to many educated persons there.

Chairman—

Q.—This is a matter in which you should have taken direct action. It is not enough to be merely talking to people about it and making speeches to them. What action did you take to arrest the people who had been rioting before your very eyes ?

A.—As I have said already, before the Lancers came there, there were some persons whom I was anxious to secure. We could perhaps have effected some arrests after the Lancers came there; but in that case, we should have been arresting persons who did not actually participate in the rioting.

Q.—What does it matter? They were members of an unlawful assembly? There were many such people.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—That in itself is evidence. If there were more than five men armed with *lathis*, they would constitute an unlawful assembly, and you could arrest them?

A.—What I say is that by the time the *sowars* came the real culprits had escaped.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—The idea of arresting the people occurred to your mind only when it was found to be impossible. It was not that you did not think of making arrests, but because you apprehended that there would be greater trouble and, perhaps, even blood shed, if arrests were effected. Was not that the reason?

A.—That was also in my mind. But we should have been trying to arrest persons who had no arms at all.

Q.—Did you make up your mind one way or the other? There seems to have been an impression that there was an understanding among all the officers, present on the spot, to the effect that there should be no arrests. That is what I have been asking every witness. That is the inference that may be drawn from your inactivity in not having arrested those culprits.

Chairman—

Q.—Even a constable seemed to be of that opinion.

A.—As I said, if we had tried to arrest them, we should have been wiped out.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You said that you did not fear to arrest them?
A.—That was after the *sowars* came. By that time the culprits had gone away.

Chairman—

Q.—When the *sowars* came in, the culprits escaped?
A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You could have pursued them?
A.—Where? They had gone into the lanes.
Q.—Had you any programme for that night? You thought that nothing very important was happening? You allowed things to drift?
A.—No. We were taken by surprise. We had no time to organise measures for arrests. The time at our disposal was very short. Further, we had no men to organise our forces.

Chairman—

That seems to be true.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You said that, at the Public Offices, when you asked Mr. Garudachar he told you, that the crowd would go away from the Central Jail?
A.—He did not say that the crowd would go away, but that the released persons would go away from the Central Jail.
Q.—He then said that the released persons would go to the *Gandhi maidan*. You went to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police, to concert measures for the night watch? Is it not so?
A.—Yes.
Q.—So, you thought that there was still a chance for disturbances, and you wanted to make arrangements for watching the City during the night?
A.—No. We did not expect any disturbance. We wanted to take precautionary measures.
Q.—So, there were grounds for taking precautionary measures for the night?
A.—Yes.
Q.—In spite of Mr. Garudachar's assurance?
A.—All the persons, who were assembled in the Public Offices, including Mr. Garudachar told us so.
Q.—In spite of Mr. Garudachar's assurance, the crowd left the Jail and did go towards the City. Was it impossible for your policemen to have given you correct information to the effect that the crowd was, as a matter of fact, proceeding to the City side.
A.—We did not know that they had gone that side. If we had known that they would go to the school we would have made the necessary arrangements.
Q.—If your arrangements were as perfect as they ought to have been, should not the District Magistrate, the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police have known that, in spite of the assurances of Mr. Garudachar and others, the crowd, as a matter of fact, went towards the school? Should you not have been given information about this?

Chairman—

Q.—Were you all exhausted that night?
A.—Not exhausted. I became separated from the other officers. The District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police were somewhere about that place.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You thought that, after all, it was simply a crowd, and that the prisoners might be released and nothing would happen, but you were taken by surprise afterwards. Is it so?
A.—We thought that the people being in a pleasant mood would go away and not create any trouble.
Q.—Did you come to know that the crowd was going towards the Sultanpet School?
A.—No. But I came to know of it within 20 minutes after all this had happened.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Do you think that the incidents which took place that night, would have happened if the police had taken steps and followed the processions, to whichever destination they might have gone?

A.—No.

Q.—When did you first come to know that the crowd would go to the Sultanpet School?

A.—We came to know of it after they had actually reached the School.

Q.—Was it impossible for you to have obtained information, far earlier, through the agency of the police, that the crowd was going to the Sultanpet School?

A.—It happened in this way. Some persons who happened to be present at the meeting in the Public Offices had offered to stand as security. They had executed a bail bond, and the City Magistrate was sent for. The Inspector-General of Police phoned to the Jail Superintendent to know when the persons would be released. The Assistant Superintendent of Police was at the Public Offices, intending to go straight to the Jail and take the released leaders out by the back door. Instead of coming to the Public Offices the City Magistrate went to the Jail and released them. While all the officers were waiting at the Public Offices for the City Magistrate to turn up, the men had been released and allowed to go.

Q.—Did you come to know of that at the Public Offices?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When you came to know that they were released and were moving towards the City, it was natural to expect you to learn through your agency that the crowd was going towards the school; and that there must have been something wrong there in regard to the information?

A.—The City Magistrate and the Jail Superintendent should have telephoned to us that they were going to release the accused. They did not do that. We had absolutely no information that they were released. If these two officers had communicated the fact that they were going to release the men, we would have made the necessary arrangements. We were, in fact, waiting for the City Magistrate. The two persons who brought news of the release also said that they had gone the other way. So, the Assistant Superintendent of Police, who was waiting to take them home went to the Dharmambudhi Tank, and found that they were not there. After Mr. Garudachar said that they had gone the other way, we thought they would not go to the Sultanpet School, but would go somewhere else.

Q.—As regards the Police arrangements on the morning of the 30th, yourself and the Assistant Superintendent of Police knew that notices had been circulated and that a general strike of students was expected?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were you satisfied that the usual arrangements had been made to meet the situation?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What were the arrangements?

A.—Men had been collected and distributed all over the City. There were general strikes of students on several occasions. We used to make the usual arrangements and they used to pass off quietly.

Q.—Was not the City Magistrate taking any action on such occasions?

A.—No.

Q.—Were you not a City Magistrate?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is it not the duty of the City Magistrate, more than that of the District Magistrate, to interest himself in such matters?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did the present City Magistrate render any assistance to you?

A.—Not any that I am aware of.

Q.—Do you not think that it was the duty of the City Magistrate to have informed you, when the persons were released?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you ever meet the City Magistrate on that day?

A.—I met him only during the night.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—Did he not go to the Public Offices and tell you about the release of the leaders?

A—He had gone there before me. I went there with Mr. Garudachar. It was after the release.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—As regards the students, though they went about in small groups, there was a sudden concentration. Can you account for it?

A—The Jail is a central place. There are the Central College, the Intermediate College and the Engineering College close by. The students of these colleges must have joined the crowd of boys from other schools ; otherwise, there could not be a concentration of thousands of boys.

Q—The version is that the Central College boys were in the class, and that on account of the crowd the classes were dismissed and it was not probable that the students would have joined the crowd. What is your opinion?

A—I do not believe that statement.

Q—Do you say that the large gathering at the Dewan's quarters was mostly composed of College boys?

A—No. There were boys from many schools ; not from one particular school or College. We have got the Wesleyan Mission School, the London Mission School and several other schools in the City. All of them must have joined in the gathering. There were young boys and grown-up boys as well.

Q—Did you go and fetch the *sowars* for the purpose of dispersing the crowd at the Public Offices?

A—The *sowars* had arrived long before I went there.

Q—Can you tell us who gave the order to the *sowars* to disperse the boys?

A—I do not know.

Q—Were you not present there?

A—I came when some of the injured boys were being removed. I only went to fetch Col. Landon.

Q—Why was the F. I. R. sent to you direct?

A—It was because it had been decided that there would be a magisterial enquiry. It was known by that time that a separate Magistrate would hold the enquiry.

Q—When the F. I. R. was sent, the Additional District Magistrate had not been actually appointed. Do you think it was regular on the part of the police to have sent it to you?

A—It should have gone to the City Magistrate.

Q—Did you pass it on to the enquiring Magistrate?

A—Yes.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q—Is the City Magistrate subordinate to you?

A—Yes.

Q—Is he definitely under you, and not running parallel?

A—He is also a First Class Magistrate, like myself; but he is subordinate to me.

Q—Should he not have told you that the leaders were going to be released?

A—Yes ; he should have done it. Especially when there was such a large crowd, and when there were disturbances, he should have intimated the fact to the police also?

Q—Do you know why he did not do it?

A—I cannot say.

Q—Did you ask him about it?

A—The Inspector-General of Police had telephoned to the Superintendent of the Jail to intimate to him when they would be released. The Superintendent of the Jail was also a Superintendent of Police. He should have let the men out carefully. Both those officers should have intimated the release to the Assistant Superintendent of Police or the Inspector-General of Police, or myself, and seen that there were a sufficient number of policemen to escort the persons from the place of disturbance.

Q—Who was really responsible for letting them out? Who opened the door?

A—I cannot say. I was not present there. The City Magistrate was there; he could have communicated with the Assistant Superintendent of Police or the District Superintendent of Police. The Central Jail is connected by telephone. He could have said that there was a large crowd, and have asked for police help. If that precaution had been taken, nothing would have happened.

Q—I suppose they were all in a hurry to let them out, and did not worry about other matters? Did you send the *sowars* to Carlton House?

A—Yes.

Q—Did you send any to the Public Offices?

A—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—When you wanted to fetch Col. Landon, you knew they had gone there?

A—That was only afterwards.

Q—Under the Criminal Procedure Code, any Commissioned officer can disperse a crowd. I take it that there were more than two Commissioned officers. When you were there on the spot, and when you did not object to what they did, it may be taken that you ratified their action as correct ?

A—Yes.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q—Who furnished information to the Government for the Press Communiques issued by them?

A—I was not the only person, who was furnishing the information. We used to meet, and then report what had happened.

Q—Did you give any information?

A—Yes.

Q—Did you see the draft Communique?

A—No.

Q—Was the information given by you orally, or in writing?

A—It was oral. I gave it from my recollection.

Q—The next day you read the Communique. If there was anything wrong, should you not have called the attention of the Government to the incorrect statements contained therein?

A.—I did not do so. I was not the only person, who gave the information. If there was anything more published in the Communiques, about which I had not furnished information, I thought that the Government must have based it on the information furnished by other officers.

Q.—In dealing with a crowd and handling the people, you have got to act very promptly and quickly. Experience is a great help in arriving at a quick decision. Was there any one who had had experience in handling such a situation?

A.—We had never had any such occurrence before. It is the first of its kind in Bangalore. This was a sudden outburst.

Q.—Was there no one with experience in such matters?

A.—No one had experience in handling riots of this kind.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Before the 23rd July, had you any reason to think that there was something serious, and that some action should be taken?

A.—It was only on the 25th, that boys were going about the City, I did not think it to be a serious affair at all till the 27th.

Q.—Had you no information of any kind from any source to show you that there was something to justify serious action in the matter of the reinstallation of the Ganesha idol?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you not think that the *satyagraha* on the 27th took a communal turn, and was therefore something serious?

A.—No. Even on the 27th, the so-called *satyagraha* was confined only to four boys sitting in front of the gate. There were four boys sitting by turns for an hour and a half at a time. So, on the 27th, it was only a boys' affair.

Q.—When did you first think that it took a serious turn?

A.—When they pelted stones on the schools on the 26th, I asked the Assistant Superintendent of Police to take some action against the ring-leaders. On the 27th, when I was moving about there, I thought it was a school-boys' affair, and I said that instead of detaining the boys, the wire-pullers might be detained. I am speaking of the *satyagraha*. There were some speeches made to incite the boys.

Q.—Had you any information that there were instigators, giving it a communal turn, who wanted to put forward the boys as an excuse?

A.—No.

Q.—If you had come to know that, you would have advised the Government on the matter?

A.—Yes. We had no such information. Till the 30th, I did not think that it was a communal affair at all. The wire-pullers were only making a tool of these boys to get at Mr. Abbas Khan. Even those wire-pullers were very few. The first impression was that they were putting up these boys to see that the Ganesha idol was restored there, and to spite Mr. Abbas Khan.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—After all this discussion, do you still maintain that you have no place in the police hierarchy?

A.—I still think that, when the Inspector-General of Police is there, I have no place. I would be a deputy for him if he were not there.

Q.—Is it your opinion that in the presence of the Inspector-General of Police, you cannot function?

A.—I can function as District Magistrate. As District Magistrate, I can give orders to him also.

Q.—If the Inspector-General of Police is not there, do you admit that you can act as the head of the police?

A.—I can act not only as head of the police, but also as District Magistrate.

Q.—So, your function as a Police officer will not cease?

A.—That is only if the Inspector-General of Police is not there.

Q.—Will it cease if the Inspector-General of Police is there?

A.—I can, as the District Magistrate, ask the Inspector-General of Police to do this or that; but when he is there and if any action on the police side is to be taken, I would allow him to have his own way.

Q.—Yet your responsibility will not cease?

A.—No.

Q.—Is it not your primary duty to take the initiative?

A.—It rests with the District Superintendent of Police or the Assistant Superintendent of Police, to take the primary responsibility. Then, I am there to control; but if there is another controlling officer, my control is only nominal in his presence.

Q.—Do you mean that in his presence, you cease to function?

A.—Certain powers are given to me under the statute. I cannot use them, if he is present.

Q.—Have you or have you not under the Police Regulation, any place at all in the administration of the Police Department in the District?

A.—I have got certain functions.

Q.—Have you no power to control, under Section 14 of the Police Regulation?

A.—Of course, I have got power with regard to certain administrative matters.

Q.—Have you nothing to do with the prevention of crime?

A.—Yes, it is administrative.

Q.—Are you of the opinion, that you had no power, when the Inspector-General of Police was present, from the 23rd June to the present moment?

A.—I have taken action as District Magistrate on many occasions. For instance, the order directing the prosecution was made by me as District Magistrate.

Q.—Have you taken any action as head of the police?

A.—Yes. I have.

Q.—Then, why do you say that you have no place in the police hierarchy?

A.—I have got my share of the responsibility.

Q.—On the 8th July, there was an article in the *Veera-kesari* saying that this affair is likely to create hostility between the Hindus and the Muhammadans. Have you heard of it?

A.—He had been writing many articles.

Q.—Are you aware of the order passed by the Director of Public Instruction in respect of the Ganesha idol?

A.—Till the 23rd July, that order had no effect whatsoever. Some were trying to make it a handle to spite Mr. Abbas Khan.

Q.—So, you have heard that there was something going on?

A.—It was only a personal attack. The editor of the *Veera-Kesari* did not get up a strike.

Q.—Did you believe that the boys themselves organised a strike, without any external influence?

A.—On the 23rd evening, Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam incited the boys to a strike.

Q.—On the 23rd, Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam incited these boys to a strike. Before that, you had heard of articles in the Press to the effect that this would be got up to spite Mr. Abbas Khan. What was your impression on the 24th, when the actual strike began?

A.—Only a few boys went out that day. I thought it was one of those strikes which would not last long. We had a number of strikes during the last two or three years. On the 24th, they actually did nothing except parading in the streets.

Q.—Did you interest yourself after the strike began?

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What steps did you take to watch the movement?

A.—I detailed certain Police officers to follow the strikers and see what they did, and report the matter.

Q.—Were you actually getting their reports?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were you reading all those reports?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Please refer to the report, that you got from Mr. Samat Khan, on the 28th. He has reported about the meeting held near the City Market, which was attended by 1,000 boys. He has reported that it was stated "our Hindu religion will not be saved. If Abbas Khan is allowed to go on at this rate, the Hindu gods would not be safe." When such things are stated, is it not likely to create ill-will between the communities? Is it not an offence under Section 153 A. of the Indian Penal Code?

A.—I did not think so.

Q.—The leader has purposely attacked the Dewan and the President of the Municipality. It is highly inflammatory. Did you take any action on this? Did you bring this to the notice of the authorities?

A.—As it was defamatory to the Dewan, I mentioned it to him in person.

Q.—Did you report the matter officially to the Government; that such a speech had been delivered?

A.—I did not think it necessary to do so.

Q.—Was it not your duty to report to the Government about the speech inducing the boys to strike and inducing the Hindus to combine together? Did you not think that it was a serious matter to be brought to the notice of the Government?

A.—The Inspector-General of Police did so.

Q.—Did you bring it to the notice of the Legal Remembrancer, and enquire whether it was an offence or not?

A.—I did not think it necessary. I thought that it did not fall under Section 153 A. If I had thought so, I should certainly have reported the matter.

Q.—Is not Government the final interpreter?

A.—When I get the news first, have I no right to interpret it in my own way?

Q.—Was it not your duty to report to the Government that such a thing was taking place?

A.—I thought it was a matter which concerned the reputation of the Dewan, and so, I mentioned it to him.

Q.—Does it not concern the Hindus and the Muhammadans?

A.—I did not think so.

Q.—Had you not the report of Inspector Mr. N. C. Krishna Iyengar to the effect that the action of the boys and their leaders excited the feelings of some of the Mussalmans in the mob?

A.—I received the report long after the occurrence. I ordered that proceedings should be instituted immediately, and that copies of these speeches should be filed in the case.

Q.—In the order that you made about taking action under Section 107 of the Criminal Procedure Code, you referred only to the incident at Malleswaram, and you never referred to the speech made by Mr. Subrahmanyam, and to the subsequent events?

A.—My order was general. It was on the report of the 26th July, made by the Divisional Inspector. It includes action taken with regard to all the previous occurrences.

Q.—Have you mentioned there that it was with reference to all the reports ?

A.—It includes all the previous reports.

Q.—You have not stated that it had reference to Sub-Inspector Mr. Samat Khan's report. Did you come to know whether the feelings of the Mussalmans were roused or not?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you learn that the boys were going round in the City in procession?

A.—I knew it.

Q.—Were they not shouting "Ganesha-*ku Jai*," "Gandhi-*ku Jai*," and so on.

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you consider about the applicability of Sections 39 to 41 of the Police Regulation to the case? Why did you resort to Section 107 of the Criminal Procedure Code?

A.—I knew my powers, and I had applied my mind to the provisions of the Regulations.

Q.—What prevented you from taking action?

A.—Since it was the work of boys, I did not think it serious.

Q.—Why did you not take action under Section 39 of the Police Regulation?

A.—I thought the other was a better way. Instead of proceeding under Section 39, the Police could have proceeded under Section 46, under my orders.

Q.—Under Section 40, you could have taken possession of the place itself, and *satyagraha* would not have taken place.

A.—It was done. The school was closed that day.

Q.—Did you pass any orders excluding all persons? You could have prevented the *mangalarathi* business on the 27th?

A.—There was no image to perform *mangalarathi* on that day.

Q.—On the 29th, there was the image?

A.—The image was restored under the orders of the Government.

Q.—Did you pass orders on the 29th, preventing the people from going there?

A.—The Government had restored the Ganesha idol. If people were to be prevented from going there, what was the good of restoring the image?

Q.—Then, why did you issue tickets on the 17th September, to prevent people from going there for attending the *mangalarathi*?

A.—I had the benefit of some experience, which I had not before.

Q.—Were they wounding the feelings of other communities?

A.—No. All the attention of the boys was directed towards the Ganesha idol, and there was nothing about communal affair.

Q.—Do you mean to suggest that the two communities were friendly? Were not the feelings of the communities, at any rate the feelings of the Mussalmans, wounded by the action of the boys on the 27th?

A.—I do not think that the Mussalmans had anything to do with this affair.

Q.—So, you have not made enquiries from any Police Inspector?

A.—You are speaking about one particular locality. I do not think that the Mussalmans had anything to do with the school. It was only an affair of school boys against one particular individual.

Q.—Do you say that the report of Mr. Krishna Iyengar had not reached you? The Assistant Superintendent of Police has said that he sent a copy to you.

A.—That was on the 28th July, and not on the 27th July.

Q.—At that time were you not perfectly aware that the feelings of the Mussalmans were excited?

A.—I was not here on the 28th. I only came very late in the night. By that time the City Magistrate had been approached, and he had passed orders for the arrest of the leaders. I thought that the matter would end there.

Q.—How?

A.—I thought that when the leaders were taken away, the boys would also go away. On the 27th evening, there were only a few boys.

Q. If you did not know anything about the trouble, what was the necessity for bringing Mr. Sirajudin Mahomed here on the 28th, from Channapatna?

A.—I did not expect any trouble from the boys; but I expected trouble from the three leaders.

Q.—Did you know later on from the police reports received by you that the Muhammadan feelings were excited?

A.—I did not know that the Muhammadan feelings were roused. I thought it was only a matter between Mr. Abbas Khan and the boys.

Q.—Did you learn that the Muhammadanas had collected in hundreds, when their feelings were roused?

A.—That was only on the 30th. After the Ganesha idol was restored, somebody might have gone and incited them.

Q.—Was it not on the 29th?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you not see the report of Mr. Krishna Iyengar, saying, that the Mussalmans came in hundreds on the 27th?

A.—I do not think he has made any such report on the 27th.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you see the Assistant Superintendent of Police on those days?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you ask him what was taking place?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you see Mr. Krishna Iyengar, and did he not tell you about it?

A.—I saw Mr. Krishna Iyengar on the 27th, at the place where *satyagraha* was going on. He never told me anything. On the 28th, also, he never told me about it.

Q.—Till the 30th, were you or were you not aware that the feelings of the Mussalmans were very much excited by the action of the boys, who obstructed traffic, and prevented *gosha* carts from passing?

A.—Till the 27th, the Mussalmans were not excited. On the 28th, when I was not here, some of them seem to have been irritated because the strikers stopped a *gosha* cart going to the Girls' School. They were also perhaps irritated, when the idol was restored on the 29th. Therefore, if the feelings of the Mussalmans were roused at all, it must have been only on the evening of the 29th.

Q.—May I take it that the restoration of the idol irritated the Mussalmans?

A.—No. Somebody seems to have incited them.

Q.—Who has done it?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—So, you knew the position?

A.—I came to know of the position on the 30th evening, not even on that morning. Because all the excitement was not here. It was in the Cantonment that rumours were spread there that the Hindus would desecrate some tombs. There was irritation in the one place and incitement in the other.

Q.—When did you come to know of it first?

A.—I knew it only on the 30th. I knew on the 30th morning, that the Mussalmans were irritated. There was excitement among them on the 30th evening, when I went there and saw a large crowd of people.

Q.—What steps did you take to prevent a breach of peace, if you knew the feelings of the Mussalmans?

A.—I said it was only irritation. Irritation would not lead to a breach of peace. It was excitement that would lead to it. I came to know of that only later on.

Q.—Is it not a fact that the Assistant Superintendent of Police told you, and thereafter you ordered that 50 reserve men should be kept ready for a contingency?

A.—We knew there was irritation on the part of some Mussalmans, and as a matter of precaution we had 50 men.

Q.—Did you not know the feelings of the Mussalmans before the 29th?

A.—Before the 29th, I thought that only a few persons would be irritated on account of the re-installation of the idol. On that day we took some precautions.

Q.—When you knew that the feelings of one community were wounded, and that the speech delivered in the School in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house had irritated the Mussalmans, could you not have taken action under Section 153A of the Indian Penal Code?

A.—I could not have known anything about the feeling which existed.

Q.—Did you not know that the passage of traffic was obstructed ?

A.—Yes. I knew it.

Q.—What action did you take under the Police Regulation?

A.—I asked the police to clear the road. They did so, and people were passing to and fro. On the 27th, I myself passed through that road.

Q.—Do you disbelieve the statement of the Divisional Police Inspector in regard to the obstruction of traffic?

A.—That was later, on the 29th.

Q.—Did you not learn at the Public Offices that the leaders were released and that they were going in procession?

A.—It was said that they had gone away towards the Dharmambudhi Tank. If we had received news that they were going in procession, we would have taken the necessary steps and followed them.

Q.—Did you suggest that the leaders ought not to be released after 6 o'clock in the evening, as it was against the rules?

A.—As a matter of fact, I did not know that they would be released against the rules. Somebody seems to have ordered that they should be released, in spite of the rules.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you tender any advice either to the City Magistrate or to the police that they should take precautions and not allow processions, as the feeling was intense?

A.—We would have put the released men in a motor car and sent them out by the back door. We had not that chance.

Q.—When did you first learn that they were going in procession?

A.—It was about half an hour afterwards.

Q.—Where?

A.—I was in the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police then.

Q.—I take it that none of your subordinate officers informed you that the procession would take place.

A.—No.

Q.—Why did you send the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police in advance, and why did you not follow them?

A.—We could not go without any escort. They were sent only two or three minutes in advance.

Q.—Were you armed before you went there?

A.—No. I did not possess any weapon. It was only on the 31st that I got a revolver.

Q.—Were you ever a Police Superintendent? Did you not know Police work?

A.—I was a Probationary Assistant Superintendent of Police at the beginning of my service.

Q.—As you are a Magistrate, you should know that identification is an important factor, and that without it, no case will stand?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When you went there and there, was a serious riot, and hundreds of persons were wounded, you knew very well that it was difficult to identify persons except by arresting them. Why did you not arrest persons, and search for the weapons and draw up a *mahazar*?

A.—As I told you, I could not arrest, because I had no sufficient force that night. Identification was not possible for me, because it was dark. There was no use in drawing up a *mahazar* in the house, because no riot took place there.

Q.—After the disturbances, I understand there were a few people with *lathis*, and that the Hindus had no weapons with them?

A.—Yes; there were a few people with *lathis*. The Hindus had no weapons.

Q.—What was the number of people who remained there, when the cavalry was sent for?

A.—People were coming and going, and I cannot say what the number was at any particular moment.

Q.—Were there not a few people armed with *lathis*, when the cavalry came?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you proclaim that it would be an unlawful assembly if the men remained there?

A.—Yes; I did.

Q.—What was your object in doing so?

A.—It was to make them disperse.

Q.—Was it not possible for you to have arrested a few people?

A.—There were only the District Superintendent of Police and myself, and we could not do it.

Q.—Did you consult the Commandant of the Lancers as to whether it was possible to effect the arrests with the help of the *sowars*?

A.—We got into touch with the *sowars* some minutes later. After the arrival of the *sowars*, the men had thrown away the *lathis*.

Q.—Supposing a statement is made by the District Superintendent of Police and others that there were some people with *lathis*?

A.—It may be true so far as they are concerned, but I did not see them.

At this stage, the Committee rose for the day.

FOURTEENTH DAY—WEDNESDAY, THE 3rd OCTOBER 1928.

The Committee assembled at 11-15 A.M., all the members except Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar being present.

47TH WITNESS.—MR. S. HIRIANNAIYA.

(Inspector-General of Police in Mysore.)

Chairman—

Q.—May I ask your full name ?

A.—Mr. Saklespur Hiriannaiya.

Q.—How long have you been the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—For one year and six months.

Q.—You prefer to be examined in public ?

A.—Certainly, excepting in one or two matters on which I should like to depose *in camera.*

Q.—You might mention these points at the time of answering.

A.—Yes, but may I submit one matter beforehand ? If there is no objection, I would like to read out my written statement, as it will give a connected idea of the part I took and thus clear my position, so that the number of questions also might be minimised. I say this because the Police Department has come in for a lot of criticism.

Q.—Then you can read it out.

Here the Inspector-General of Police read out the written statement, which was as follows :—

The question of the installation of the Ganapathi in the outer premises of the Middle School, commonly known as the Sultanpet A.V. School, was for a few weeks the subject of comment in two or three Vernacular newspapers but did not seem to attract much public notice in Bangalore. On the 24th of July 1928, however, the boys of that school struck in order to draw attention to their grievances and immediately the matter was brought to my notice, that is on the evening of the 24th or morning of the 25th. I telephoned to the Assistant Superintendent "to see that no untoward thing happened such as disturbing other schools, etc." (*vide* copy of letter attached). I also spoke and wrote to him on the 25th (*vide* copy of letter attached) to take steps "to prevent acts of violence by the boys near other schools and that proper *bandobust* should be made tactfully." The Police were immediately on the spot. The boys who were mostly of very tender age began to parade the steets in groups of about twenty to fifty and compelled by acts of rowdyism the students of two other Primary and Middle Schools to join the strike. Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam was throughout one of their leaders. Mr. Bhima Rao subsequently joined him openly and Mr. Ramalal Tiwari was also frequently with them. As the strike did not end, I sent for the Assistant Superintendent to my office on the 26th and instructed him to take orders from the District Magistrate as to the necessary preventive or punitive action. The strike continued for four days, *viz.*, till the 27th. On the 27th, the District Magistrate issued orders to the Police to take action against the strike leaders under the Criminal Procedure Code. On the evening of that day, the boys instead of dispersing to their homes as usual, occupied the thorough fares in front of the school offering what they termed "*satyagraha.*" The Police guard was strengthened and the District Magistrate went to the spot but the boys declined to disperse. As nothing could be done in the night, the next mroning (*i.e.*, the 28th), the District Magistrate and myself went there but with no better result. As it was impossible to allow the obstruction to traffic and the annoyance to the neighbouring houses to continue indefinitely, it was decided after mature deliberation and consultation that immediate effect should be given to the order already issued by the District Magistrate, *viz.*, to take action under Section 107 of the Criminal Procedure Code against the three leaders who were inciting the boys to continue the strike and commit unlawful acts like blocking the public roads, etc. As the District Magistrate had to accompany the Dewan to Channapatna on that day, the arrest could not be effected in the afternoon. There was also some delay in obtaining the warrants from the City Magistrate.

In the meanwhile the people living in the neighbourhood of the school consisting of several Muslims complained to the Police of the obstruction and annoyance caused to them by the students and the Police, with great difficulty persuaded the former to leave the mater in their hands. The District Magistrate returned to Bangalore in the night and as it was thought that arrest at a late hour of the night might be attributed to vindictive motives, the arrest of two of the leaders, *viz.*, Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Bhima Rao, was effected on the morning of Sunday, the 29th. The prisoners were immediately produced before the City Magistrate but as they refused to furnish security, they were confined in the Chamarajapet lock-up and later in the Central Jail. The third leader Mr. Ramalal Tiwari was arrested in the afternoon of that day and similarly sent to the Central Jail. There was some demonstration near the Chamarajapet lock-up when the news of the arrest of the two leaders was known but the situation was well in hand (*vide* copy of my letter to the Dewan dated 29th July 1928). The crowd near the school cleared away and the roads were open to traffic. At about 3-30 P.M. the Personal Assistant to the Director of Public Instruction is said to have arrived at the school and installed the Ganapathi on the new pedestal in the presence of a large gathering.

Towards the evening of that day (29th) Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao, Government Advocate, interceded in the matter and requested Government to release the leaders if they offered a suitable apology. This was considered by Government informally and I was asked to inform Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao that if the leaders gave an apology for their acts in the past and an assurance to keep the peace in the future, Government would have no objection to withdraw the proceedings against them. At about 8-30 in the night I went to the house of the District Magistrate and having sent word to Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao, a form of the apology and assurance to be given by the arrested persons was drafted jointly by us and Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao undertook to ascertain if the leaders would be agreeable to adopt it. He proceeded to the Central Jail immediately and returned at midnight with the information that the gentlemen would not express regret for the past while they were prepared to give an assurance for the future. The District Magistrate and I communicated this to the Government on the next morning, *viz.*, the 30th, but as a frank apology was an essential condition of stopping the further proceedings, Government could not accept the undertaking given by the leaders. Accordingly the District Magistrate and I informed Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao of the decision of Government at 11-15 A.M. in the Century Club where we were waiting to meet him on his way to the Chief Court. We then returned home. It may be added that when we left home in the morning with the undertaking, we had information that notices had been circulated in the city calling upon all students to join in the strike. We instructed the Assistant Superintendent to make proper arrangements near all the schools and colleges and left.

I reached home at about 11-30 A.M. and found four gentlemen waiting for me who told me that they had been referred to me by Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao. These gentlemen represented that *they* would give an apology if the three arrested persons did not and that the latter might be released. I explained that that was not a proposition which was likely to meet with the approval of Government but that nevertheless I would place it before them. The genltemen then questioned the necessity for the arrest of the leaders and as they seemed to be under considerable misapprehension, I thought it worth while to explain to them in some detail the reasons which prompted the authorities to take preventive action against the accused persons. They seemed satisfied and left me at about noon. Just as I was beginning to change for breakfast, Mr. M. S. Ramachandra Rao, Private Secretary, came to me with a message from the Dewan on some routine matters and as he was explaining them to me, I received a telephone message that a crowd of boys was moving towards Carlton House. Mr. M. S. Ramachandra Rao immediately left in his car and I redressed myself without waiting for breakfast and quickly followed in mine. When I reached Carlton House, I found the Dewan in the midst of a huge crowd of boys who were shouting and yelling and had already done considerable damage to the flower pots, etc. The District Magistrate, the Chief Secretary to Government and the Second Member of Council were also there and the efforts of the Police to clear the crowd were unavailing. Not being an enclosed area and the crowd being about two thousand, the boys pushed back by the Police on one side would return by another. Persuasion and good words even from the Dewan had likewise no effect though there was a very considerable body of grown-up students. The Dewan and the Second Member then got into the Dewan's car to go to the Public Offices but one or two students threw themselves across the road and had to be lifted up and removed bodily. The Dewan's car then proceeded slowly. The District Magistrate and I

remained behind as the crowd had not dispersed and as the residence was occupied by ladies and children. The Police could have easily cleared the crowd by opening fire for which the Reserve Police were ready but as this course was not approved by us, the only alternative was to get mounted horsemen to scare the boys away. The horses arrived after some time but before allowing them into the compound we made a final attempt to clear the boys but failed. The Military were then called in by the District Magistrate and he gave clear instructions that as far as possible no violence should be used towards the boys. The crowd was cleared in about ten or fifteen minutes and it may be stated with satisfaction that not a single boy was injured within the precincts of Carlton House though stones were freely thrown at the horsemen. The boys thus dispersed began to swell the crowd near the Jail and at the Kantaraja Square and later at the Public Offices. Relief was sent to those places and in the meanwhile, I received a telephone message from the Dewan to see him at the Public Offices. Leaving the District Superintendent of Police and a squad of Police and some horsemen at the Dewan's residence I went to the Public Offices where the Dewan and the Members of Council were engaged in hearing the representation of certain public men who had come to interview them after learning of the disturbances. The Dewan asked for my opinion on certain points and after answering him, the District Magistrate and I were requested to bring Col. Landon, the Chief Commandant, who had been phoned for. We met him about half way ; the District Magistrate went back with him and I at Col. Landon's request went to the Lancer's Lines to get further reinforcements which were urgently required. I went to Hebbal and left instructions and returned to the Public Offices where conversations were yet going on about the release of the prisoners. Just about this time Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao came with an alarming report which he had received on the phone that seven men had been killed near the Yelahanka Gate. I sent a Police Officer to verify this information which happily proved to be absolutely incorrect. As I got anxious as to what the boys in the City might have done near the Vani Vilas Institute and the Mahila Seva Samaja I sent Police Inspector Krishnamurthi to go and keep the situation under control there. Hardly had I deputed the Police Officer to the City when I got a telephone message from Mr. Sirajuddin that Carlton House was again threatened as a mob much bigger than the earlier one was seen to be moving in that direction from Kantaraja Square. I immediately sent eighteen more horsemen to Carlton House and went there myself. The District Magistrate was also there or came soon afterwards and the crowd near the Kantaraja Square was brought under control. The situation was threatening and as a very large crowd had yet remained near the Public Offices I went back and was there informed that it had been decided to release the prisoners as they had agreed to furnish bail. The Chief Secretary was yet looking out for the City Magistrate to complete the formalities regarding the bail bonds, but sometime later news was brought, I think, by Mr. B. K. Garudachar, that the prisoners had been set at liberty by the City Magistrate who had proceeded straight to the Jail. This was at about 6-15 or 6-30 P.M.

3. The news of the release gave complete satisfaction to the non-official gentlemen, who had come to intercede on behalf of the prisoners. In answer to a specific question whether the latter had any intention of going to the Sultanpet A. V. School the leader assured the Dewan and Members of the Council that there was no such idea and that the boys had left to hold a meeting in the Dharmambudi Tank in honour of the release and that there would be no further trouble.

The District Magistrate and I then had a brief talk with the Dewan and Members of Council and took leave of them. Col. Landon then asked for orders regarding the Lancers and I told him that he would confer with the local officers at once and give the necessary instructions. He said that he would leave Major Krishne Urs with us and left.

4. After giving instructions to the Police Officer in charge of the Public Offices, we three (*viz.*, the District Magistrate, Major Krishne Urs and I) left for the Dewan's residence to take Mr. Sirajuddin with us. Mr. Thammaji Rao, Personal Assistant to the Deputy Commissioner, who had come to the Public Offices, also accompanied us. After leaving necessary instructions to the Police at Carlton House all of us drove to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police in the Fort for making arrangements for guarding the City during the night and the next morning. The Assistant Superintendent was sent for and he joined us in a few minutes from near the Market Square. In the meanwhile we had barely noted down one or two points when three or four gentlemen among whom were Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar and Mr. K. N. Narayana Iyengar came to us and stated that "shooting was going on near Mr. Abbas Khan's

house and that there was great *galata.*" We immediately jumped into our cars and proceeded to the spot. The District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police were sent in advance and they went, as I learnt afterwards by the Market route. The Deputy Commissioner, Major Krishne Urs, Mr. Thammaji Rao and I started in different cars and went *via*, the Minto Hospital to the Mysore Road north of the Victoria Hospital. We stopped our cars in front of the narrow lane leading to Mr. Abbas Khan's house and as I got out, two gentlemen, *viz.*, Mr. M. Srinivasa Rao and another pulled me back asking me not to go "as shooting was going on." I replied that I could not hold back and proceeded and soon joined the District Magistrate and Major Krishne Urs who had proceeded me by a few paces. We met about seven or eight Muhammadans in an excited state with long bamboos in their hands and two of them who had no weapons complained that they had been attacked and stoned by the Hindus, that Mr. Abbas Khan's son and brother had been injured, that the police gave no help to the Muhammadans and that they had to defend themselves, etc. I told them to disperse the men with the sticks and I would see that the Muhammadans were not molested. There was no Hindu crowd and there was no actual fighting at the time in the neighbourhood or anywhere as far as I could see and I thought that persuation might be effective at that stage. While I was talking to these people I met Mr. Sirajuddin and asked him to go and disperse a similar crowd of men with *lathis* who were gathered lower down the same road. But I soon found that attempt at persuasion was no good and it struck me that if Mr. Abbas Khan could be induced to come out and use his influence the men with sticks might disperse. I then enquired for Mr. Abbas Khan and the two Muhammadans who were speaking to me stated that Mr. Abbas Khan was in his house and that I might go there. The District Magistrate with Major Krishne Urs had in the meantime gone, I think, in advance. I then went towards Mr. Abbas Khan's house and entering the gate stood in front of the house and sent word to him. He came and both of us went towards the left end of the compound towards a dark room, which I have since ascertained to be the motor garage, and there I told him that whatever the rights or the wrongs of the case might be, the first duty of every one of us was to stop lawlessness at once and restore peace, that I had not succeeded in getting the men on the road to disperse and that probably a word from him would have the desired effect. Mr. Abbas Khan readily consented and came with me up to the gate, but there he was bodily pushed back by two gentlemen crying "Oh, he should not go out—if he did—he would be killed, etc." Failing in my object I turned back and found that I had got isolated both from Mr. Sirajuddin and the District Magistrate. I wanted to take the Arcot Srinivasachar road to go to the place where the Hindus were said to have gathered and where the police officers were, but found it blocked by a group of Mussalmans with long bamboos in a menacing mood. I could not take the middle road towards the Market as I saw a huge crowd moving in and I did not know whether it was a friendly or hostile one. I therefore decided to take the road I had come by through the same Muhammadans whom I had passed and who were yet there. I passed the first two or three, but the last three or four persons attacked me one after another and dealt three or four blows of which one was on the left elbow and the last which was aimed at the head fell on the right leg on the shin bone. The former caused great pain but the last blow was staggering and I felt tongue tied and dazed. I stumbled forward but quickly picked myself up and managed to go forward a few paces when a Brahmin gentleman who was standing on the door steps of a house ran to me and helped me to the Deputy Commissioner's car (I think), at the end of the lane. As I was bleeding very badly in the leg and feeling very faint, the gentleman who accompanied me suggested as we approached to Venkatesa Pharmacy that we might take the doctor with us and Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao immediately responded to our call. I felt quite dazed for nearly three-quarters of an hour and even now have no very clear idea of the sequence of events after I reached home. I immediately sent my clerk to Mr. Balasundaram Iyer to inform him of the situation and that as I had been disabled and the District Magistrate had been left alone, help might be sent to him. I sent word also to the General Secretary, Mr. Ranga Rao and later the doctor after finishing the dressing kindly undertook to go to Mr. Matthan and the Chief Secretary with a similar message. Mr. Ranga Rao was the first to come and I told him, I think, to get the aid for Mr. Heblikar, who was at the scene, of the Police and the Military who were near the Public Office. The dressing of my wounds took about an hour and before about 9-30 I got news from my own men whom I had despatched and many others who came that the situation was completely under control and that the *galata* had ceased.

In the meanwhile, I got information that Mr. N. C. Krishna Iyengar, Inspector of Police, was shot dead. I sent messengers to find out the truth and they came and said that it was all false, and that the *galata* had ceased. Then a number of people began to call on me.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time ?

A.—Till about 9-30 or 9-45 P.M., I was in the centre of the disturbance, and so, it must have been after that.

Q.—Who were the persons who called on you ?

A.—Messrs. C. S. Balasundaram Iyer, S. G. Sastry, R. Ranga Rao, N. Madhava Rao and others and I told them exactly what I have said here. Then I sent for my Office Assistant, Mr. Shantaveerappa and asked him to go round the City as I could not go myself. I could not get into my clothing and put on boots. I sent my uncle also in the car, and after 1 A.M. or 2 A.M. when they came and told me that quiet had been restored. I went to bed.

Q.—Are you convalescent ?

A.—All the injuries I had received have healed up. Four days ago, as I wrote to you, I had fever. Since the day before yesterday, I am all right.

Q.—You say on page 5 of your written statement: "The District Magistrate and I gave clear instructions that, as far as possible, no violence should be used against the boys." Were these instructions adhered to throughout this disturbance ?

A.—I hear so, excepting that one Reserve Policeman behaved somewhat rudely on the 28th July, 1928. I received that complaint, and subsequently that man was changed and another was put in his place by the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Q.—Was he attacked by the boys ?

A.—Yes ; I heard that that Reserve man fell into the drain.

Q.—What about the story of the attack on a teacher in Malleswaram ?

A.—I received news on the 28th that the boys went there and pelted stones at the teacher.

Q.—Why did they do it ?

A.—They wanted to have recourse to picketing, and so, intimidated other school boys also to join in the strike.

Q.—Was any action taken against the students who maltreated the teacher ?

A.—No ; it is against the policy of the Government to take action in such cases. These boys were particularly young.

Q.—So, it is the policy of the Government to treat them humanely, and not to take too serious a notice of their acts ?

A.—In fact, we can only put them up for offences. If we do so, they will become heroes and martyrs. Public sympathy will be enlisted for them, and I do not think we will be achieving our ends.

Q.—You say that in the disorders at Carlton House, no boy was injured. Are you sure ?

A.—Quite sure.

Q.—But on the other hand, the *sowars* were injured ?

A.—Yes ; and the compound was littered with stones.

Q.—How many *sowars* were injured ?

A.—I shall look up the statistics and furnish the information later.

Q.—Who else, besides you, gave instructions that day that the boys should not be treated rudely ?

A.—No one else. When the Assistant Superintendent of Police came and reported the whole situation to me, I said :—"Be careful ; in your anxiety to keep order, do not maltreat the boys." Not that they must be incited to commit disorders, but I felt that the public would blame us for being inconsiderate towards little children.

Q.—Did the Government give any instruction in this matter ?

A.—No ; it was I who gave the instruction.

Q.—What was the exact time, when you went to the A.-V. School on the night of the 30th ?

A.—About 7-45 or 8 P.M.

Chairman—

Q.—How is it that the Police were not prepared for the disturbance that ensued on that occasion ?

A.—After the arrest of the leaders, the *galata* near the school practically ceased. But on the next day, there was a general strike, and during the whole afternoon the disturbances were confined to the northern end of the City—the Jail, the Dewan's quarters and the Public Offices.

Q.—So, you overlooked it ?

A.—No, no ; it was no question of overlooking it. We could not anticipate in the morning that all these disturbances would take place from 12 noon till half past nine in the night ; that we would have to call in the Military force ; that influential men would go and intercede on behalf of the leaders ; that at 6 o'clock in the evening, the Government would decide the question of their release ; that they would be released at 6-30 and that the City Magistrate would go and release them without telling us. We were engaged in the Public Offices, talking about the course of events. Mr. Sadasiva Rao, instead of coming to the Public Offices went straight to the Jail and released them. We did not get intimation of it. It was Mr. Garudachar who gave us the information. Then Mr. S. P. Rajagopalachari, who was with us asked him :—" Is there any idea of these boys going towards the School " ? We were told that the meeting would be held in the Dharmambudhi tank. We did not bestow a moment's thought on their going to the School at that hour.

Q.—You did not get any telephonic communication about the movements of the crowds ?

A.—No. Till some people came and told us, we had no idea that the crowd would go there.

Q.—You heard of the shooting that night. How did you get the news ?

A.—This is how we got it. Some people ran to us saying :—" Shooting is going on ; please come." Then we could not think of anything else, but jumped into our motor cars and started to the place.

Q.—What was the report brought to you about the shooting ?

A.—Everybody was saying that there was shooting.

Q.—What is the latest information you have—the information obtained from your own subordinates ?

A.—The evidence in these cases has become so conflicting. I have no access to the original documents either in Mr. Machia's enquiry or the enquiry here. But from what I have been reading in the newspapers, and what I have been hearing.....

Q.—Have you made no enquiries yourself ?

A.—Yes ; we have made enquiries. Some say there was shooting from the bicycle shop. Now I see from the newspapers that shots came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house, also.

Q.—How many shots ?

A.—Originally they were saying six or seven shots ; under the later development three more. It is only he who has thoroughly investigated the matter that can say which way the truth lies.

Q.—Why were no arrests made on the 30th night, even after you had sufficient force at your command ?

A.—On the 30th night, it would have been madness to make arrests. The temper of the people had been so much roused that arrests would have ended in the loss of lives. This had happened in Delhi. During the day, they had made two arrests near the Railway Station. It resulted in further excitement ; the men were released that very day. Five men were again arrested for having murderously attacked the constables in the course of the rioting. The District Magistrate went there, saw that the sight of the prisoners would provoke the people and had them released. At Kasur, for eight days arrests were not made. The first duty of a policeman or the District Magistrate is to restore tranquility, disperse the mob, guard the peace of the City for the rest of the night, prevent further troubles elsewhere, calm down angry passions and then think of arresting. That is what any officer called upon to meet an emergency of the kind would do. Otherwise, he would be adding fuel to the fire.

I read in the newspapers in connection with the evidence of Major Krishne Urs that we could have arrested that very night the wrong-doers with the aid of the Military force. Granting it, at what cost ? You would have had to use the Lancers. Supposing you used lances, you cannot distinguish between the rioters and the peaceful citizens. The Hindus were throwing stones and the Muhammadans were belabouring them with *lathis*. There were the *gardi* men on the Hindu side, residing in Aralepet and there were the Mussalmans of the Cantonment who, on hearing a rumour that the Dewan had been hurt and the mosques had been desecrated would have come there and we would have set the two communities again in collision.

Chairman—

Q.—So, that accounts for your not having taken any action on the night of the 30th July. What action did you take on the following day in that direction ?

A.—On the following day I went to the Dewan's quarters. There I found the Dewan, the Councillors, the Secretaries to Government, and a number of non-official gentlemen. The District Magistrate was also there. There I understood that it was decided that the investigation must be entrusted to an independent Magistrate. And we understood also that that action was taken out of consideration for public opinion, because the police were mixed up so much in the events of the previous day that an investigation by them would not command public confidence ; and therefore it was given to an independent Magistrate. The District Magistrate and I came back at about 10 A.M. and we told the Police Officers there that the investigation work, would be taken up by the Magistrate to be appointed.

Q.—But did you continue to collect information between the 30th July and the 4th August, the day on which the Magistrate began his enquiry ?

A.—They did not take up the investigation, but they did collect such information as they could in the midst of their multifarious duties. On the 31st July, the situation for the police was one of extraordinary difficulty. From morning till night, the question of making arrangements for allaying the panic and for dispelling fear in the minds of the public, engaged them. But nevertheless, such information as they could get, they have collected, and have even given the same to the Investigating Magistrate.

Q.—Was the police force sufficient, in your opinion, to deal with the situation ?

A.—No ; the police would not have been able, even if I had twice the number that day (I am speaking of the disturbances of the whole day) to deal with the situation unless we had recourse to firing, recourse to the use of lances, etc. But with some more men we could have managed.

Q.—What was the number available on that night in the City ?

A.—We had about 160 or 170 men, including the 50 Reserve men. We had taken over all the Reserve men and also, out of the night duty men, we had requisitioned half the number for day duty that day.

Q.—Did you not think before this that the police force was insufficient for the requirements of this City ?

A.—I have brought it to the notice of the Government, and my esteemed predecessor, Mr. Bowring, had done it already, and the Government have also promised to strengthen the force as soon as funds permit.

Q.—Has not the delay in making arrests prejudiced the course of justice ?

A.—It is inevitable in such cases. In Ahmedabad, the enquiry was started on the 14th day. On the 10th and the 11th days there were untold excesses taking place, and it was only on the 14th day after the arrival of the Deputy Commissioner of the C. I. D., that investigation was started.

Q.—Had this *satyagraha* any connection with the Bardoli *satyagraha* which was in progress at that time ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—Have the reports appearing in the papers exercised any influence ? The agitation here began six or seven days after the Bardoli affair. Did that not have any influence on the boys, or the leaders here ?

A.—*Satyagraha*, thanks to Mahatma Gandhi, has long become familiar to everyone. I do not know anything about the leaders, but it had nothing to do with the boys.

Chairman—

Q.—Please tell us what you saw in Mr. Abbas Khan's house, when you went in.

A.—I did not go inside his house. I entered the gate and stood in front of the door, and sent word to Mr. Abbas Khan. He came out and we moved towards the left and we stood there, and I told him that it was not right that these people with sticks should be wandering about in the streets, and that they should be made to disperse; that I had failed in my attempt to influence them and that a word from him would be valuable. He readily consented and he came forward a few paces, but he was pushed back.

Q.—How is it then, that when the procession arrived near the school, some people were there ready armed with *lathis*? How did it come about? Did they know that the procession would be coming? Who were armed with *lathis*?

A.—When they went there some of the people were armed.

Q.—Hindus or Muhammadans?

A.—I have no information about the Hindus. But about the Muhammadans, from my own diagnosis of the situation, and from what I have heard and judged, I think that the attack by the boys at the Dewan's residence spread like wild fire, both in the City and the Cantonment. The Muhammadans kept quiet the previous day when the idol was restored.

Q.—They were irritated on account of the obstruction caused to the *gosha* carts. Is it not so?

A.—True; but the Assistant Superintendent of Police went there and pacified them, and they actually yielded.

The next day when we went there the crowd began to thin down. The Muhammadans gave no trouble that day. The next morning, too, there was no trouble. But towards the evening, this disturbance happened. I only infer—and I think I am not without fairly adequate grounds—that it was due to the spreading of wild rumours, *viz.*, that the Dewan was injured, and that some mosques were desecrated. This inflamed Muhammadan feeling: they probably scented the fact that the mob had gone towards the Public Offices, committed acts of rowdyism and demanded the release of the prisoners; that probably they would get them released, and that in an exultant mood they would be coming back to the school. They were therefore prepared for some disturbance.

Q.—That is your interpretation?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The policemen were not in possession of the information about preparation?

A.—No; preparation must have taken place after 4 or 5 P.M. that evening, and not earlier.

Q.—How many of your police men had fire-arms that night?

A.—As I said, the City police were not armed. Afterwards, the Reserve police were brought. I understand that this was between half-past nine and ten. Probably they had guns.

Q.—How many guns had you?

A.—Our Special Reserve is very well equipped with regard to guns—very deadly weapons, ·303 rifles. In fact, we had to replace them with less dangerous weapons for such occasions.

Q.—What are the important reports you have had with regard to all these occurrences on the 30th night? Have you made any reports yourself?

A.—No; the fact is that everything happened under the very nose of the Government—if I may say so. Everybody knew the events, and they thought that under the circumstances, it may not be considered contrary to standing orders if no reports thereof were submitted.

Q.—At least some time later, were any reports submitted?

A.—No.

Q.—Supposing a disturbance of a like nature occurs again. What changes would you effect—what police force would you like to have, and what precautions would you take which you did not take on this occasion?

A.—I am inclined to think that the policy of the Government regarding the treatment of boys should undergo a change. This game of utilising little children political or other purposes must receive a quietus. My opinion, however

distasteful it may be, is, that if we want to deal harshly with little children, we should do so in order that the people who instigate them should be taught a lesson.

Chairman—

Q.—Is it a fact that some boys came from the mofussil to join the strike here ?

A.—There were fantastic stories, but I do not believe them.

Q.—What classes of the public sympathised with the boys in this affair ?

A.—Anything against the Government always commands the sympathy of the public in every country, and that is so in Mysore, too. Everybody would like to have some fun.

Q.—Was it necessary to call in the Military force in the after-noon ?

A.—As I said, there were two alternatives. When a mob of several thousands has to be dispersed, we have to use either the fire-arms or adopt other measures to scare them away. In some countries, I hear they bring what they call tear-bombs and water-hoses; but no such expedients have really succeeded. And we thought of getting horses to scarce away the boys, I think it is really a more humane act than opening fire.

Q.—How many assaults have taken place after the 30th July, 1928 ?

A.—Forty-one, or so. Latterly, for the past three or four days, I have received information that some more have taken place which are not included in that figure. They all relate to the occurrences in the City.

Q.—How many outside ?

A.—I have received a report about one case in Mysore. There was delay in reporting it.

Q.—Have you received accounts of any disturbances in the mofussil places ?

A.—There have been no cases of assaults, but cases of temple desecrations have been reported.

Q.—Have you verified this ?

A.—Yes. I am prepared to give information upon every one of the occurrences.

Q.—It is stated that valuable information was lost, or was not collected, between the 30th July and the 4th August in connection with the disturbances, and so, the guilty could not be punished. What is your view of the matter ? The charge is that the police did not collect information with sufficient alertness to make it available for the Magistrate later on.

A.—I do not accept that statement. Mr. Thammaji Rao was appointed the very next day as the Investigating Magistrate.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—He was not so appointed. Was there any Government Order to that effect ? He was only invested with First Class powers.

A.—The understanding was that the First Information Report should go to the District Magistrate, and that the District Magistrate should refer the case to him for investigation, and this was done.

Chairman—

Q.—Have you collected any information on these four days ?

A.—As I said, Sir, the task of maintaining the peace of the City fully engaged the attention of the Police.

Q.—That was all you could do ?

A.—No, no. They did collect information, and that was placed before the Magistrate. I am prepared to concede that the police were not able to collect as much information, as they would have been able, had there not been other duties engaging their attention, *viz.*, the task of keeping the peace.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—When was the police force last strengthened ?

A.—In March, 1927, there was an addition of sixty men on the recommendation of Mr. Bowring.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Prior to the year 1927, when was it re-organised ?

A.—Several years ago. I shall look it up and furnish the information later.

(Here, the Secretary was instructed to collect full information of the strength of the police force from time to time during the past 25 years.)

Q.—When was the Criminal Investigation Department organised in Mysore—is it fairly old ?

A.—I think it was established during the time of the late Mr. Dalvoy Deva Raj Urs.

Q.—Are you satisfied that the present C. I. D. staff is sufficient for the purposes of this growing City ?

A.—Absolutely insufficient. I sent up proposals to depute at least one officer and an Inspector to study the methods in Scotland Yard, but for want of funds the proposal has been deferred. We have now got only two Inspectors, one Sub-Inspector and one Superintendent, who have got to attend to other duties also.

Chairman—

Q.—What is the highest salary in the C. I. D. ?

A.—The highest man is of the Inspector's rank, in the grade Rs. 75—150.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—And will there be transfers effected freely between the constabulary from the general line and the C. I. D. ?

A.—Yes. Further, the C. I. D. here is not the political C. I. D. We have not got in Mysore any C. I. D. corresponding to the political C. I. D. which the British Government has got.

Chairman—

Q.—You will also press that on the attention of Government ?

A.—Yes, hereafter.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You were on the scene. As regards the arresting of the culprits on the 30th July, 1928, you said it was inadvisable or inexpedient to do so. Is that a general proposition that in every case of rioting no arrests should be made ?

A.—Not at all.

Q.—Not generally ; but in this particular case, it was so. Is it so ?

A.—Supposing it was a land dispute which is not of general interest to the people, and in respect of which passions do not run high, there is no harm in making arrests. Only, when passions run high and the peace of the whole city is involved, I think that by making arrests you would with equal probability be endangering the peace again. Please do not judge us by the after events.

Q.—So, it is not a general proposition ?

A.—But in this particular case, arrests could not be effected considering all the circumstances.

Q.—Supposing it was this way. It is hypothetical, of course. There were offenders (about 50 or 60) there and even according to you they ran away at the sight of the Lancers. Certain houses were suspected to be harbouring them. The *sowars* were available and the Commander was there. As Major Krishne Urs said, it was possible to make arrests if there was an order to that effect. And your apprehension was that this news might spread in the City and result in more disturbances. For that it was possible to get more forces, and by distributing them all over the City, it was possible to prevent the collision. If such a hypothetical contingency should be accepted as being feasible, I suppose it was not right not to have effected arrests.

A.—I do not admit it for the following reasons. Now, before you make arrests, you must prepare for riots in the other parts of the City ; that is, we must requisition the whole Military force ; requisition the whole police force ; post pickets at all the danger points and storm centres ; see that they do not come into collision and then concentrate on the people who are available and whom

you want to arrest, and then do it. We would require a lot of resources in officers, in directing power, in executive power, etc., in the Police and in the Military and all these during the night.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Do you not see that as soon as the Lancers came, the crowd became unnerved, and ran away in utter confusion and fear, and that their mere presence was sufficient to infuse fear in the minds of the people? If that was so, then with a few people a cordon might have been formed, and the offenders could have been arrested, at any rate to get clues. And then you must also remember that all the horses requisitioned in the evening had not been withdrawn; they were still in the City. If these Lancers came up to the School within a short time, the whole lot of the culprits could have been arrested. There was the force available for you. Is it not?

A.—I was not actually present at the time of rioting and I have no personal knowledge. Well, supposing, as I understand you to say, there were only a very few people who could be arrested.....

Q.—That is the evidence that has been received.

A.—But the other people had not disappeared. They were there behind the lanes in Nalbundwadi. They were the storm centres. Supposing those people had rushed back and others came from the Market side, and supposing the news reached the Cantonment, there would have been serious developments. About the people coming from the Cantonment, it was not an idle story. Even the Muhammadans say that some people did come from the Cantonment.

Q.—What is the method that you would prescribe to get certain persons identified, at any rate, the next morning or on the second day after the incident? Otherwise, are we to let such riots pass without any steps being taken to have the offenders identified and punished?

A.—The same difficulty has been experienced in other places also. I appreciate the difficulty. The only resource left is to make enquiries, get witnesses who happen to know those persons, have an identification parade and get as much information as possible.

Q.—Did you read yesterday that in the rioting at Surat, though nothing was done at night, the very next morning many people were arrested?

A.—*Per contra*, at Godhra, they have not effected arrests, and they have got the same complaint as here. It depends upon the local situation.

Q.—Then I believe you are also aware of the rioting in Mysore, the Muslim Vellori case. In that case, arrests were made in spite of the communal differences that existed then?

A.—I do not know all about it. I was not in charge of the office then. I have only heard about it. But my information is they did not make the arrests then and there, but subsequently. I think they arrested the next day or so, but I have no official information about it.

Q.—We want you to make that point clear; that is, about the incidents that took place the next day. You all met, and it was decided that there should be a magisterial enquiry. The Magistrate was appointed too. It looks as though with the appointment of the Magistrate the investigation which the police should have conducted was dropped altogether. We should like to see what it was that led to this idea. For instance, what is the establishment given to the Magistrate? It is not a very large one—perhaps one or two clerks, and a typist to see that the evidence recorded is copied, etc.?

A.—But all our Police officers are subordinate to him.

Q.—Because the Magistrate was appointed to make the enquiry and investigate the matter, there must be some co-operation and harmony, and some arrangement must be made. Is it not so?

A.—I heartily agree.

Q.—Was that done? Was there any understanding? As regards the District Magistrate, he has said the same thing.

A.—What is it?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—He said something about the Law Secretary and stated that a conversation took place between them. There must be a definite understanding as regards the functions of the Magistrate and the police, and there must be harmony between the two; and the result will be a thorough enquiry. Were the responsibilities fixed, or not? If not, was it not necessary to fix the responsibility, and who had to fix it as among these three, *viz.*, the Inspector-General of Police, the District Magistrate and the Law Secretary? Have you had a conversation with the other two? If you are not willing to disclose these facts here, you can give them *in camera*?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

I may say I never met Mr. Hiriannaiya after the event. It is only here that I have met him.

A.—The point did not escape notice, *viz.*, what the responsibility of the police and the magistrate ought to be. It was understood that the officer who should take action was the Magistrate; he would tell the police: "This witness has come and sworn before me as follows; but the implication is that there is evidence forthcoming in that quarter; go and get it." So, the police had to secure evidence according to the instructions issued by the Magistrate. And they have done it.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Is it not reversing the process, *i.e.*, the Magistrate calls upon the witnesses by a notification to come and tender evidence before him, and because a witness says something, the Magistrate then directs the police to collect further evidence. Should not the investigation be conducted in the other way?

A.—It has been done. The police also have supplied whatever information they could get. They have given a list of 200 witnesses to the Magistrate.

Q.—As an act of grace? Is it so?

A.—No; I issued instructions to the police that they should not shut their eyes and ears, and that whatever information they had got, they must place at the disposal of the Magistrate.

Q.—If full responsibility rested with the police, then they would have done it with due care. If there is any slackness, they would be responsible. If they have given a list of witnesses as you say, it is done only as a matter of grace, and nothing but that?

A.—May I explain the situation? The Additional District Magistrate, though a magistrate, is really doing the duties which a police officer would have done. The only difference is that he is a judicial officer. Since the evidence taken is on oath, the witness is compelled to speak the truth. Supposing it was a police officer, from the information available he would have called upon the other police officers to bring further information, and when the further information was brought, the task would be over. But the brain and the sense in this case must be the magistrate who has been appointed, and not the police.

Q.—If that was the understanding on the part of the Government, was that made clear to the Magistrate, so that he might act in his own way?

A.—I shall explain that point *in camera.*

Q.—As regards the Security Proceedings, what was the order passed by the City Magistrate in respect of the accused—was it for their appearance in court, or for keeping peace?

A.—There are two things; the preliminary order was for keeping peace. That the Magistrate passed. These people refused to furnish security. So, they were put into jail.

Q.—Keeping the peace long before the final order?

A.—Yes; that is the object.

(Here Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao requested the Secretary to obtain a copy of the order from the City Magistrate.)

Q.—Are you quite sure about the correctness of the order?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—In the matter of Security Proceedings, they are instituted only to ask the accused to show cause why they should not be bound over. Meanwhile, pending enquiry, they may be released either on their own bond or on their furnishing sureties, binding them over thereby for appearance before the court?

A.—I believe the order passed is for keeping the peace. The object of that Section is to remove from the scene the men who are menacing the public peace, pending further enquiry. In urgent cases, pending the enquiry.....

Q.—True, you must arrest them ?

A.—We call upon them to confirm the charge.

Q.—Whatever it is, security was wanted. There seems to be some misapprehension in that matter. Certain persons went to you, and you say on page 3 of your statement that they offered an apology on behalf of the accused. Was it an apology, or was it the security that was required ?

A.—I shall explain. The Magistrate issued his order and the judicial proceedings were at an end for the time being. Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao said: "Anyhow, the idol has been re-installed, and it is not likely that they would give an undertaking to keep the peace. Take an apology from them and release them." And that was a case for negotiation for releasing them absolutely.

Q.—Some of the witnesses came and told us that those persons refused to give any security, and so they (these witnesses) offered the security and not an apology. I am drawing a distinction between "security" and "apology." Mr. Vajapeyam Venkatesiah offered to stand as surety.

A.—It may be ; I did not know it then.

Q.—Perhaps on that point also, there is a misapprehension. You said, that, unless they expressed regret for their past conduct you could not allow them to be free. That probably means that the arrest and the subsequent proceedings would be construed to have been without any foundation ?

A.—Certainly. Quite so.

Q.—Expressing their regret for the past meant a confession of their guilt. Is it not so?

A.—Yes.

Q.—They had also the same idea, *i.e.*, that the concession might be availed of ?

A.—As they are *satyagrahis*, they had to speak the truth. They could have stated that they had done certain acts. That was all that we wanted.

Q.—Then about the assault on you, I am sorry for that.....

A.—It happened in the course of my work during that day.

Q.—When you came out of Mr. Abbas Khan's house, I suppose there was no crowd in front of his house ?

A.—There was no Hindu crowd at all. I did not see a single Hindu there.

Q.—Where did you desire to go afterwards ?

A.—I heard that there was a Hindu crowd towards Chickpet, and that the officers also were there. I wanted to go there and see. But the route was blocked by a crowd of Mussalmans who had *lathis*.

Q.—Were there Mussalmans ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many ?

A.—About eight or ten, with *lathis*. Similarly, on the road to the north, there were Mussalmans, but in the road which is in the middle there were none.

Q.—You did not see the Assistant Superintendent of Police but saw seven or eight Mussalmans ?

A.—I wanted to go by the Market road or the "Police Station road," as it is called, but a crowd was coming in that direction.

Q.—What was your object ? Where did you want to go ?

A.—I wanted to go to the place where the officers were, *i.e.*, to the north, where the rest of the *galata* was going on. I wanted to go *via* market. But the crowd was coming in that direction.

Q.—You wanted to go to the Nalbundwadi Chowk, thence to the market and then go towards Chickpet. As you were not able to go towards the market, you went towards the Victoria Hospital side ?

A.—Yes ; I had passed the same Mussalmans with sticks once before, and so, I thought I might pass them again and then come round.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—That is to say, you wanted to go towards the hospital side, to the market and then reach Chickpet; was that the idea ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many Mussalmans were there when they beat you ? Were there eight to ten, with *lathis* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have said in your statement that they were drunk ?

A.—I believe so ; because they smelt strongly of liquor.

Q.—The whole lot of them ?

A.—I do not know. One or two of them might not have drunk.

Q.—You did not see any crowd of Hindus with your own eyes ?

A.—No.

Q.—Because they were gathered on the other side ?

A.—Yes ; that is what I was told.

Q.—Then you said something in regard to the policy of the Government in treating the boys. Is it a policy of the Police Department or of the Government ? Who dictated it and when ?

A.—I think I will give you some papers *in camera* about it. But I can say one thing here. In the year 1921, when the boys struck work on the Tilak Anniversary Day at Mysore, they rushed into Mr. Bowring's office-room, and they also assaulted Mr. Abdul Gani. Some prosecutions were started, but they were all withdrawn under the orders of the Government.

Q.—So, does it mean that it is a general policy of the Government to endure for ever, in spite of the nature of the offences committed ? Or is the feeling hampered on account of any such order ?

A.—We thought that the policy generally was not to set the criminal law in motion against the boys, who might commit acts thoughtlessly. But if they commit excesses, we have discretion to take action.

Q.—So, in this particular instance, did you think at any time that the boys went beyond the bounds of moderation ?

A.—I did ; when they sat down on the road they went beyond the bounds.

Q.—On the 30th July 1928 ?

A.—Most certainly.

Q.—Yet as a matter of discretion, you continued the same policy ?

A.—No, no ; on the 27th July, 1928, they declared *satyagraha.* We immediately took action against the leaders. But with regard to these boys, who were between eight and ten years of age, we did not take any action.

Q.—On the 30th, there were some older boys. You continued to excercise the same discretion ?

A.—We did not take any action for this reason. Some boys were arrested in the compound of the Dewan's quarters. But the Dewan Saheb said :—" No ; no arrests here in this compound." He was exceedingly generous, and the police let them go.

Q.—Leaving alone the behaviour of the boys at the Dewan's residence, I believe the same policy was continued even after the disturbance at the Public Offices ?

A.—Yes; we did not arrest any boys.

Q.—Leaving alone the boys, was there any understanding among you that a similar concession should be extended even to men because if men were arrested the situation might become worse ?

A.—There was no such understanding.

Q.—You have given your own ideas as to why they were not arrested that night. You were not present right through. You were assaulted, and you went away. Do you think the same idea prevailed with the District Magistrate, the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—I am not a thought-reader ; but I think that any officer in that position may have reasoned it out in the same manner as I have done. These might have been the main considerations with them.

I may tell you that in Davangere, there was a different set of officers, who were aware of the criticisms to which we have been subjected, and yet they did make arrests in the night. That must have been their very object.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You say, " Any man with common sense could not have arrested any man at such a time, because there would be bloodshed and there would be deaths. Which is better, to leave things in that condition or bring about a collision ? " But the other witnesses did not say so. They said that it occurred to them to effect arrests, that the offenders were there, and that they could not effect arrests as sufficient force was not available then.

A.—With the police force which was then available it would not have been possible to effect arrests. But the next argument will be, whether with the aid of the Military force we could not have done it. Well, for having called in the Military force to quell a riot we are being criticised already, and if we had used them for making arrests.....

Q.—That is your argument. You did not ask your subordinates, the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police subsequently ?

A.—I do not know what reasons they have given. I have not had the advantage of reading their statements.

Q.—At the Public Offices, when you were there, Mr. B. K. Garudachar came and told you that the leaders had been released ?

A.—He did not inform me ; but he told the Dewan and the Members of Council.

Q.—Did he say that the leaders would go in procession, or that they went in procession ? Please make it clear. What did he say, and who are all the other persons who said it ?

A.—I believe Messrs K. T. Bhasyam and B. K. Garudachar came and said that the leaders were released.

Q.—Do you distinctly remember what they said and who said it ?

A.—So many gentlemen were coming there. My recollection is that earlier in the day, I saw Messrs. M. P. Somasekhara Rao, S. Srikantaiya, and others. My distinct recollection is that, at that time, it was only Messrs. B. K. Garudachar and K. T. Bhashyam who came there. When we were waiting for the City Magistrate, they came and said : "They have been released." We asked : " They have not gone, we hope, to the Ganapathi idol ? " They said : " No, Sir, they went to the Dharmambudhi Tank ; they will meet there and disperse ; there will be no further trouble."

Q.—Subsequently, you got no information from anybody to say that the crowd, by a mistake, had gone the other side ?

A.—We did not get any information.

Q.—Do you think that it was right ? Near the Jail, the Yelahanka Gate and the Public Offices there were many police officers. When you, the Inspector-General of Police, and the District Magistrate were there, do you think that they should not have communicated to you, through cycle orderlies, or telephone or any other agency, that the crowd was going the other side, and therefore they had sent some force to accompany the procession, so that there might be no disturbance. Should they not have taken action in both those directions ? Do you think what they did was right ?

A.—Absolutely no ; if any police officer had come to know that the procession was going to the school it was his duty to see that proper arrangements were made. It does not require anybody's orders. A Sub-Inspector might have done it.

Q.—Where did they think that the crowd had gone ? It did not fly in half a minute ! It passed through Dodpet, the Victoria Hospital and other places.

A.—I do not know how it is that no police officer gave information to us. But I hear events transpired like this : the entire crowd did not go that way ; Mr. Bhima Rao went the other side. Even if they went that side, the police officers had no inkling that the procession was starting and going towards the Ganapathi idol.

Q.—Even then, when going home, just as Mr. B. K. Garudachar and others told you, they should have communicated to you, or should themselves have taken the necessary action.

A.—There was no necessity for communicating ; it was their obvious duty to do so.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Similarly, on the 30th noon, there was a talk of a general strike and the issuing of notices in the morning. Everybody was aware of it; arrangements had been made. If your arrangements had been effective and everybody concerned was watching the movement, was it or was it not possible to have prevented a crowd of a thousand boys coming to the Dewan's quarters, all on a sudden?

A.—As I said, if the boys had simply struck and gone home there would have been no trouble. If all of them took it into their heads to march to a particular place, the police could not deal with the crowd by opening fire.

Q.—So, you say that there must have been some previous arrangement for their going to the Jail or to the Dewan's quarters?

A.—I do not think so. The previous day was a Sunday. The arrests were effected on that day, and the boys had no opportunity to meet and concert measures. On Monday when they struck at 11 o'clock—the psychology of the mob we cannot see—somebody must have put the idea into their heads that they must go here or there.

Q.—But, according to the Assistant Police Superintendent's evidence, there were in the morning only a few groups of boys, and they were easily dispersed. Suddenly, at 12 noon, there was a gathering of about 1,000 boys near the Central College. That, I say, could have been foreseen and prevented. Is it not so?

A.—It was impossible. The Intermediate College has a strength of 1,000 students; the London Mission High School and the Wesleyan Mission High School have each 500 to 800; the Central College has 600; the boys from the *pial* schools and others came in; the boys of the Malleswaram schools also came in.

Q.—By the bye, had you no telephone connection with your house on that day?

A.—No.

Q.—How is that?

A.—I had temporarily shifted my residence; but my office was very near and I got information from there.

Q.—Why did the First Information Report go to the District Magistrate contrary to the Codal provisions?

A.—The reason is that the investigation had to be made by the Special Magistrate. Therefore, if the F. I. R. goes to the City Magistrate.....

Q.—What then? He would forward it.

A.—He had no instructions; he could not do so.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—He could, by all means?

A.—I do not know; that was the instruction. There was no ulterior motive.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You are sure the F. I. R. was sent on the 31st?

A.—I believe so.

(Witness was requested to ascertain the information and inform the Committee about it.)

Q.—You are the Inspector-General of Police and you were in charge of the whole situation. And can you tell us whether, before the 23rd, you had any information, secretly or otherwise, that there was any serious discontent, and whether there were men working behind the scenes in order to set up these boys to strike? Any secret society, or any other organisation?

A.—No, no.

Q.—Was there anything brewing? Had you any information?

A.—I had no such information. I used, occasionally, to read the Kannada papers—*Praja-Mitra, Veera-kesari*—and they used to write about the idol in the Sultanpet A.-V. School. No other paper had taken it up. Lastly, I saw one article in the *Evening Mail*. That was published before or during the strike. When the strike commenced, I began to bestow my attention on it. Till then, I regarded it purely as a matter concerning only one educational institution.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You thought that it was merely a boys' affair ?

A.—I did not know anything about it, except what I was reading in these papers.

Q.—Anyway, were you or were you not aware of any organized attempt to foment this matter and make it an excuse ?

A.—Then, I was not aware of it.

Q.—Had you any hand in the preparation of the Government Communiques, or were there any reports sent in by you on which they were based ?

A.—The only Communique to which I added a few sentences was the very first one, which was drafted in the presence of some non-official gentlemen. I was waiting there for the City Magistrate. Time was hanging heavily on us; the Chief Secretary wrote out something in regard to the events up to 6-30 P.M. that day. The Chief Secretary told me :—"You had better add a few sentences." In pencil I wrote about two or three lines. I had nothing to do with the other Communiques.

Q.—The first Communique also refers to the gunshots ?

A.—No; I am referring to the Communique which referred to the events up to 6-30 P.M.

Q.—So far as you are aware, and so far as your reports go, is that statement about gunshots founded on your information or your report ?

A.—I did not make any report.

Q.—Do you think that information is correct ?

A.—It was not based on my report; in fact, I have not sent in any report on this affair.

Q.—Any way, the F. I. R. does refer to gunshots ?

A.—It says : " It is also alleged that shots were fired."

Q.—When you read that Communique, was it not your duty as Inspector-General of Police to mention to the Government that did not give correct information; or did you think that Government might have had other information, and therefore you need not worry yourself about it ?

A.—I do not think the Communique differed in any way from the information which we all possessed.

Q.—Is that so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—For instance, the Communique says : ". . . . nor has there been so far any firing by the police or by the Military, or by private persons ?" That is what is objected to by all the newspapers.

A.—They took objection to it in the light of the after-events, that is, after the case of Chandraraj was known.

Q.—There is another misconception there ; you think that unless somebody is found with a bullet wound or unless somebody dies or is injured, there cannot be any proof of gunshots.

A.—I read the Communique to mean firing into the crowd ; that the police or the Military or private persons did not fire into the crowd, and that there were no casualties.

Q.—The Communique does not say " into," or " over ", or anything like that ?

A.—But " into the crowd " is the meaning. Supposing I fire a blank shot ; where is the harm ? Shots might have been fired just to frighten everybody there. That everybody knew. I do not think the Government were concerned to deny that. That there was any firing into the crowd, either by the police or the Military or by private persons, or that there were any casualties was not true ; that was perfectly consistent with the information which reached us.

Q.—So, whenever the word " firing " comes, you read it to mean " firing into the crowd ", and not simply by way of frightening ; and you also do not read it to mean the mere fact of firing.

A.—It was put in in the Communique merely to re-assure the public on the point.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—Communique No. 5 says " no firing (or shooting) whatever." What does it mean ?

A.—That only emphasized the previous Communique ; it meant there was no change in the situation.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—You were saying that was not possible to deal with the crowd and that the crowd got beyond the control of the police; and you say you had to call in the Military force, because, otherwise, the only course the police could have adopted would have been to open fire. Was there no middle course open? Did the police use their clubs?

A.—No.

Chairman—

Q.—They had no police?

A.—The police will be helpless in a crowd. The club is practically useless. In the Madras Legislative Council, they said that the ordinary policeman with his club is helpless in dealing with a crowd, where he is out-numbered. He will get mixed up with it.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—You do not mean that there should be two policemen for every man in the crowd?

A.—No; but if there are 2,000 on one side and 50 men on the other, what could they do?

Q.—So, you do not think they could do anything?

A.—No. The *Madras Mail* of the 8th September says that the police cannot even arrest the ring-leaders with the help of their batons. The baton is worse than useless. The only alternative is shooting, and to that, the public will object.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—On that day, were the police furnished with batons and asked not to do anything, or had they no batons at all?

A.—They had batons. But the baton is a heavy instrument.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—Were the police handicapped because they were dealing with a crowd whom they had been practically told not to touch?

A.—That was not the instruction.

Q.—Very nearly so?

A.—No, no.

Q.—The instruction was that you must not arrest people?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And that you must not hurt them?

A.—Some reasonable hurt the police might have caused by the use of their batons. But that will be, as I said, perfectly useless in a large crowd.

Q.—Were they handicapped by any orders issued since the Binny Mill strike?

A.—The Binny Mill strike affair did demoralize the police to a certain extent. The fact that the police officers were hauled up, at the call of the public, for having done their duty in shooting, had a most unfortunate effect on the morale of the police in taking strong measures. There is absolutely no doubt about that. Probably the question will have to be reviewed now.

Q.—That has re-acted on the people?

A.—Yes. In connection with the Binny and the Maharaja Mill strikes, I had two or three very nasty complaints.

Q.—You have expressed an opinion that the police force in the City is not strong enough. Is that based on a comparison of normal standards?

A.—Take the Civil and Military Station: a good part of it is guarded by the Military, where the police cannot even enter; and yet they have a very much larger police force than ourselves. Next, their pay ranges from Rs. 20 to Rs. 24, as against ours of Rs. 12 to Rs. 15. Again, they have got the Lines; they have got many other facilities. They have not the troubles of the Mill Strikes and other strikes. Their work is much easier, and yet they feel that even their present strength is not enough, and Mr. Dawson told me that he had obtained sanction for having an additional establishment at an extra cost of Rs. 15,000, from the Government of India.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—So, you say, a comparison of standards in Madras and elsewhere will bear out that view ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was the use of armoured cars necessary ? Was it a good thing to have called them in ?

A.—They had a most salutary effect. I have here letters written by the Chairman and the Secretary of the Mysore Bank, the Secretary of the Grain Merchants' Association, the Chief Electrical Enginner, the Post Offices and others saying that they wanted protection that day. People in the extensions needed protection. There was such an amount of alarm, well founded or ill founded. I see everywhere that, after a serious riot, the next day the air is thick with rumours. So these armoured cars had a most salutary effect in restoring confidence and a sense of security on the next day.

Q.—When you were assaulted, were you in uniform ?

A.—No, I was not.

Q.—Do you think they recognised you ?

A.—I do not know if they did ; I do not think they could.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Was there anything in the policy of the Government to prevent you from taking action against the offenders, if they had deliberately and intentionally committed an offence, whether they be boys or adults ?

A.—No, no ; that was only with reference to children.

Q.—If they, thoughtlessly and indiscreetly, committed an offence, they should not be hauled up ; they should be treated as first offenders. Was it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—If they intentionally—with an organized effort, incited by ring-leaders—and deliberately committed an offence, did the policy of the Government prevent you from taking any action against the boys ?

A.—Certainly ; for this reason : whatever the boys did, their very age was a strong indication of thoughtlessness and indiscretion.

Q.—Supposing they pelt stones and commit an offence in an organized manner. Is that thoughtlessness ? Supposing they go to a school, pelt stones at the boys and school masters and commit offences ; is that thoughtlessness or an offence committed by a duly organized body ?

A.—I do not think they are capable of organizing the commission of an offence, unless there is a leader there to organize them.

Q.—When there was a leader organizing them and inciting them to commit such offences, did the policy of Government prevent you from taking action ?

A.—Certainly. The organization was due to the leader, and not to the children ; the children were mere tools in his hand.

Q.—May I, then, ask you whether there is any circular to the effect that you must not take any action ?

A.—That, I shall explain *in camera.*

Q.—Will that circular in any way deter you from a sentence to be passed upon those boys under the provisions of the Indian Penal Code ?

A.—Once they are charged, the ordinary provisions of the law will then apply.

Q.—You have heard that the strike did not confine itself to the premises of the Middle School on the 24th July, 1928, and that the boys went in a body, with their leader Mr. Subrahmanyam, to the Malleswaram School, were they demanded of the Head-master to allow the boys of that School to join them. When the Head-master refused to do so, they pelted stones at the boys, fisted and beat the Head-master, and ultimately the boys were forced to join them. Did you receive that report ? Did you also hear that Mr. Subrahmanyam was standing there, and that he encouraged them to commit this offence ?

A.—That report, I think, came to me later—on the 26th or the 27th. On the 26th morning, I did not get any report ; that was the reason why I sent for the Assistant Superintendent of Police, and told him to take orders from the District Magistrate. I must have got the report subsequently. The same evening, practically, we decided that they must be arrested.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—If you had known that in time, would you or would you not have taken any action under the Police Regulation to prevent such an organized assembly ?

A.—I do not think I would have taken action against the boys.

Q.—Not even to prevent the assembly ? I am not going to say : ' Put them in Jail ? '

A.—For what wrong committed could I have taken action ?

Q.—You could have advised the District Magistrate, under Section 40 of the Police Regulation, to disperse the assembly of boys ?

A.—It did not strike me. We thought over the matter, and found that little children were being utilized by the leaders to create all this trouble. If we had taken any action against the little children, letting alone the possibility of the courts warning them and letting them off, we would have unnecessarily created public excitement in their favour. The public had, according to their lights, a grievance, real or imaginary. We would have made the situation worse, both for the Government and everybody else. What the District Magistrate and I thought was that the best solution would be to get hold of the leaders, and that done, the rest might be left to the school-masters.

Q.—That was on the 28th July, 1928. Is it so ?

A.—No ; on the 27th, I got the District Magistrate's order, sent to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, to take action against the leaders. I did not meet the District Magistrate that day. The next morning he and I went to the spot, and we had a discussion and ultimately came to the conclusion that the order which he had given already, for taking action under Section 107, Criminal Procedure Code, was the best.

Q.—At that time, you had a clear idea of the situation, *viz.*, that there was an assemblage of these boys in front of the school, preventing traffic and obstructing *gosha* carts ?

A.—So I heard.

Q.—This roused the feelings of the Muhammadans, and to prevent further trouble you thought that the best course was to take action under Section 107 ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did it not strike you that action under Section 40 of the Police Regulation would have saved the situation ? They began *satyagraha*, and to control the situation, if you had closed that place to the people altogether, would it not have served the purpose ?

A.—If I had taken possession of that particular place, they would have moved a little further and begun the same trouble near the Muslim Hall, or somewhere else.

Q.—Then, you could have put Section 39 into operation and dispersed the assembly ?

A.—That particular Section we did not think of ; at any rate, I did not think of it. But facing the situation, from a general point of view, which is the best remedy ? We thought that action under Section 107 would be the most effective.

Q.—The best thing was to prevent the assembly ?

A.—You must deal with a crowd of little urchins, and see what mischief they are capable of. If you disperse them in one place they will go and occupy another place ; then, you will become a laughing-stock.

Q.—By that time, you had understood that the leaders were inciting them ?

A.—That was the reason why we arrested the leaders.

Q.—Therefore, there were others behind the boys. Is it so ?

A.—No one, except the leaders.

Q.—You say that the Dewan ordered you not to arrest any boys within the compound of his residence. Did he give you any instructions not to take action against them at all, in the whole affair ?

A.—No, no.

Q.—Did he interfere in the affair ?

A.—Never, never.

Q.—May I take it then, that the failure on the part of the officers in taking action was not due to interference from the Government ?

A.—Certainly ; even with regard to the arrests on the 30th night.

Karnataka State Archives,
(Departmental Library)
Accession No. 1969 (B)
Date.....

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You said that on the 27th July, 1928, the boys went beyond the limits. Did you not think it right that you should pass some orders to prevent these disturbances ?

A.—How could they be effective ? If my orders were going to be effective, I should most certainly have taken action. Supposing I booked some boys ; they would come back and become heroes, and a thousand more boys would join them.

Q.—Could you not disperse the assembly ?

A.—The adults might go ; not the children.

Q.—If you had taken prompt action ?

A.—I do not think it would have been effective.

Q.—You said you instructed the Assistant Superintendent of Police not to ill-treat the boys. Did you tell him not to take any action ?

A.—Please read my letter to him—' Prevent hooliganism ' is the term used by me. That certainly does not mean that he should not take action.

Q.—I understand that on account of the attitude of these boys, the feeling of the Muhammadans was very much roused. On what date did you learn that ?

A.—I received intimation of it on the 28th July, 1928.

Q.—At what hour ?

A.—In the evening ; the Assistant Superintendent of Police or somebody else came and told me that the Muhammadans were excited, as the crowds were abusing them, and so on. Our first idea was to arrest the leaders in the afternoon, but that was not possible, as the District Magistrate had gone away with the Dewan to Channapatna.

Q.—Did the District Magistrate, also, know this only after his return from Channapatna ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—When did he know it, to your knowledge ?

A.—We met the next morning, *i.e.*, 29th, as soon as the arrests were made.

Q.—Knowing that the feelings of the Mussalmans had been irritated, and also that the boys were abusing and accusing Mr. Abbas Khan to the effect that he was at the bottom of their trouble, what steps did you take to prevent the troubles of the 30th night, and to see that the leaders would be taken away from the Jail quietly, and not taken to the school ?

A.—That is exactly the unfortunate circumstance I mentioned.

Q.—You said that the City Magistrate himself went to the Jail and released them.

A.—Yes. We were waiting for him in the Public Offices. If he had come there, we would have taken all the necessary action.

Q.—Why did you not inform the authorities who were going to order the release, that steps would have to be taken to prevent further trouble ?

A.—I was myself in the Public Offices ; I thought that the release of the arrested persons could not take effect without my knowledge, because I was waiting there for the City Magistrate. Unfortunately, he went to the Jail himself and released them.

Q.—When you learnt he had done so, did you telephone to him asking him what steps he had taken to see that the released persons went away quietly ?

A.—We were all put on the wrong scent by the leaders ; they might have been quite *bona fide* ; they said these people would go to the Dharmambudhi tank and disperse from there. We had not the ghost of an idea that another procession had gone, and was going to the school.

Q.—Did it not strike you, before releasing them, that you must take steps to see that these men were quietly packed off ?

A.—Certainly we would have done that—the District Magistrate and I. If the City Magistrate had come to the Public Offices, we would all have gone to the Jail, given the bail forms to the officer in charge, and released the men. Then, we would most certainly have made arrangements.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—The City Magistrate changed the order from one of security to one of bail on mere assurance ?

A.—It was only a bail order.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—That is, a mere recognizance ; so, it must have been a modification of his previous order ?

A.—I did not receive it.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—On the 26th, you might have received a report of Mr. Subrahmanyam's speech which was delivered at the market on the previous day ?

A.—It came to me on the 28th, and I really read it only on the 29th July.

Q.—Did the District Magistrate ever consult you, between the 25th and 27th, as to the action that had to be taken in the matter ?

A.—No.

Q.—When you read that speech, or subsequently, did you come to know that Mr. Subrahmanyam had given a communal turn to the whole situation ?

A.—Undoubtedly ; the first report did not contain the full speech.

Q.—Will it not form the basis of an offence under Section 153 A of the Indian Penal Code ?

A.—It might.

Q.—If the District Magistrate had seen that on the 26th or the 27th July, was it not of sufficient importance to be brought to the notice of the Government ?

A.—It might have been brought to the notice of the Government.

Q.—Do you not think that if early punitive action had been taken under that Section against the leaders, it would have had some deterrent effect ?

A.—But Section 153A, Indian Penal Code is not such a ready weapon ; we have to go to the Government for sanction.

Q.—It was an important thing. If you had done that, the Government would have been aware of the situation.

A.—My point is that for dealing with the situation then and there, that Section would not have been a ready weapon.

Q.—Section 107 of the Criminal Procedure Code will apply to future offences and will help to prevent a breach of the peace; but this is an offence already committed, a substantive offence. In the one, only punishment under Section 107 is insisted upon, but in the other two years' imprisonment is assured.

A.—How many days will it take to get the sanction of the Government ? It is a bailable offence, perhaps, but I am not sure. Supposing it is so, Mr. Subrahmanyam was already proclaiming : " I do not care for the police. Let them do their worst." We would only be making a martyr of him. What we were concerned with, was how to stop the *galata*.

Q.—He was defying everybody. Even at Malleswaram, he was openly saying, " I will take the consequences."

A.—The best way of preventing his activities was to take action under Section 107 of the Criminal Procedure Code.

Q.—If he had given bail and was released ?

A.—But if action had been taken under Section 153A of the Indian Penal Code, he would have come back and proclaimed himself in the Dodpet Square, and there would have been greater trouble. The executive officers had to deal—in the present instance—with the situation of getting rid of the source of mischief, whereas in the other course suggested, punishment would only come later.

Q.—May I ask you, in the light of subsequent events, whether, if prompt action had been taken to prevent the strike, you think that the events of the 30th July, 1928, would have taken place at all ?

A.—The police took all measures promptly ; I do not know if you are referring to other measures or to the police measures.

Q.—I am referring to the police ?

A.—I do not admit that we have not taken action. In fact, even now, the *Indian Daily Mail* criticises the Mysore Government for having taken panicky and provocative measures in dealing with a mere school-boys' strike.

Q.—That is due, I believe, to ignorance of facts, *viz.*,—that there were elders behind it ?

A.—My humble opinion is that we have been neither too precipitate nor too dilatory.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—It is for others to say that ?

A.—Of course.

Q.—What do you think of this strike ? Was it got up by the boys on their own initiative ?

A.—May I speak about it *in camera* ?

Chairman—

Q.—It would be well if you could give your opinion in public ?

A.—I have no objection. I cannot be abused more than I am now being abused in the Press. Judging from everything that has transpired from everything that I have seen, and being entirely charitable to everybody, I still think that the strike has been engineered by elders.

Q.—May I know the object of it ?

A.—I do not want to be unjust to anybody. I may be wrong, but my opinion, and the inferences that I have drawn are that the squabbles in the City Municipality led to some factional disputes, and I believe that the President of the Municipality, Mr. Abbas Khan, was the target of attack. I am not in the least concerned whether the attack is just or unjust; I am only stating the facts. I believe that the squabble has been going on, to the edification of the public, for the last two and a half years. I believe, also, that there was some feeling that he had the support of the Government. I believe that those persons who thought—I do not know what the truth is, there may, after all, be nothing in it—that Mr. Abbas Khan had something to do with the Ganapathi affair, also thought that this was a good opportunity for creating trouble, thereby bringing into some kind of disrepute those who were responsible for the non-restoration of the Ganapathi idol. I believe that has had something to do with it. Secondly, some writers in the Press were already disaffected towards the Government, for various reasons. To them, also, this was a good opportunity; it may be that their grievance was perfectly legitimate about the non-restoration of the Ganapathi idol, which was the immediate cause of the trouble. I am not concerned with defending that grievance or having anything to do with it. But the occasion was perhaps considered too good a one to be missed; an occasion to be utilized for this purpose. I believe some such idea was at work, judging from the way in which this controversy went on. Otherwise, I do not think such a small affair would have developed so seriously.

Q.—What is the attitude of the Press towards this strike movement ? What has been the effect of the articles published in the newspapers upon the feeling that exists ? Has the Press contributed or not towards the suspicious atmosphere that has been created ?

A.—As I have already said, only two or three newspapers had taken up the matter before the strike. I did not read of it in many papers. The *Praja-Mitra*, the *Veera-kesari* and only one issue of the *Evening Mail* contained references to it, so far as I could see. They say that the *Visva-karnataka* also was writing about it, but I did not read anything in the paper. I do not think that prior to the strike, judging from the limited knowledge I have, these papers took up the matter. After the strike, and after the events of the 30th, I do not think that the criticisms in the bulk of the local journals have been as fair and charitable to the Government officers, who are faced with extraordinary difficulties, as they should be, if not for the sake of the Government, at least for the sake of the country. That is my humble opinion.

Q.—May we go on to the happenings of the 30th ? You have already stated the reasons why arrests were not made. I take it that you were not present throughout the disturbances. How many minutes were you there, roughly ?

A.—Not more than 15 or 20 minutes.

Q.—During that time you were not able to gauge the situation ?

A.—No. When people came and said that shooting was going on, even if we could rescue one little soul it was worth all our trouble; so, it was with that view that we all jumped up. I did not know what had happened; I did not know what was going to happen; there was no time to make enquiries; all that

we heard was that shooting was going on, that there was *galata* and that we must go there. When I went there, I saw a number of Mussalmans. The only thing I could do was to make them disperse. To that end, I did my level best. I did not succeed. The best thing, then, was to go to Mr. Abbas Khan's house and take him there. I had then no means of knowing any thing more of the situation. Now, I have come to know more.

Chairman—

Q.—Your opinion regarding the subsequent events is based upon hearsay ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—Therefore, you are not in a position to say whether the omission, in so far as no arrests were effected, was justifiable or not ?

A.—No, no. I knew the events of the afternoon. I could see that the Muhammadans were excited. The very way in which they spoke showed it. I thought it would have been most ill-advised, if any arrests were made.

Q.—And the reason you gave was that there would have been mill strikes. When the Hindus themselves were demanding the arrest of the Muhammadans do you think that the Hindus would have come in large numbers and prevented you from doing your duty, and have caused trouble ? There were a handful of men—15 or 20, armed with *lathis*, and the Hindus asked you to arrest them ; was it possible to arrest them or was it not ?

A.—I know something of mob psychology. It was easy for them to say, 'Arrest!' when their passions were roused and they had been belaboured. Supposing the mob had rushed, who could control it ?

Q.—How could the mob which had dispersed at the sight of the *sowars* come back again ? How could they come, especially, when you had placed guards all over the place ?

A.—I heard that the Hindu mob was still on the other side of the street.

Q.—Anyhow, you say it prevented you from making arrests. Did it prevent you from taking down names, at least ? At least your staff could have done it, if not you yourself ?

A.—If they could get information as to the names of persons present there with *lathis*, or taking part in the attack, if there had been time, if there had been facilities and if there was the opportunity, it was their bounden duty to do it as police officers.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You admit that ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—The first thing a police officer should do in quelling a disturbance is to seek all possible help, see persons, go to the injured persons and find out the root-cause. Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you get that information ? That would have been the basis for the First Information Report ? Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have the police recorded the statement of any person before sending the F. I. R. (First Information Report), to your knowledge ?

A.—I know that the District Magistrate himself went and made enquiries.

Q.—I want to know whether the police officers have taken down statements ?

A.—It is not obligatory to take down statements in the course of the investigation. They might not have done it.

Q.—Supposing the District Magistrate was told that there was firing from the bicycle shop ; was it not his bounden duty to search that building that night, or place a cordon of Lancers round the place and search it at least the next morning ?

A.—If he had definite information that the firing was from there, and if it was possible he must have done it.

Q.—Was it not the duty of responsible police officers to have recorded the statements, at least, of the police constables that were on duty that night, as to what they themselves saw ?

A.—That must have been done.

Chairman—

Q.—Was there any fear in the minds of the police ?

A.—Absolutely none. There was no kind of communication,—oral or written, telephonic or of any other kind from the Dewan or any Member of the Government to me or to the District Magistrate. I say this, because very broad statements have been made in the Press to the effect that the telephone arrests it is was set in motion. It is a wicked lie. If police officers have not made the responsibility of the police officers themselves and of the District Magistrate—most certainly not of the Government.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—There is a suggestion in some papers that a telephonic message was sent to you by the Dewan to protect Mr. Abbas Khan. To your knowledge, is that correct ?

A.—I leave it to you to believe it, if you choose.

Q.—Was there any such, message to your knowledge ?

A.—Not that I am aware of.

Q.—You said that the orders on the conduct of the police officers in respect of the Binny Mill trouble had a demoralizing effect. May I know in what direction ?

A.—In unnerving the police in the matter of firing.

Q.—Only in respect of firing ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were not instructions given subsequently ?

A.—Only about the methods of firing.

Q.—Did the instructions prevent these officials from doing their duty?

A.—No.

(As this stage, the Committee rose for lunch.)

When the Committee re-assembled after lunch at 2-30 P.M., the Inspector-General of Police was examined *in camera,* and his examination in public was resumed at 3-30 P.M.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I think you had occasion to deal with the boys in connection with some previous boycott, and know, also, what the policy of the Government then was. Very many questions have been put as to why you did not arrest or deal with the boys when they were committing acts of violence. As far as you are aware, can you tell us anything as regards the policy of the Government in dealing with young boys ?

A.—In the year 1921, when riots in connection with the Tilak Anniversary occurred in Mysore, the boys rushed into Mr. Bowring's office-room. They also assaulted Mr. Abdul Ghani, who was the then City Superintendent of Police. There were school as well as College boys. A prosecution was thereupon launched against them, as they all joined in an unlawful assembly. But the Government thought that criminal prosecution was not the proper course, and on the principle that the boys indulged in thoughtless and indiscreet, but not deliberate acts, they directed that the prosecution already launched might be withdrawn, and that disciplinary measures might be taken against them departmentally.

Q.—Those were the instructions given by the Government in the year 1921 ?

A.—Yes.

Subsequently also, there have been students' strikes or demonstrations, and parades in the streets, for instance, on the Simon boycott day. On that occasion also, there was some correspondence with the Government in regard to what happened in Mysore, because some of the boys went and created mischief in some of the Girls' Schools and Mission Schools. Thereupon a report on the conduct of the boys was called for. In submitting the report, I wrote that it was an extraordinarily difficult and delicate affair to deal with children of tender years, and referred to the other letter which I mentioned above, and also to the events of the year 1921. Judging from all this correspondence, I

thought—it is my interpretation only of the case and I did not take any orders from the Government and the Government are not responsible—that the action against children, who in this case were of particularly tender age—because you must remember that till the 30th July, no High School or College students joined in the strike of the boys of the Sultanpet Middle School except two other Primary Schools and prosecution, or anything of that kind, even though the strike might have been led by elders—would not be desirable or expedient.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Between the 23rd and the 26th July 1928, have you sent up any report to the Government stating that there had been no disturbances ?

A.—Yes. A report of the Assistant Superintendent of Police, dated 24th July, reached me on the 25th July. Taking this as the basis, I sent a report to the Government stating that there was a strike of the boys, and that there were no disturbances requiring any drastic action.

Q.—Even on the 24th July, your idea was that there were no disturbances ? Your letter to the Government must have reached them on the 26th July ?

A.—Not before the 26th July, for the letter was really issued on that day.

Q.—Till the 26th, the Government had no information from you to the effect that there was anything serious in the City ?

A.—They had no information from me. I do not know if the District Magistrate had given them any information.

Q.—Can you tell us the date on which the Dewan went on tour during that week ? Did he leave the head-quarters on the 18th July ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—From the 18th to the 26th he was not in Bangalore ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On the 28th July, he had gone to Channapatna ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Your report stated that there were no disturbances till the 26th July ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, between the 18th and the 26th July you had no occasion to see the Dewan ?

A.—No. But on the 26th morning, I learnt that the District Magistrate had seen him.

Q.—There is one point which I want you to explain. You said that the Ganapathi affair was, after all, a boys' affair. If it were so, do you think that the boys who took the trouble of getting a niche constructed would not have felt disappointed, when the idol was not restored to the proper place ?

A.—That was why they struck.

Q.—That was on the 15th June. What I want to know is this. Was it merely a boys' affair or an affair in which the elders also interested themselves ?

A.—It was originally a boys' affair, subsequently exploited by men. That is my reading of the situation.

Q.—Then, if men had not backed them up, do you think that the discontent of the boys would have subsided, although they were keenly disappointed ?

A.—That is a case of " It might have been."

Q.—Is it so when there was an interval of nearly a month and a half ?

A.—When I say that the situation was exploited by men, my knowledge of it dates only from the 24th July. Between the 15th June and the 24th July, all that I knew of the affair was gathered from a few articles appearing on the subject in the *Praja-Mitra* and in the *Veera-kesari*. I used to see the headlines of the articles but I never interested myself in reading the particulars.

Q.—After an interval of more than a month, on the 24th July, the boys were set up to strike and you suspected that there were men behind the screen. Was it not a sufficiently serious matter ?

A.—I did not suspect them.

Q.—I say you ought to have suspected because there were men behind the screen ?

A.—Only on the 27th July, were we confirmed in the opinion that there were men behind the screen. At first, the Assistant Superintendent of Police came and told me that the boys had struck work. On the 25th the report about

the strike did not come to me. I, therefore, sent word to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, on the 26th, to come to me and explain the situation. He came and explained the situation. Only then, I realised that there must be some people behind the movement. Then I asked him to go to the District Magistrate and obtain the necessary orders from him.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I suppose you have read the statement of the District Superintendent Police, to the effect that he was not responsible for the affairs of the City, and that the Assistant Superintendent of Police was alone resposible for them. Do you approve of that statement ?

A.—Ordinarily, the Assistant Superintendent of Police is responsible for the Police Administration in the City. The District Superintendent of Police is a touring officer. He may not be available. So, only a few papers pass through him. Thus, the Assistant Superintendent of Police alone is the officer responsible. But if for any reason the District Superintendent of Police is summoned, or his aid is invoked, or if he is ordered by the Inspector-General of Police or by the Deputy Commissioner to go and take part in any affair, or he happens to take part in it, he then becomes the superior officer, and he must be responsible.

Q.—So, the District Superintendent of Police has also responsibilities of his own on occasions of this kind ?

A.—If he is on the scene, he must take the responsibility.

Q.—I recall an incident that took place in Mysore, when you were the District Magistrate, and I was a Magistrate. There was some trouble then in connection with the Muharram festivities. I distinctly remember your calling for a meeting of all the Magistrates of the City and issuing instructions to them, and making them stand in batches in different quarters of the City. I was near the clock tower for a long time.

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you think of calling for any such meeting here on the morning of the 30th July, or of giving such instructions to all the Magistrates as to what each should do ?

A.—The two situations are entirely different. The Moplah rebellion was going on. For some time it threatened to progress. The Ali Brothers were about to be arrested. The non-co-operation movement was in full swing. We used to receive confidential communications from other Governments. Further, there was a rumour to the effect that some kind of looting of the houses of the Hindus would take place, as the Muharram and the Ganesha feasts coincided, and the people of Mysore were almost vacating the city. I remember very well how Mr. Satyaji Rao came to me in an excited state of mind. He was then a First Class Magistrate. That was the state of the mind of the people then. The Bank of Mysore wanted protection. The Treasury guard had to be strengthened. The situation, then was something like what it was in Bangalore on the 31st July. So, I had to take all those precautions in Mysore City. But here it was a students' strike. They were making demonstrations. We never dreamt that they would go to such excesses. One event led to another, each in quick succession.

Q.—There was no instruction by telephone or otherwise, written or oral, from the Government not to make arrests, or take action on the night of the 30th ? There is an impression rightly or wrongly, to that effect. I do not know whether you deny it. This is the positive side. There is also another impression : the negative side. That is, that even though there was no positive side, all the police officers somehow did not take action, in order to please the Government. From your information ; from your conversations with others ; from your subsequent enquiries, did you think, whether that was the attitude of the officers on the spot on the night of the 30th ?

Chairman—

Q.—What was their apathy due to ?

A.—Whether there was apathy or not, I shall tell separately. But I would submit that the Mysore Civil Service has a tradition behind it. Some of us have a

standing and position in the service which is fairly independent of the Members of the Government for the time being. We have served the State for several decades to the best of our abilities, and we would not, even though instructions have been conveyed to us on such momentous occasions, when public interests are involved, deviate from the path of duty or rectitude. It is a libel, and that, not merely on the Head of the Administration to say that the displeasure of or the punishment of the Government might fall on our heads, but also on the whole Civil Service to which I have the honour to belong and, personally, I repudiate it as strongly as I can.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—That you can do personally. But what about the other officers? Were the circumstances not accidental or exceptional, in that everybody thought like that, and waited for orders?

A.—Certainly not. If they had done so, I would have told them clearly and called them to order. I may mention what happened at Davangere. On the day when the disturbances happened, no arrests were made. Did they also feel that they were afraid of the Dewan? There is another point to be considered in this connection. After all, my subordinate officers look to the Deputy Commissioner and to me immediately, and not to the Members of Council or the Dewan, because, practically, their prospects depend to a very large extent on the opinions we form of them.

Q.—After the 31st July, a rumour was started to the effect that the police officers in the several police stations would not receive any complaints brought before them by the public?

A.—There was absolutely nothing of that kind.

Q.—Did you hear of that rumour?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You satisfied yourself that the police officers did not refuse to receive complaints?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you receive any special instructions in that matter?

A.—Yes. The Government gave us instructions. I communicated them to my officers. At the second Peace Conference, Mr. K. R. Srinivasa Iyengar raised that question, and the Dewan asked me to reply. I emphatically repudiated the statement saying that no police officer ever refused to receive any complaints from the public. I have made it clear again to all the officers.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.—I think Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami mentioned a case the other day?

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Yes. I said that some complaints were made to the police authorities about some trouble near the Malleswaram High School, but they were not heard by them.

A.—There is no such case. If however the particulars of the case referred to are given to me, I will have it enquired into.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did Mr. T. T. Sharma see you?

A.—Yes. He saw me on the 31st July.

Q.—Will you tell us what you told him then?

A.—I told him some particulars contained in the statement which I have read out to you already. The statement that I was inside the house of Mr. Abbas Khan, and saw there men with *lathis*, and quite drunk is incorrect. There were people inside his house, and I could see them from outside. I did not go inside the house. I went as far as the garage. I asked Mr. Abbas Khan who was there, to see his way to stop lawlessness near his house and restore peace. I then came out. It was on the way that I was beaten by the Muhammadans.

Chairman—

Q.—Outside ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did Mr. Vajapeyam Venkatesiah see you ?

A.—Yes. On the 30th July, after Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao's negotiations with the leaders had failed, I returned home and saw that some gentlemen were waiting for me there. They told me that they would give an apology on behalf of the leaders. I told them that I did not approve of the proposal, and that I would place the matter before the Government. One of them was a Municipal Councillor. I told him how we had showed patience and consideration for four days, and how, at last, we were forced to take action against the leaders when the boys offered *satyagraha* and began to cause annoyance. Afterwards, they went away.

Q.—Did they give you any warning to the effect that there would be some rioting ?

A.—Absolutely none. On the other hand, I told them that the Mussalmans were excited already, and that the Assistant Superintendent of Police went to them and pacified them.

Q.—Did you think that the feelings of the Muhammadans were roused ?

A.—That was what I told them.

Q.—I believe you have said that it was the duty of the Magistrate to collect the evidence after he was appointed, and that therefore you stopped investigating further ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is that the explanation that you give as to why a search was not effected, and why a *mahazar* was not drawn up on the 31st ?

A.—On the 31st July, at 10 o'clock, the District Magistrate and myself communicated the orders of the appointment of a Magistrate to hold an independent enquiry to the police, and added that he alone would hold the enquiry. Till 10 o'clock the police had made as much investigation as was possible for them after the whole day's work on the previous day. I believe the formal order came to me at about 2 o'clock. After the receipt of the order, the police did not take any action independently.

Q.—Was Mr. Thammaji Rao, a Personal Assistant, also, to the Deputy Commissioner?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was it not possible for you to have asked him to enter immediately upon his duties and search the house and draw up a *mahazar*, and secure evidence ?

A.—An independent magisterial enquiry means that the Inspector-General of Police is not expected to interfere with the Magistrate's work. And I am not interfering with the work of Mr. Machia. As I have said already, I cannot even get to know what has been recorded before him. The idea, as I understood, was that the investigation should proceed without the simultaneous activities of the police officer. He should be a guiding officer. Mr. Thammaji Rao was a Magistrate himself. He is an Assistant Commsisioner, also. The moment he entered upon his work, whatever he had got to do he had to do it himself. The police were merely his agents. They were at his disposal.

Q.—Even though they were his servants, you had control over them ?

A.—I have only administrative control over them. But if the Magistrate is conducting the investigation, as Inspector-General of Police, I cannot interfere with him.

Q.—Did you give directions to the police to help him in his work of investigation ?

A.—Yes. I was informally giving instructions to the police to go and help the investigating officer. It was for him to accept their help or to refuse it.

Q.—May I take it then that you ceased to have any connection with the investigation except..... ?

A.—Certainly. Personally, I ceased to have any connection.

Q.—You never took any interest in it ?

A.—None, except to tell the police officers to give him help to search and do other things. Otherwise, I could not do anything.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Whether the .Magistrate takes up the investigation or the Assistant Superintendent of Police or the Police Inspector takes it up, it was their primary duty to search the house, and draw up the *mahazar*, etc. ?

A.—Yes. They must do it as quickly as possible. They have not done that in this particular case till the 7th August. So I hear.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—I will try to take you through your abstract statement that is before me. As early as the 24th of July, you have said that you telephoned to the Assistant Superintendent of Police to see that there were no untoward happenings ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have sent in a copy of that letter also ?

A.—Only a report has been sent by me.

Q.—Again, you wrote to the Assistant Superintendent of Police to prevent acts of violence by the boys near the other schools ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You also wrote to him to make proper *bundobust* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—We have come to know that you have had some precedents in Mysore, about boys having created some disturbance there, and about the orders of the Government not to interfere with the boys. What was your object in writing and giving instructions to the Assistant Superintendent of Police to make proper arrangements to prevent any trouble ? What did you expect him to do under these circumstances ?

A.—Certainly, to use all his powers to prevent mischief by the boys.

Q.—That is, to apply certain sections of the Criminal Procedure Code and arrest them ?

A.—No. Not necessarily.

Q.—Then what was the object ?

A.—The ordinary duty of a policeman is that by his presence, and by preventive action he ought to prevent such mischief. Supposing a boy is rushing into the school, the police should prevent him from doing so.

Q.—How can the constable prevent him ?

A.—He must try to prevent him.

Q.—Was it possible ? Have you found it possible in your experience ?

A.—Not on the day on which the strike took place, but on the 30th.

Q.—You say that, from time to time things were getting worse, and from your instructions to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, what did you expect him to do ?

A.—I expected him to see that, as far as possible, mischief by the boys was prevented by having an adequate number of police. It was his duty as a policeman to have done so.

Q.—So, do you mean to say that even with the adequate number of police, the mischief could not have been prevented ?

A.—I did not say so.

Q.—Then, how were they not able to exercise control ?

A.—Probably the boys were too many for them to do so.

Q.—So, that means that things were allowed to drift ?

A.—No. It would be more correct to say that the police did not succeed in their attempts.

Q.—Notwithstanding their numbers, they could not succeed in preventing the mischief on the 26th and 27th July ?

A.—Yes; for four days they did not succeed.

Q.—Continuously, for three days, the rowdyism of the boys was going on. Some of the schools were nearly closed, and some were working only in name, and the boys whom you considered as being of tender age continued to commit acts of rowdyism ?

A.—I do not think so.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—A large proportion of the public—older boys as well as people—all citizens were in sympathy with the boys. Was it not so ?

A.—No. The High Schools students joined them only on the 30th July. I am of opinion that the students of only two schools joined them at first.

Chairman—

Q.—Which were those two schools ?

A.—Two primary schools,—one in Balepet and the other in Mamoolpet.

Q.—The High School students did not join them before the 30th July ?

A.—No.

Q.—Why did the crowds that were going about in the streets, mix with boys and make *bhajanas* ?

A.—We could not prevent them. They have got a right to go in procession making *bhajanas*.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Did you not hear that those crowds went about abusing certain persons in an offensive language ?

A.—I did not hear them so abusing.

Q.—It was not reported to you ?

A.—No.

Q.—Have any of your subordinates reported it to you ?

A.—Not to me.

Q.—You do not know it personally ?

A—No.

Q.—Up to the 30th July ?

A.—I came to know of it only later on.

Q.—You were at the head-quarters. Were you not ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were you going round the City ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Things were going from bad to worse, day by day. Is it not so ?

A.—They were not so bad as you describe them to be. No doubt, boys went on parading in the streets and were doing mischief in schools. They also disturbed the other schools. I was getting reports to that effect. Though what they did was irregular and deserved condemnation, still, it was not so serious as to necessitate launching any prosecutions against them.

Q.—When you were going round the City, did you not learn that the feelings of the Muhammadans were roused, owing to the offensive language used by those boys ?

A.—No.

Q.—That was your impression ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did you come to know about the speech delivered by Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam ?

A.—Probably on the 27th or the 28th July. I do not recollect.

Q.—You came to know that even on the 24th or the 25th, Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam was one of the leaders of the boys ?

A.—Certainly he was.

Q.—On the 26th, you sent for the Assistant Superintendent of Police, and instructed him to obtain orders from the District Magistrate about the necessary preventive or punitive action to be taken against the leaders. You have said so in your statement. What was that about ?

A.—On the 24th July, I got some information about the speeches made by some of the leaders. On the 25th July, I did not get any information. I was waiting anxiously to receive news about them. As soon as I went to my office on the 26th, I telephoned for the Assistant Superintendent of Police. He came, and told me what had happened. I then asked him to go to the District Magistrate and obtain the necessary orders.

Q.—So, you had come to know something about the leaders ?

A.—Certainly.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Although you came to know something about them on the 26th, why was it that no preventive action was taken against them immediately? They were not arrested till the 29th?

A.—This is a matter to which serious attention has to be paid. In a matter of this kind, when communal feelings are excited, taking immediate action would mean plunging into difficulties. The boys had a grievance, as they thought. It was being openly attributed to communal motives. If we had taken a hasty step and precipitated the action, we would have created a sensation, and a difficult situation for the Government to deal with. After all, it was a small affair. We had to consider all those points. So, we patiently delayed the matter.

Q.—You mean to say that it was necessary to allow four days to elapse?

A.—That is a question where there is a difference of opinion. It might be two days, or three days, or even more than four days.

Q.—Meanwhile, the boys and their leaders continued their activities?

A.—Yes.

Q.—For how many days were they going on in that manner?

A.—I can only say this much: there are certain cases in which preventive action defeats its own ends and makes the situation worse.

Q.—Then, how can you blame your subordinate officers for not taking any action?

A.—I did not blame them at all.

Q.—That shows that they were not responsible for what happened on those four days?

A.—I did not say that they did not take any action. The action that they took might not be as successful as was desired. No mischief was committed outside the school. We did not want to take hasty action and plunge the Government into a serious situation. We put our heads together.

Q.—You could have applied Section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code in such circumstances?

A.—What for?

Q.—For preventing them from joining and going on strike, etc.?

A.—They would have disobeyed.

Q.—Were you afraid of that?

A.—It was not thatwe were afraid. They would have disobeyed, and the trouble would not have ceased. We had to consider which was the most expedient course—prosecution or preventive action of that particular kind. We considered all the aspects of the case. I will not debate this point, because, after all the question is one wherein there is a difference of opinion. It is open to you to say that we should have taken action at least a day earlier. I mean to say that there is a certain legitimate borderland, up to which difference of opinion is permissible. We thought that we should not precipitate the matter, but that, at the same time our action should not be direct.

Q.—Matters were worse on the 31st July, and you took action under Section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code. Did it not stop further trouble?

A.—That was only a preventive action.

Q.—Why was not such action taken earlier: on the 27th or 28th July?

A.—The action taken on the 31st July was mostly against adults. It was to the effect that not more than five persons should join together, and that, if they should so join they would be liable for immediate prosecution. If the District Magistrate had passed an order under Section 144 against the young boys, probably they would have come and sat together and would have defied the order. What could then be done?

Q.—But could you not prevent them from sitting together? Could you not manage them?

A.—How could that be done? You know what happened in Calcutta. If little boys are allowed to break the laws, it then becomes a very difficult affair. In fact, we should have taken action, if any other more effective way was open.

Q.—Could you not take action against those who were helping the boys?

A.—We did take action.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You took action on the 27th ? Though orders were issued, arrests were not effected ?

A.—True. On the 28th, the District Magistrate was not in the station.

Q.—The District Magistrate went to Channapatna at 2 o'clock. Was he not available up to that time ?

A.—He was. But the application for arrest was made on the 28th morning.

Q.—Why did you take such a long time ?

A.—How do you consider it to have been a long time ? On that very day a warrant was issued, at about 4 or 5 o'clock in the evening.

Q.—Even during the night the leaders might have been booked ?

A.—We thought of that, too. But we came to the conclusion that, instead of arresting them late in the night, they could be arrested early in the morning. We did so.

Q.—You had come to know that speeches were delivered by Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam and that they irritated the Mussalmans. You heard of that ?

A.—That was about the 28th July.

Q.—But he delivered a speech on the 25th July ?

A.—I did not get any report of it till the 27th July.

Q.—Could you not have taken action under Section 153A of the Indian Penal Code, against Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam, without delay ?

A.—Yes. But when we took action under the Security Section, we thought that there was no immediate need to take action under that section.

Q.—Because there was so much delay on the part of the Police to take action, it looked as though the officers of your department were abdicating their functions ?

A.—Certainly not. I repudiate the insinuation strongly. As I stated already, we considered all the aspects of the case, for and against taking action. It is open to anybody to say :—" You might have taken action under Section 144 at least earlier." The District Magistrate and myself, with the local officers, considered the situation well, and thought that that was the only thing that could be done. After all, till the evening of the 27th July, there was no serious trouble to the ordinary citizen. No doubt, the situation caused some alarm on the 28th July.

Q.—Even though the District Magistrate was in the station, perhaps the arrests would not have been effected as the application for the same was sent to the City Magistrate. Is it so ?

A.—If the District Magistrate was in the station, the arrests would have been effected in two minutes, as the application would not have been then sent to the City Magistrate.

Q.—On the second page of your statement, it is stated that there was some demonstration by the boys near the Chamarajpet Police Station, when they came to know of the arrest of the leaders. Does it not indicate persistence on the part of the students and others who were backing them to continue their struggle ?

A.—Of course.

Q.—What preventive steps were taken to avoid further disturbances ? You depended upon the Security Section alone ?

A.—That was quite enough.

Q.—Do you think that, if proper preventive measures had been taken on the 26th, 27th and 28th July, the students would have dared to commit violence on the 30th July ?

A.—What kind of preventive action could we take against those little urchins ?

Q.—You did not bring into force the provisions of the Police Regulation ?

A.—True ; we have got a lot of powers.

Q.—How is it then that no power was exercised ?

A.—In our judgment, the use of those powers against those little boys was not considered justifiable.

Q.—Some statement has been made to the effect that " the District Magistrate returned to Bangalore that night. If the leaders had been arrested at a late hour of the night, it may have been attributed to vindictive motives ....." What is meant by this ?

A.—That is to avoid the impression that the leaders were arrested in the night and kept in prison without giving them an opportunity to furnish security. That is all.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—That means that everything was favourable to them ?

A.—Certainly. We were trying to hold the balance even. The fact that we kept them in prison shows that we did take action finally.

Q.—At nights such arrests are being made ; is it not so ?

A.—True. They are sometimes made in order to prevent commotion. We had no fear of any such commotion. We did not want to make ourselves liable to the charge, *viz.*, " The Government officers deliberately arrested them in the night, at a late hour, in order to prevent them from furnishing any security and getting their freedom."

Q.—Were not those leaders kept in the Police Station for some time, and then sent to the Jail ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Why could they not have been kept in the Police Station, even though they were arrested early in the morning ?

A.—Because a crowd of students came there.

Q.—No. The crowd would not have gone there in the morning, if they had been arrested at about 4 o'clock ?

A.—True. But we arrested them at about 6 o'clock.

Q.—What I want to know is what vindictive motives would have been attributed ?

A.—Supposing they protested against furnishing security, as they were arrested in the night, they would have to be in jail even then.

Q.—After all that has happened on those days, *viz.*, between the 26th, and the 30th July ; was it right, in your opinion, on the part of prominent citizens and lawyers to have intercedeed on behalf of the accused ?

A.—I do not find fault with them for having interceded.

Q.—Why ?

A.—Because they might have their own reasons. Everyone has a right to go to the Dewan and make a representation to him. Even the accused persons have the right of representation. I think it was creditable on the part of those gentlemen to have interceded on behalf of the accused.

Q.—Is it creditable on their part to have interested themselves on behalf of the accsued, who have caused so much trouble ?

A.—Anything can be done. There is no harm in it. They wanted to get them released on bail.

Q.—When their release was considered advisable, would it not have been better or safer to have released them on the 31st morning ?

A.—But, I, for my part, would say that they should not have been released unless they furnished the security. In fact the Dewan asked me, and I gave him that opinion.

Q.—There was some negligence on the part of the police authorities in not having made proper arrangements in certain places on the day on which the leaders were released ?

A.—I have explained that already. It was an unfortunate accident which prevented us from knowing that those leaders, with the people, were going towards the Sultanpet Middle School.

Q.—If some arrangements had been made on that day in the several places, do you not think that the particular locality near the Middle School would have been better protected ?

A.—The trouble shifted from the Sultanpet Middle School to the northern end of the City. For a period of nearly 6½ hours in the afternoon—in fact, the whole afternoon, every available policeman and officer were at the northern end of the City. Even the six Special Reserve policemen that were stationed near the school were withdrawn. As I have already said, it was by an unfortunate accident that we were not able to know about the procession before the leaders were released.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—I want to know if any definite responsibility was entrusted to the District Superintendent of Police when he was brought from Channapatna.

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Are you not aware of it ?

A.—No.

Chairman—

Q.—Is the District Magistrate aware of it ?

A.—I do not know. Anyhow, it was he who brought him from Channapatna. I met him the next morning.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Were they sending reports at least to the District Superintendent of Police ?

A.—I believe not.

Q.—Why ?

A.—The District Superintendent of Police is a touring officer. As such, only some papers pass through his office. I think I have explained this in my communication to the Secretary.

Q.—Are you aware that the District Superintendent of Police was being ignored by the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—There was some lack of cordiality between the two. I do not like to discuss that here. If necessary, I will explain it *in camera.*

Chairman—

Q.—But the Assistant Superintendent of Police is bound to obey the orders of the District Superintendent of Police ?

A.—Certainly.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Supposing he had interfered with the arrangements made by the Assistant Superintendent of Police and the Deputy Commissioner in the City, he would have been blamed by the higher authorities. Was there any reason to fear this ?

A.—Ordinarily, the District Superintendent of Police does not interfere in the routine work of the City at all, as the Assistant Superintendent of Police is responsible for the administration of the City. Even now, we hold the Assistant Superintendent of Police responsible for the work in the City. The District Superintendent of Police will not always be present. But, if he comes to the scene and happens to be there, he becomes the superior officer, and the Assistant Superintendent of Police is bound to obey his orders.

Q.—If he gets any commands ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was the District Superintendent of Police on any other occasion put in charge of some such important work ; for instance, in the case of the mill strikes ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did he manage the affair properly ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Though he could not do so now ?

A.—I told you already that I do not know what responsibility he had with regard to arrests.

Q.—I am not speaking with regard to arrests, but only with regard to work generally.

A.—I do not think he was kept informed of the situation for four days.

Q.—He was brought to Bangalore from Channapatna on the 28th July ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—He was available on the 29th July. Could not the Deputy Commissioner have given him some work ?

A.—I think he went near to the Chamarajpet Police Station to see the arrested persons. But he was sent back by me to go to the Central Jail, to hand over the accused. For the rest of the day, there was no trouble.

Chairman—

Q.—In what respects do you think the Police force is wanting ?

A.—We want more officers, and about 50 men more.

Q.—There is a comparative statement before us. It shows that :—

in Mysore	there is one policeman for	248	men
in Bombay	do	269	,,
in Madras	do	268	,,
in Calcutta	do	301	,,

The statement does not show that the police force is inadequate.

A.—I have noticed that disparity, which apparently goes against the Police Department in the State in the sense that we are over-policed.

Q.—You are not under-policed, in any case ?

A.—The fact is this. Some of the figures have been taken from the earlier reports. In Bombay, only a few days back there was a complaint that the police force was not sufficient. In the Madras City, Mr. Cunningham has sent up proposals for the improvement of the police staff. If duly qualified officers are given, I am not particular about numbers. They must be well-paid. The police force must be provided with lines. At present, the difficulty is that we cannot mobilise the force in times of necessity. Recently, the Dewan was kind enough to provide about 150 houses for these men, and we want about 250 more.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Why did you recall the Special Reserve Police ?

A.—Because it was dangerous to send these men with ammunition unless we were prepared to open fire. Ammunition, if wanted, could be got in ten minutes.

Q.—Did not the appearance of the armed police on the scene scare away the crowd of boys ?

A.—I think they carried their guns, but without ammunition.

Q.—I am told that when they went to Carlton House they had not even batons ?

A.—The batons would be hanging behind from their belts. They cannot go without batons. I think they brought guns also, but not ammunition—I am speaking subject to correction. As it was a boys' strike, we thought the probability of opening fire was very remote.

Q.—At least, to strike terror in the minds of the boys, they should have carried arms and ammunition ?

A.—The boys know full well that we would not open fire.

Q.—How was this detachment of Reserve Police conveyed to Carlton House ? Were they sent in a motor car ?

A.—I think they went walking.

Q.—Have you got any conveyance for such purposes ?

A.—No. For the last two months we have made temporary arrangements.

Q.—Was it not possible to have sent them quickly in a conveyance ?

A.—They came early enough. They came even earlier than the Lancers arrived.

Q.—But I learn that these people came walking leisurely ?

A.—I do not know that. They might have come leisurely or might have come fast. But this much is a fact, that even ten times their number, could not have scared away the boys.

Q.—Is not a mounted Police officer more serviceable on such occasions ?

A.—Last year I thought of having mounted Police officers for the City, and I had the matter discussed in one of the meetings with the Government, but the proposal was dropped. Subsequently, I began to think that mounted Police were no good, for this reason that when there is a big riot, if brickbats and stones are thrown, the horses take fright. Such accidents have happened in British India. Though in ordinary times the mounted police may be good for keeping peace and order, for such special occasions they would not be very helpful, and if they have to be maintained for purposes of putting down strikes, etc., they will have no work at all at other times. My opinion on this subject has undergone some change since last year.

Chairman—

Q.—How many horses are maintained by the Police Department ?

A.—None at all.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Would not the mounted men be useful to escort you, at least, when you are moving about ?

A.—Yes. As orderlies they would do very well.

Chairman—

Q.—You have no orderlies now ?

A.—We have orderlies on foot and cycle orderlies, but not mounted orderlies.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—We were sorry to learn that you were hurt on the day of the disturbances. Supposing you had been escorted, do you think that you would have been hurt ?

A.—I did not want the mounted police at all. If I had had sufficient policemen I would not have been hurt. Since I heard that there was shooting, I hastened to the scene, and not even one policeman was available there.

Q.—Were you in such a hurry that you could not put on your uniform ?

A.—In the afternoon, when I was changing my dress for having my food, I got information about what was going on at Carlton House. I did not think that the affair would assume such serious proportions, because the crowd there consisted of boys, who would return after making their representation to the Dewan. Besides, as there were police officers in uniform, I thought I could give them instructions. So, I put on the same clothes again, and went to the Dewan's bungalow.

Q.—You saw the disturbance there. So, could not you have got your uniform and put it on ?

A.—True, but I did not.

Q.—The rowdy persons who attacked you would have known that you were the Inspector-General of Police, if you were your uniform. Then, probably, you would not have been hurt ?

A.—I do not know that. I hope they would have paid so much respect to the Inspector-General of Police, though they did not show the same respect to the subordinate staff.

Q.—What was the part played by the District Magistrate at Carlton House in dispersing the crowd ?

A.—Every one of us did our bit. At first we tried to argue with the boys, and we tried to push them back, but without success. When we failed, the Military force came in and dispersed the crowd.

Q.—Did the District Magistrate stand up in a prominent place and declare in a commanding tone that he had powers to use force, if the boys did not disperse quietly ?

A.—I do not know if he did it in a commanding tone. When the horses came, they were detained at the Geological Office, and the District Magistrate told the boys that they should disperse quietly, or otherwise they would be chased by the *sowars*. As the boys did not yield, the horses came on the scene. The *sowars* had instructions not to use their lances in dispersing the crowd.

Q.—You said that it was the pleasure of the Dewan not to arrest any boys in the compound of his residence. Was it before or after the pelting of stones ?

A.—Before. I did not hear it personally, but the officers told me that they had instructions to that effect.

Q.—If it was before they pelted stones, there was nothing to prevent the police officers from taking action against those who pelted stones later on ?

A.—Mr. Sirajuddin was there. Everybody's attention was drawn only after the stones were thrown, but nobody could be caught hold of.

Q.—Is a case registered against those boys ?

A.—I think it is. It is mentioned in the F. I. R.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—When the Head of the administration is himself assaulted, should not some attempts be made to book the offenders ?

A.—That case is in the F. I. R. There is nothing to prevent the Investigating Officer from placing a charge sheet.

Q.—In the early stages of the strike, there were only boys of tender age, and as it developed further, the older boys also associated themselves with these youngsters. Was it not possible to prevent the older boys from joining the latter ?

A.—If there is a mixed crowd of boys and adults, the only action that we can take is to issue orders to disperse the crowd, and if they do not disperse, to use force. Till the 28th July, the bulk of the mob consisted of children. The bigger boys came on the scene only on the 30th.

Q.—Even if there were very few older boys, you could have prevented them by an order under section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code ?

A.—We thought that such action would not be very effective. If we took action at all it must be effective. After surveying the whole situation we came to certain conclusions and adhered to them. It was not that other courses were not open to us.

Q.—I want to know whether these leaders had or had not become abettors of an unlawful assembly and rioting, as soon as the crowd committed acts of violence ?

A.—Strictly speaking, legally, they had. If an assembly of more than a definite number of persons committed an unlawful act, the whole assembly becomes unlawful.

Q.—Then, why were they not proceeded against under Section 154A of the Indian Penal Code ?

A.—I have already explained that to you.

Q.—Why not under Section 153A of the Indian Penal Code ?

A.—Section 153A is not a ready weapon.

Q.—You have taken only preventive measures, and not punitive ones ?

A.—So far as punitive measures were concerned, that was very difficult. Besides, we did not bestow a thought on any other remedy.

Q.—I am not to be understood as being in favour of severe action being taken.

A.—If the occasion justifies it, we will take severe action. But we judged the situation as a whole, and came to certain decisions. It is open to the people to express their opinion. We were faced with a difficult situation. We were called upon to deal with it. We put our heads together and came to certain decisions.

Q.—Would it not have saved the situation if Section 153A or 154A of the Indian Penal Code, had been enforced ?

A.—Perhaps that would have made the situation worse.

Q.—How many police officers, officers of the Jail, Military officers, and officers of other Departments were injured by the strikers ?

A.—All told, I think the number is 130. I have got hospital statistics with me, and I will give them.

Q.—But they are not all Government officers ?

A.—I will find out and send a statement of officials, officers, etc., of the various departments who received injuries.

Q.—What is the extent of damage caused to the various institutions ?

A.—They did a lot of damage near the Central Jail and in the Dewan's bungalow.

Q.—Have you any rough estimate of it ?

A.—No.

Q.—Have you called for any report in this matter ?

A.—No. A lot of damage has been done.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Mr. Siddaramappa has given an estimate of the damage near the Central Jail.

A.—The majority of the croton pots in Carlton House compound have been destroyed.

Q.—Is the loss estimated in thousands of rupees.

Chairman—

Q.—Is it possible to get a rough estimate of these damages ?

A.—Yes.

Chairman.—The services of an engineer might be utilised for estimating the losses.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Apart from these losses, what is the loss to which the Government have been put in the shape of bus charges, etc. ?

A.—If you take the event as a whole, I have sent up a bill for Rs. 7,000 for conveyances used during these two months.

Q.—Does it include the charges for the armoured cars also ?

A.—They were obtained from the British Government. I have no knowledge about the cost. But for the cars which we have used for the police for patrolling the City, conveyance of police, etc., during the last two months, including the arrangements made on the Ganesha Festival day, the bill comes to Rs. 7,000.

Chairman—

Q.—For Bangalore City alone ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Was the District Magistrate approached in the matter of the release of the leaders ?

A.—Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao approached me, the District Magistrate and the Second Member of Council, when all of us were in the Century Club.

Q.—Did the strikers approach you, or the City Magistrate ?

A.—No. I do not think anybody even approached the City Magistrate.

Q.—How is it that the strikers went and saw the Dewan ?

A.—What I heard was that, when they went to the Jail, they were told by somebody that there was no use of their going there, but that they should approach either the District Magistrate or the Dewan. So, they seem to have gone to the Dewan Saheb, who was quite near. This is what I have heard, and it may be taken for what it is worth.

Q.—Is it true that the Government had to restore the Ganesha idol as a result of the incapacity on the part of the police officers concerned to restore peace and order ?

A.—I do not think so. It is a graceful act done by the Government to redress a grievance.

Q.—The public feeling is that they did it out of sheer necessity, and that the police were unable to control the situation ?

A.—No. The police had nothing to do with the Ganesha affair, though they experienced all the consequences.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—If you thought that from the situation, as you saw it, the boys had some grievance, rightly or wrongly, could you not have advised the Government to keep the Ganapathi idol, as it was, in the open, without a niche ? How is it that it did not strike any officer to advise the Government ?

A.—I never bothered about the possibilities of a solution of that case, because it was not my job. But my own impression was that the Government, even on the 27th morning, were most sympathetic and wished to restore the Ganapathi idol.

Q.—It did not strike you on the 24th ?

A.—No. Moreover, I did not then know the merits of the case.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Who were the aggressors on the 30th night, in your opinion ?

A.—Without a thorough enquiry, I could not say. Mr. Machia will be the best person to give an opinion in this connection. I have heard both versions.

Q.—Did you meet Mr. Gopalaswami Iyer the next morning, in the Victoria Hospital?

A.—No. I did not go to the Victoria Hospital at all the next day. I only went there a few days later.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—An impression is gaining ground in the minds of the public that, had it not been for the fact that Mr. Abbas Khan is an influential man and is a favourite of the Government, early action would have been taken against him, as he was the cause of all this trouble ?

A.—Up til now, Mr. Kalami has been asking me why the police did not take any action. There is no justification for the statement that, merely because Mr. Abbas Khan was influential with the Government, everybody failed in his duty. The impression is not a correct one.

Q.—Did you expect that with the arrest of the leaders the strike would cease ?

A.—The restoration of the idol, we thought, would allay public feeling.

Q.—Then, what part did you play in interceding on behalf of the students for the restoration of the image ?

A.—No part at all.

Q.—When you knew that you could not take action against the boys of tender age, and that the situation might, all the same, grow into huge proportions, could you not have interceded on their behalf ?

A.—I did not interest myself in it. I know that the Government were giving their best consideration to the matter, and that their decision was delayed because of the absence of the Director of Public Instruction from the station. I thought they were giving all the consideration that the question deserved, including the situation created by the disturbances, and I never interfered so far as the merits of the case in respect of the re-installation of the Ganapathi idol were concerned.

Q.—Did you bring home to the minds of the strikers the attitude of the Government and advise them to cease the agitation ?

A.—No.

Q.—Could you not have sent for the parents and the guardians of the strikers, and advised them to get their boys back ?

A.—On the 28th July, when some influential gentlemen feared that the situation was getting out of hand, they went and attempted some compromise. Two of the leaders agreed, but the third did not. I did not make any effort in the matter.

Q.—So early as the morning of the 30th July, you came to know that the strike would be general. You say you instructed the Assistant Superintendent of Police to make proper arrangements. May I know what you meant by "proper arrangements" ?

A.—To keep additional police at each point, where there are schools, so that the boys might not create disturbance in the neighbourhood.

Q.—Did you make any arrangements to see that one batch of strikers did not meet another batch ?

A.—It is within the discretion of the Inspector in the area concerned. It is his duty to try to prevent mischief. It does not require any specific orders.

Q.—Do you think that the police tried to prevent the boys of one school from joining the students of the other institutions ?

A.—I left it to their discretion. I did not give any detailed instructions; but I expected that each police officer would do his duty to the best of his capacity and knowledge as occasion arose.

Q.—Did you not think, at that stage, that, if all the policemen had been concentrated in one place they would have been available for preventing the boys of one school from coming in contact with those of the other schools ?

A.—It is rather a difficult affair. The schools are scattered all over the City, and it is not possible to concentrate men in one place.

Q.—You say that, as the District Magistrate had left Bangalore for Channapatna, you could not effect the arrest of the leaders. Why ?

A.—The news that the leaders would be arrested had created some sensation. Supposing the arrests led to some trouble ; then a responsible officer like the District Magistrate should be on the spot.

Q.—There was the City Magistrate ?

A.—True. He will only come and say :—"*Fire*" or "*Do not fire.*" In ordinary cases, we generally do not wait for the District Magistrate. But in an extraordinary case, we expect the officer who has got the power, the discretion and the judgment to be present on the scene, so that nothing untoward may happen.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You say that you went to Mr. Abbas Khan's house on the 30th night. You also say that he was not able to go further than the gate of his house with you. At that time, did you form any opinion as regards the part which he might have taken in the disturbances ?

A.—He looked to me to be the same Mr. Abbas Khan as before, and I could not form any opinion.

Q.—When did you learn that shots came from Mr. Mahomed Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—When I was near the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police. I at once went to the spot.

Q.—What did you learn subsequently ?

A.—Then, I knew nothing. I only knew what people had said.

Q.—Supposing you had called in the Military force on the 28th July ; would it not have prevented further developments ?

A.—We do not ordinarily call in the Military forces, unless the situation is serious.

Q.—At least, on the 30th morning ?

A.—There was nothing happening in the morning.

Q.—You anticipated certain developments ?

A.—No doubt ; there were posters circulated calling upon all the boys to go on strike ; but it was doubtful if they would do so. The College boys had not joined. Besides, we did not think that these boys would take to violence, such as throwing stones which they had kept ready in their pockets.

Q.—You said that you were told that the leaders, after their release, would go to the Dharmambudhi Tank. Could you not have ascertained through a cycle orderly whether they went there or not ?

A.—I did not disbelieve it, because the trouble was over. It is unfortunate.

Q.—Were no arrangements made to get the information by the telephone ?

A.—As a matter of fact, the telephone was engaged the whole day. When the decision to release the leaders was reached, everybody felt that the trouble for the day was over, and everybody breathed a sigh of relief. For six hours the excitement was going on, and when Mr. Garudachar came and told us that the leaders had been released, we thought that the matter would end there, and it was a relief to us.

Q.—But you had witnessed acts of rowdyism in the day ?

A.—True, but the object of the boys was to see their leaders released. And we expected that it would end with the release, and nobody expected that the other drama would be enacted.

Q.—Did not the Jail Superintendent telephone to you as soon as the leaders were released ?

A.—No.

Q.—He told us that he telephoned.

A.—We were moving about between the Dewan's residence and other places. I was with the Dewan and the Members of Council, and I did not receive the message.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—I recall to my mind one instance. There was a riot caused in connection with the supply of food grains, in the year 1918. The late Mr. Humza Hussein was the Inspector-General of Police then. He sent for the *sowars* and kept them ready near the Market Square. Their presence prevented rioting that day. Is it not so ?

A.—I shall tell you the reason. I happened to be the Private Secretary to the Dewan then. It was on the occasion of the great shortage of foodstuffs, and they were being commandeered, and it was feared that all the *mandis* would be looted.

Q.—Did not Sir K. P. Puttanna Chetty and many *mandi* people go and represent to the Dewan that there would be free looting the next day in the City, and that they should be given some protection ?

A.—I believe so.

Q.—Did not the Inspector-General of Police requisition for the aid of the Military force ?

A.—Yes, and they made a tremendous demonstration.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Could you not have done the same thing during the recent disturbances ?

A.—We did not expect that there would be looting in the City. Nor did we think that the situation was so bad as to call in the aid of the Military force. We summon the Lancers only when the occasion is very serious and not otherwise. For instance, on the 31st July, we made extraordinary arrangements. On the last Ganapathi Festival day, there was a lot of suspense. So, we indented upon the services of the *sowars*. We had no reason to think that, on the 28th, and the 29th and till 12 noon on the 30th, there would be any necessity to get the Military force.

Q.—You had arrested the leaders, and there was unrest ?

A.—True, but the situation was not serious. That was our opinion.

Q.—The events of the previous three or four days must have given you some idea of the situation, and you should have expected some trouble.

A.—No trouble was expected after the release of the leaders.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You were telling us of the measures taken on such occasions in British India. Were any such measures adopted here ?

A.—On the 31st, they were.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—May I ask you when you heard that there was shooting from Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—For some days I only heard that there were six or seven shots. As to shooting from Mr. Abbas Khan's house, it was only from the evidence given before Mr. Machia that I came to know about it.

Chairman—

Q.—You said you would give particulars about the two cases of boys who were alleged to be missing, which had appeared in the newspapers ?

A.—The report is contained in the *Evening Mail* in its issue of the 29th September, 1928, which states that students Hanumantha Rao and Muniranga, of the Sultanpet A. V. School are missing. The boys are not really missing. There are three Hanumantha Rao's, and of these two are now employed and the third is attending the school regularly. The name of Muniranga is not found in the registers maintained in the School, and I have sent a contradiction to the editor of the *Evening Mail*, and also to another paper, *Tai Nadu*, which also contains information relating to this.

Q.—What about the allegation that boys were dragged into Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I have already said that I would investigate the matter. That is the general rumour, but we have not been able to get at definite information. In fact, there are so many allegations, and all of them are under enquiry.

Chairman.—(addressing the public). If the gentlemen who wrote to the papers could give us further information, we will be thankful, and the information will be transferred to the Department for the necessary action being taken.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (*put by* Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q.—Have you given any orders, orally or in writing, to the Assistant Superintendent of Police or the District Superintendent of Police, or the Assistant Superintendent of Police on Special Duty to arrest the offenders responsible for the disturbances of the 30th July last ?

A.—No orders are necessary.

Q.—Does the law empower the raising of citizen police ?

A.—I do not know. I must look up the Police Manual.

Q.—Was any offer of services made by citizens ? How many offered themselves for employment ? Did you avail yourself of their services and if not, why not ?

A.—One gentleman offered his services. I did not think it was necessary.

Q.—Who wrote to you suggesting the arrest of offenders and their prosecution under six sections for specific offences such as (1) wounding religious feelings, (2) using a revolver without a license, (3) being members of an unlawful assembly, (4) causing grievous hurt, (5) attempt at murder and (6) inciting people to commit offences ? What have you done with the letter ? Can it be produced for the information of the Committee ?

A.—I have not received any such letter. I receive so many anonymous letters, and I do not know if any of them refers to this matter.

Q.—How long have you been the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—For the last 18 months.

Q.—Were you ever a Police Superintendent ?

A.—No. I was a Deputy Commissioner for six and a half years.

Q.—Do you know how to ride ?

A.—Let the Government Officers come and test me.

Q.—Have the Assistant Superintendent of Police of Bangalore and the District Superintendent of Police mentioned in their diaries about the disturbances in the City on the 30th July ?

A.—The Assistant Superintendent of Police has done so.

Q.—When was the F. I. R. submitted in this case to the Magistrate, and under what sections of the Indian Penal Code ?

A.—I must refer to the original F.I.R.

Q.—Are you not in close touch with the investigation ? Do you think that the investigation is proceeding on right lines ?

A.—I suppose the Additional District Magistrate is in charge of the investigation.

Q.—Has anybody been arrested up to to-day ?

A.—Everybody knows that.

Q.—None ?

A.—None.

Q.—Does the Assistant Superintendent of police maintain a horse ?

A.—He was maintaining one. I do not know if he does so now.

Q.—Do you know of the recent strikes in the Kolar Gold Fields ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What was your part in easing the situation there ?

A.—Mr. Ralph Nye knows about it.

Q.—You went there also ?

A.—Yes. I had a close consultation with the District Magistrate. I did what I could to ease the situation.

Q.—Did not the mining authorities visit the *coolies* in their own huts ?

A.—I believe so. I do not know.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Have you complained to the Magistrate under Section 353 of the Indian Penal Code in connection with the assault committed upon you ?

A.—No.

Q.—Has any case been registered against your assailants ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were you overawed by the presence of the assailants ?

A.—No.

Q.—Is not shooting on a defenceless mob an offence ?

A.—I do not understand the relevancy of the question.

Q.—Did you order the arrest of the offenders up to to-day ?

A.—I have not said that they should not be arrested.

Q.—Do the subordinates obey your orders ?

A.—I know whether they do it or not.

Q.—Can you use fire-arms ?

A.—I think I have undergone practice.

(Witness, addressing the Chair said:—" I think some regard should be had to the position of the witness in putting the questions.")

Q.—When was Mr. Thammaji Rao invested with the powers of the Additional Magistrate ?

A.—On the 31st July, 1928.

Q.—When was he superseded ?
A.—A few days later. I cannot tell you the exact date.
Q.—When did the new Additional Magistrate take charge ?
A.—It is all well known.
Q.—Has he completed his enquiry ?
A.—I heard he has completed the examination of the witnesses.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q.—Did Mr. Vajapeyam Venkatesiah meet you at your residence in the noon of the 30th July, and did he intimate to you that the Muhammadans were preparing to fight the Hindus, as they had got back the Ganesha idol ?
A.—He met me. It was I that told him, when he challenged the necessity for the arrest, that the Muslims were getting excited. He said there was no such excitement on the part of Muslims, and that there was no need for the arrest. If he had known that the Muhammadans had got excited, he would not have allowed his friends to go to the school, when the procession went there.
Q.—Did you reply to Mr. Venkatesiah, when he requested you to release the leaders, that you should consult the Government ?
A.—Yes. I said so.
Q.—If you did, when you knew that a judicial tribunal had taken cognisance of the case, how is it that you said you should consult the Government, when you had the power to withdraw the proceedings from the Court and thus set the leaders at liberty ?
A.—No. It is a matter in which I could not take responsibility for stopping proceedings.
Q.—You said that you did not go into the house of Mr. Abbas Khan. All the same, were you able to see anything incriminating in the shape of materials or men ?
A.—Men, I saw.
Q.—When ?
A.—When Mr. Abbas Khan opened the door, there were men inside.
Q.—Holding *lathis* ?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you meet Mr. Srinivasa Murthy on the night of the 30th July ?
A.—He is one of the visitors to my house.
Q.—If you did, please give an account of what you told him as to men and things you saw on the 30th night ? (The suggestion is that you said that there were men who were drunk, and with *lathis* in Mr. Abbas Khan's house).
A.—The whole thing is mixed up. The men on the road were drunk. I have given a similar account to Mr. C. S. Balasundaram Iyer on the same night.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did the editor of *Visva-karnataka* meet you on the 31st morning, and did you relate to him what had happened on the previous night ?
A.—He said he would issue a supplement and I had no objection to tell him what I had seen.
Q.—Did you see anything there which would incriminate Mr. Abbas Khan ?
A.—I have already answered the question.
Q.—In pursuance of your opinion that it was "madness to arrest offenders in the night," did you send instructions to anybody not to make arrests, or search the house, and to deal with the situation tactfully ?
A.—No. The District Magistrate was managing the situation.
Q.—So far as the powers under the Police Regulation are concerned in regard to a disturbance of the kind in question, did you not think that your powers were greater than those of the Deputy Commissioner and that the initiative must come from you, though there is nothing to prevent him from seeking your advice on certain details ?
A.—It is rather putting the cart before the horse. The District Magistrate is the proper authority. I am there only for consultation. As a matter of fact, in this affair, both of us were working in the closest and most harmonious co-operation.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did not Mr. C. N. Narasinga Rao and others inform you that shooting was going on from Mr. Abbas Khan's house and in the vicinity, at about 7-30 P.M. on the 30th July ?

A.—Yes. About four or five gentlemen came. Probably Mr. Narasinga Rao was one of them. As soon as I got the information, I went to the spot.

Q.—If so, what is the basis for your present statement that the report of gunshots from Mr. Abbas Khan's house was a later development ?

A.—I heard nothing more about shooting that night. From the next day, people were telling me that six or seven shots came from the bicycle shops. Subsequently there were many statements to the effect that the shots came from different places.

Q.—Please mention the names of the persons who dissuaded Mr. Abbas Khan from going out of the house ?

A.—I do not know them.

Q.—Were you at Carlton House from the time the students began to crowd there and till they were dispersed ?

A.—Not from the beginning. But I was there till they were dispersed.

Q.—What, in your opinion, is the truth of the allegation that boys were handled roughly by the police and particularly by one Sub-Inspector, Mr. Basavappa ?

A.—I have not received any complaint.

Q.—You said that the *sowars* came to Carlton House after the Dewan and the Third Member of Council had left, and dispersed the students. Are you then prepared to say that the object of the students there was to attack Carlton House itself, and not to appeal to the Dewan for the release of the leaders ?

A.—If they had merely gone there to appeal to the Dewan, they would not have behaved in the manner they did. Even after the Dewan had left, and knowing full well that the bungalow was occupied by *gosha* ladies, they would not go away.

Q.—Then, did you believe that the students went there to attack ?

A.—Their intentions may have been excellent, but their actions belied them. After the Dewan spoke to them, they ought to have left the place. I cannot say that they did it with a deliberate object. Even their mischievous pranks developed into a serious menace.

Q.—Please tell the Committee who requisitioned the aid of the Military forces at the Public Offices, the Yelahanka Gate and Carlton House ?

A.—I understand the District Magistrate gave orders in the first instance. They first came to Carlton House, and from there they went to the Kantharaj Urs Circle.

Q.—Did the same troop go to all these places ?

A.—That is my impression.

Q.—To the Yelahanka Gate also ?

A.—I do not know the details.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—Will you please tell us the names of Civil officers who were controlling the operations of the Military forces at those three places ?

A.—At Carlton House, myself, Mr. Sirajuddin and the District Magistrate. Near the Central Jail, also, myself and the District Magistrate and near the Public Offices, Inspector Mr. Krishnan and the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Chairman—

Q.—You were there by accident ?

A.—We were geting messages from the several places where disturbance was taking place, and on the basis of these, we were distributing the men. Sometimes the District Magistrate would go one way and myself the other way.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by the Chairman).

Q.—Do you deny that the boys were lanced at ?

A.—I can neither affirm nor deny it.

Q.—Have you made enquiries regarding the injuries sustained by Aswathnarain Setty and Chokkanna, the son of Dr. Narasimha Iyengar ?

A.—I do not know if the persons mentioned have received injuries. I have not obtained statistical information from the hospitals.

Q.—Are not these injuries due to lancing ?

A.—I cannot answer for that.

Chairman—

Q.—Could you give us a complete list of the persons injured, together with the nature of the injuries they have received ?

A.—Yes.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by the Chairman).

Q.—Since no order for the use of lances was given, and lancing did, as a matter of fact, take place, what action have you taken to pick out those responsible for the excesses and to book them ?

A.—The question assumes that lancing has taken place, which I do not know.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you get any information from the Government, of the occurrences in other parts of the State after the 30th July, which are attributed to the disturbances in Bangalore ?

A.—Yes. I have got information about it.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q.—When, according to your interpretation, the Government Communique No. II, and the news in the Press regarding shooting did not conflict with one other, and when, according to you, the Government were wrongly blamed with the allegation of having made false statements on this point, did you suggest to the Government to explain themselves in the light of your interpretation of these Communiques ?

A.—It was not my business.

Q.—Are you aware of the messages sent by the Chief Secretary to the Press, to the effect that there was no firing at all ?

A.—That is the Communique.

Q.—If so, did you take steps to appraise the Government of their inaccuracy ?

A.—I do not admit that there is any inaccuracy. After-events have proved, that it is wrong. You must look at the matter as everybody looked at it, up to the 11th August, till Chandraraj appeared on the scene. In fact, even those persons who were speaking about shooting, were themselves thinking otherwise.

Q.—Government Communique No. 1 says that at the Secretariat, windows and doors were broken by the mob. Are you prepared to affirm the truth of that statement ?

A.—I do not say so.

Q.—Did not Mr. Thammaji Rao go to the Jail at the instance of the Chief Secretary to Government, and after consulting the City Magistrate and the Jail Superintendent, get the leaders released ?

A.—The City Magistrate had gone somewhere, and Mr. Thammaji Rao was asked to find out where Mr. Sadasiva Rao was, and bring him to the Public Offices.

Q.—Have you made enquiries regarding the names of the Municipal Councillors who sympathised or took part in promoting the strike movement ?

A.—I have the feeling that those who were opposed to Mr. Abbas Khan had probably a hand in engineering this.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)—concld.

Q.—Are you aware that Messrs. B. K. Garudachar, C. N. Narasinga Rao, and Belur Srinivasa Iyengar, besides preparing the manifesto and signing it, went to the school and tried to induce the leaders to call off the strike ?

A.—Yes; I know that.

Q.—Do you know that these gentlemen were blamed for their efforts to call off the strike ?

A.—Probably.

Q.—Did not some of these gentlemen make efforts to prevent the *hartal* on the 30th ?

A.—Mr. *Mandi* Harianna and others tried to do so. Probably these gentlemen also had something to do with it.

Q.—What are the Municipal squabbles you refer to ?

A.—There are so many. I think everybody knows about them.

Q.—Have you been studying Municipal affairs, and have you gone through the minutes of the proceedings of the meetings of the Municipal Council, in order to come to the conclusion that the Municipal squabbles gave rise to this movement ? When did you come to that conclusion ?

A.—Everybody can see that these squabbles are going on and that there are two parties. After the strike, and after the events developed in this manner, that is the inference to be drawn.

Q.—Did not the editor of *Visva-karnataka* show you and the District Magistrate the final proof of his paper on the 1st August, 1928 ?

A.—Yes. He said he was writing a letter which would pacify the people.

Q.—Was not the proof approved by you and an engagement fixed ?

A.—I do not know if I approved of it.

Q.—Did not the editor call on you both the next day ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Why was not the engagement kept up ?

A.—I have apologised, because I overlooked him.

Q.—How may reports of desecrations of Siva temples in the jurisdiction of Muslim officers have reached you and what is the total nnmber of such temples ?

A.—I will furnish a statement.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Do you know who are actively taking part in the agitation against the present administration ?

A.—I should like to speak to you about it *in camera.*

The witness was further examined *in camera.*

FIFTEENTH DAY—THURSDAY, THE 4th OCTOBER 1928.

46TH WITNESS—MR. G. B. HEBLIKAR—(*continued*).

The Committee assembled on the 4th October, 1928, at 11 A.M. All the members except Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar were present. After his examination *in camera* was over, Mr. G. B. Heblikar, Deputy Commissioner and District Magistrate, Bangalore, deposed as follows in the open enquiry :—

Chairman—

Q.—You said that you would give us some information about some of the incidents reported in the papers. Will you give us now ?

A.—I was asked to make enquiries about four things :—

(1) The allegation that two boys are missing from the Sultanpet School : About these, I have stated, the day before yesterday, that there is no boy of the name of Munirangaiya on the rolls of the Sultanpet School. There are two Hanumantha Rao's on the rolls of this school and one on the rolls of the Mamoolpet School, which is a branch of the Sultanpet School. One of the boys is attending the school ; of the remaining two, one is working in the Krishna Press and the other is working in Gopal Rao's coffee club in Cottonpet.

(2) The allegation that four boys were dragged into Mr. Abbas Khan's house: We have no information on this point. So far as we know, no boys are missing.

(3) The allegation that a woman was seriously assaulted on the night of the 30th July last : I sent a Sub-Inspector of Police to Kuppam, where the woman was said to have gone for treatment. We examined her brother, who said:—" As regards the allegation that my sister was molested on the 30th July last, and that my house was attacked by Muhammadans, it is totally false and without foundation." The Sub-Inspector went and saw the woman himself. As she was said to be under treatment, the Sub-Inspector saw the Sub-Assistant Surgeon and examined him, and similarly one Ayurvedic doctor was also examined by the Sub-Inspector. Both of them have stated that they did not treat this woman for anything.

(4) The allegation that dead bodies were exhumed and cremated at Hosakote : It was not at Hosakote but in a place called Mutsandra, Hosakote Taluk. I had myself gone there. There was a complaint that two Muhammadan bodies had been exhumed and burnt. The bodies cremated were those of a father and his son. So, the widow had complained. I examined her. She said that the bodies were exhumed because her husband and son had been suffering from leprosy. The popular belief is that, if such bodies be buried, at that time, there would be a drought. Some 15 or 16 Hindus gathered, one Muhammadan pointed out the grave, they all exhumed the bodies and burnt them. This case has been charge-sheeted, and the Special First Class Magistrate is trying the case.

Q.—May I know why no attempts were made by the police to find out the clues ?

A.—I would put it this way : The police were busy from the 31st onwards. They were collecting evidence, that is, finding out the names of persons who were injured and the names of the persons who had taken part in the scuffle, etc. But on the 31st, the Special Magistrate was appointed, and he was holding an enquiry which did not admit of a parallel investigation by the police. So, the business of the police was to find out who were injured, where they were injured and so on, and to ascertain the names of witnesses and to examine them, note down their names and to compare those names with the names given by the Counsel on both sides. I may just explain one thing here. The procedure which we wanted to follow was to ask each of the two parties to give us a list of witnesses. That list would be compared with their own list by the police, who would strike out those of the names which were common in both and give only a supplemental list. In all, 1,481 names were given. Out of those many were omitted, and I believe 600 were given by the Counsel on one side and 450 on the other side, and some were supplemented

by the police, while a few volunteered themselves to give evidence. Afterwards, the Magistrate would consult the lawyers on both sides and the police, and then decide as to who were to be examined. So, though the list was very long, containing 1,400 witnesses, it was boiled down to 500. I believe his enquiry is practically over. There are both advantages and disadvantages in having a magisterial enquiry. This was decided upon because both sides were distrusting the police. The Hindus thought that the police would side with Mr. Abbas Khan on account of pressure from above and the Muhammadans thought that, as the officers were mostly Hindus, the enquiry would not be thorough. So, we found out this *via media, viz.*, put the Magistrate there, ask each of the two parties to give a list of witnesses, let the police help both the parties and record whatever evidence was considered necessary. This was the procedure that was hit upon. If the police had taken up the investigation, they would have chosen some definite line of action and gone on collecting evidence on one side. That would have perhaps prejudiced one party. Here, in an open enquiry, all statements, whether false or true, were allowed to be produced, and they would be sifted. As a matter of fact, they are being sifted now by the Magistrate, and he will be giving his investigation reports.

Chairman—

Q.—When do you think he will do that ?

A.—I think in the course of this week. If the police had a hand in the enquiry, it would have been much simpler, but more summary.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—And liable to be attacked ?

A.—Yes ; but the procedure which we have followed is not liable to be attacked by either side.

Chairman—

Q.—There was an allegation in the Press that the police did not register complaints. What is your explanation ?

A.—The complaints are mostly of stray assaults: one man coming and complaining :—"I was attacked by three Muhammadans, but I cannot identify them." Though the assaults have been noted in the Police Station Diary, no action could obviously be taken on such information. We could proceed if the complainant was in a position to identify the accused.

Q.—Did you make any effort to depute some policemen to find out such criminals in the by-lanes ?

A.—I had kept the Military force for a long time afterwards.

Q.—Did you apprehend any assailants ?

A.—The assailants would not commit an assault when the police were awake.

Q.—True ; did you try to watch them and instil a fear in their minds that they were being watched ?

A.—Yes ; we had several cycle patrols.

Q.—That is on the Ganesha festival day ?

A.—No ; after the 30th, for two weeks we had constables with bicycles, on such duty ; in the nights, we had the bus patrols, *i.e.*, 7 or 8 constables would go armed in a bus, moving throughout the night, and we had three such sets.

Q.—The result is that, although so many cases have been reported, very few criminals have been booked ?

A.—Most of the cases are of imaginary assaults. For instance, somebody would come and throw a stone and run away.

Q.—Did people do it for the fun of it ?

A.—Yes, mostly so. I do not want to tire you with the list. Almost every complainant used to say :—"A man came and threw a stone at me and ran away."

Q.—Will you give us the list ?

A.—I think the Assistant Superintendent of Police has already given it.

Chairman—

Q.—What is your own belief about the shooting, from your personal information and knowledge of the locality ?

A.—It is very difficult to say.

Q.—Be quite frank.

A.—For a short time, I was inclined to believe that there was shooting. I shall narrate my impressions as they were formed. Then I went to the Hospital and made careful enquiries. No person with any bullet injuries was found, and so, I was disinclined to believe it. Then somebody brought forward this theory of detonators. I thought it might be so. I cannot say that I have formed one impression right through. The impression has gone on changing from time to time.

Q.—Kindly give us your latest impression.

A.—My latest impression is that there was firing.

Q.—Was it from one house or two houses ?

A.—As there is only one bullet case, I think it must have been from one house.

Q.—Which house ?

A.—I cannot say, Sir.

Q.—Did you report to the Government that there was no firing ?

A.—I gave them the very impression, which I have given you here. As I said the day before yesterday, I gave this impression orally. If I had been asked to put my impressions on paper, I would have put them in the same way.

Q.—There is some statement going about to the effect that a dead boy was found on the morning of the 31st July, 1928, somewhere near the Sultanpet Anglo-Vernacular School. ?

A.—Col. Landon, Mr. Ranga Rao, Major Krishne Urs and myself went together to the school at about half-past six, and we never found any.

Q.—I want you to answer that question more definitely, and, if you are uncertain, please make enquiries and send us a report.

A.—I am not uncertain. I visited the spot the next morning, and I do not see any room for uncertainty.

Q.—On page 3 of your statement, you have said that there was a printed notice issued asking the students to strike. Could you kindly give us a copy ?

A.—Yes, Sir, here it is.

(Witness was asked to read out the notice for the information of the audience when it was read out and was then handed over to the Secretary).

Q.—Then I shall repeat this question put to you on the previous day : have you got any written reports of the incidents up to the 31st inclusive ? Have you made any report to the Government, or have you received any reports from your subordinate officers ? How many of them have you received, and what are they ?

A.—On the 31st July, 1928, I asked each officer to draw up a statement or a report giving his own experience from the beginning of the strike up to the 31st July, 1928. I believe all the Inspectors and others have drawn up such reports.

Q.—But several people have deposed here that they have not drawn up such reports ?

A.—I think they have.

Q.—Then can you give us all that you have collected ?

A.—I will collect them and give them to you.

(Here, the Secretary was instructed by the Chairman to prepare a list of the statements of the police officers, and ask the Deputy Commissioner to send what was wanting, so as to complete the file).

On the 31st July, 1928, I asked them to be ready for the enquiry with their statements, so that, instead of giving their statements orally, they might merely present the reports. That would have satisfied the police investigation. But, in the case of the Magistrate, he has to record those statements in his own handwriting and read them before the witnesses, etc.

Q.—How may officers prepared such statements ?

A.—All the Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors who were on duty.

From the 24th to 28th July, 1928, I was receiving reports from the Assistant Superintendent of Police, enclosing the reports of the Inspectors and Sub-Inspectors. I think all those copies have been sent to the Committee already.

Chairman—

Q.—Can you give us a list of the reports ?

A.—I shall obtain them and give them to you.

Q.—Including any reports made to the Government ?

A.—As I said already, I have made no written reports to the Government.

Q.—Any Demi-Official letters ?

A.—The Inspector-General of Police has sent one or two. I have made no Demi-Official references. It was all oral.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You told us that an arrangement had been arrived at, to the effect that a separate list of witnesses should be furnished by each of the parties. Who are the parties in a criminal case ?

A.—I said the Hindus and the Muhammadans.

Q.—Generally, who is the prosecutor in a criminal case, or the complainant in a criminal case ?

A.—The complainant is either a private person or the Government.

Q.—Whose duty is it to collect evidence on behalf of the Government ?

A.—It is the duty of the police to do so.

Q.—How can that duty be delegated to the Hindus and the Muhammadans by means of the instructions orally issued by you ? You said that the function of collecting evidence and placing it before a court was delegated by you to some persons who are said to represent the Hindus and the Muhammadans ?

A.—No ; I shall explain. We took the lists of witnesses from any party that came. It did not matter who it was. It was going to be an open enquiry, and anybody who was interested in the incident was welcome to say:—" I know such and such things, or this man knows, or that man knows." Then the police would have interviewed some and found that their evidence was necessary, and the persons were allowed to go before the Magistrate. But in no case did the police stop any person from going to the Magistrate.

Q.—My point is that a statutory duty is laid upon the police to collect evidence in all cognizable cases. How can you delegate that duty to others ?

A.—It was not delegated ; but assistance was taken from the Counsel.

Q.—So, you looked upon that as your primary duty ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you appointed any officer to discharge that duty—any police officer ?

A.—Yes ; Mr. Seshagiri Rao.

Q.—On what date was he asked to assist the Magistrate ?

A.—On that very day.

Q.—Is it by means of a written order ?

A.—He is a Prosecuting Inspector.

Q.—Did you ask him to assist the Magistrate on the 31st ? Was it not on the 10th of August that you asked him, after Mr. Machia made a reference to you ?

A.—Mr. Seshagiri Rao was busy with the Security case. As this case was considered a little more important at that time, some other police officer was deputed.

Q.—You never ordered any police officer to take up the investigation of this case, or collect evidence, on the 31st ? Did you or did you not ?

A.—The F.I.R. was submitted on the 31st July, 1928. That means, that the person who submitted the F.I.R. was in charge of this case.

Q.—That is to say, the Assistant Superintendent submitted the F.I.R. So, you looked to him for collecting evidence. You never asked anybody else to collect evidence ?

A.—That was his statutory duty. Why should I ask him again ? It would be carrying coal to Newcastle.

Q.—You said that police were collecting evidence. Is it not so ?

A.—Not only the Assistant Superintendent of Police, but the Inspectors also collected evidence.

Q.—I shall explain the special purpose with which this question is put to you. An independent enquiry by a Magistrate has necessitated you to come to a separate arrangement by which the Counsel had to give a list of witnesses, and, if anything was wanting, the police would supplement it. That is what you

understood. Did that relieve you of your statutory duty ? I asked you that question and you have answered that. Now, did you appoint any officer by name to assist the Magistrate ?

A.—When the police officer responsible for collecting evidence was there, where was the necessity for me to issue a written order again ?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—So, it was the duty of the officer who gave the F.I.R. to collect evidence ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, he is responsible to see if any evidence can be found. Is that your version ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did anybody draw up a *mahazar* of the locality on the 31st July, according to your knowledge ?

A.—No *mahazar* was drawn up, as it was considered unnecessary.

Q.—Did anybody search the house of Mr. Abbas Khan, or the shop of Mr. Abdul Azeez ?

A.—That was also considered unnecessary.

Chairman—

Q.—You may give out the reasons.

A.—We did not consider that there was anything incriminating in Mr. Abbas Khan's house ; because he had left the house the previous night, and he would have destroyed any evidence that would be incriminating.

Q.—You assumed it ?

A.—Anybody who has dealt with criminal cases would understand it.

Q.—At any rate, you saw the condition of things. Did you make any report ?

A.—Why should I make any report ? When I am called in as a witness, I shall give my report.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You said on the 2nd instant that, both on the 30th night and on the next day, you did not make any search because both the bicycle shop and Mr. Abbas Khan's house had been locked ?

A.—I did not say that Mr. Abbas Khan's house was locked.

Q.—I suppose you now believe that the mere fact that a house has been locked does not prevent a Magistrate from effecting a search ?

A.—Certainly not ; if that impression was created by me, I would like to correct it. The house was locked and, after all, what was the good of making a search when we ourselves did not believe that shots had been fired from there ?

Q.—You must take one attitude : whether you believed it or not, you heard complaints about shooting ; at least to satisfy a section of the public, who said there was shooting, a search might have been effected, whatever your individual belief might have been. Suppose a murder is committed, then, if the search of a house is found necessary, would the fact that the house had been locked come in your way ?

A.—No ; but what was the use of making a search ? The house was locked ; the Special Reserve men were posted there ; and if it became necessary we could search the house at any time.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did not the students and others tell you that two boys had been dragged into the house of Mr. Abbas Khan, under suspicious circumstances, and that they were not to be found ? Did not the people request you that night to arrest the Muhammadans ? Did not certain boys headed by Mr. Sanjeevappa (contractor) and some others complain to you, saying :—" Look here, Sir, they have assaulted us and two boys have been dragged into the house. People came from his house and attacked us in a body " ?

A.—Yes ; they did.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did not common-sense dictate to you that you must search his house, to find out if that was true ?

A.—Mr. Sirajuddin Mahomed, the District Superintendent of Police, had been there, and said that there was nothing suspicious inside the house of Mr. Abbas Khan. He is a responsible police officer, whom I could believe in preference to some irresponsible persons, whose statements I found to be false.

Q.—Did you send him as a police officer ?

A.—He was an officer in uniform.

Q.—And you sent him to search the house of Mr. Abbas khan. Was it so ?

A.—Not to search his house.

Q.—Was it as an on-looker ? If you had deputed him to search the house, did he make a report to you that he did not see any boys there ?

Chairman—

Please put your questions one after the other.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you send the District Superintendent of Police to search the house of Mr. Abbas Khan, or merely to go inside, have a look and return thereafter ?

A.—To see.

Q.—To see what ?

A.—Whether the stories I heard were true.

Q.—What stories ?

A.—That some persons were dragged inside, and that they were belaboured and left there. He went inside, and on his return he said it was unnecessary to effect a search.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was it that same night ?

A.—Yes ; that very night.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—At any rate, you did not hear that shots were fired from Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I do not remember ; because the people who complained to me were not very definite about it. They were not sure from which of the houses the shots had come. They only said:—" This house, and that house," in utter confusion.

Chairman—

Q.—Are not there only two houses there ?

A.—No ; somebody pointed out to me the Urdu Girls' School, which is between those two houses.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you hear definitely that shots were fired from the upperfloor of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I think somebody did mention it. I do not remember it clearly.

Q.—In that case, was it not your primary duty to go to his house and see for yourself ? Did you go there ?

A.—As I told you, I went near his house, but not inside.

Q.—You heard that shots were fired from the upperfloor of the bicycle shop ?

A.—I have answered that question just now.

Q.—Did you go and search that house ?

A.—That, too, I have answered.

Q.—You did not search it that same night ?

A.—No.

Q.—Nor in the morning ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you form any cordon round the two houses ?

A.—The Special Reserve men were posted round the bicycle shop.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you not think it right that you should search the house ? When you heard that the shots came from that house, did you not think it necessary to search the house to find out the gun, as also to find out who the occupants of the building were, and so on ?

A.—Firing a gun is no offence by itself, unless it hurts somebody. We often hear of people firing guns to scare away thieves, but that does not constitute an offence. If I had found any person who had received a bullet wound, I would have gone to the spot the very next morning and searched that house. As there was nobody who had received a bullet wound there, I thought that no offence had been committed.

Q.—Did you not think it likely that some persons who were injured might have been removed ? How was it possible to know the persons who were injured in that crowd of 2,000 or 3,000 ? Is it possible that only those persons who had been taken to the hospital were injured, and no one else ? To safeguard the public interests, was it not necessary to have searched his house ? As it is, we found a case of a person who was not taken to the hospital. Should we not be on our guard ? What prevented you from taking that precaution ?

A.—I considered that the precaution was unnecessary. Because, the next day, I came to know that the man had a license. We could—as we did— seize the revolver at any time.

Q.—Next morning, you found on enquiry that a person residing there had a license. Did you post a man there and find out if he went to Kolar ? Did you order that an independent enquiry should be held about that man ?

A.—All such questions could be answered by the Investigating Police Officer. I am neither the Enquiring Magistrate nor the Investigating Officer.

Q.—You said that Mr. Seshagiri Rao entered upon his duties on the 31st July, 1928, at 10 A.M., and produced evidence. Has he sent his diary to anybody ?

A.—As there was no regular police investigation, there could be no special diary.

Q.—Is there anything to show that he did pursue this enquiry and collect evidence. You said the police were collecting evidence. Can you produce any record now or hereafter, to show that such and such a policeman was engaged in collecting evidence ?

A.—May I correct one impression ? The diaries of Police Inspectors do not come to me. They go to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, and from him, I believe, they go to the Inspector-General of Police. So, I cannot give you any information on that point.

Chairman—

Q.—So, you did not keep yourself well informed ? There are two of your policemen who have deposed that there were shots fired. Did you acquaint yourself with that circumstance, or did you think it was no business of yours ?

A.—I did make it my business.

Q.—It is a serious matter. You know that it is a case of shooting, and you are the District Magistrate.

A.—I was in close touch with all those matters. What I thought at the time was, that if any person had fired, it must be in the air, to scare away the people.

Q.—Even if it was a case of firing into the air, it must be established in a court of law. Is it not so ?

A.—My impression was that he did it to frighten the people, and that is no offence. At any rate, that was my view.

Q.—On an occasion when hundreds of people were injured, you would still deem it no offence ?

A.—If a person had shot at the crowd, it would have been an offence.

Q.—How could you say it in a crowd of 2,000 ?

A.—No ; we made fairly minute enquiries.

Q.—What are your enquiries worth, after you have seen the bullet-shot ?

A.—Yes ; but that is only one.

Q.—There may be other injured people also, who are in hiding. They may come out some time hence.

A.—So far as I know, it is not likely there were any such persons, who had received bullet wounds.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—At any rate, I would request you to give us some information as to what the police did from the 31st July, till the 10th August, when the actual enquiry commenced, by way of finding out the names of offenders, etc.?

A.—The enquiry commenced not on the 10th, but on the 1st or the 2nd of August, 1928.

Chairman—

Q.—I think it will help us, if you give us the full information.

A.—I think, if you put the questions to the Enquiring Magistrate, he will give it.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—I am not concerned with that. I want to know if any policeman has been asked to collect evidence, and, if so, what he did between the 31st July and the 10th August, 1928 ?

A.—You must ask the officers concerned. I cannot give you that information.

Chairman—

Q.—Are they under your orders or not ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Could you get us the information from them ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Was there firing going on at the time, when you visited the place ?

A.—I told you I went there long afterwards.

Q.—There was no firing then ?

A.—No.

Q.—Will you kindly tell us, approximately, how many men had *lathis* with them ?

A.—In all, there might have been from 200 to 300 persons there.

Q.—Was it on the Nalbundwadi side ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were there any towards the Chickpet side ?

A.—That road was also full.

Q.—Were the persons who were armed with *lathis* Muhammadans ?

A.—Yes ; about 200 persons were there.

Q.—After the *sowars* came, all those who were armed with *lathis* dispersed. Is that so ?

A.—As soon as the *sowars* appeared, those people ran away.

Q.—When the *sowars* came, how many with *lathis* were actually there ?

A.—It is a very difficult question to answer ; because it is a long road. As soon as the *sowars* appeared at the other end, these men began to disappear from the scene of action. So, by the time the *sowars* had made their way through the crowd, these men had dispersed.

Chairman—

Q.—At any stage, how many people did you see with *lathis* ?

A.—From two hundred to three hundred people ; that is, including those who were in the by-lanes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When the thirty *sowars* came actually on the scene, how many were there ?

A.—All the thirty *sowars* did not come.

Q.—How many came there ?

A.—I cannot give you a definite idea, because, as soon as I went to the place, where the *sowars* were, I passed some here, some there, and so on.

Q.—Were there any persons armed with *lathis* when the *sowars* came ?

A.—I said that, when the *sowars* appeared at the terminus of the road, the rowdies, who were at the other extremity, took to their heels and disappeared.

Q.—So, your case is that, when the *sowars* arrived, there were no Muhammadans with *lathis* actually on the scene ?

A.—There might have been some ; I do not know. So far as the main road was concerned, there were none.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you ever think of making arrests ? Did it ever occur to you that, after the *sowars* came to your rescue, you should form a cordon round those people and disarm them according to the police rules ? Did you consider this question at all seriously ?

A.—I do not think any other thing was more seriously engaging my attention than this question. But, when I went there, it was impossible to do so. Even afterwards, my primary duty was to disperse the crowd.

Q.—After the *sowars* came to your rescue, did that question attract your attention again and did you seriously consider it then, at least ?

A.—It was not necessary to consider this question, because there were no men to be arrested. We could have arrested some persons who were in the by-lanes ; but it was quite unnecessary to do so, and it was dangerous to boot.

Q.—Did you consult Major Krishne Urs, who had come there, as well as the District Superintendent of Police, as to whether it was advisable to effect arrests, or did you yourself consider whether it was possible for the men to effect the arrests ?

A.—No.

Q.—When did you receive the Press Communique No. II ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—It was stated in the Communique that there was no shooting. Did you then report to the Government that there was firing ? You received the F.I.R. Did you thereafter communicate to the Government, the fact that there was firing according to the F.I.R., or did you make any other formal report ?

A.—I have already told you that I made no written report.

Chairman—

Q.—How did the Government get the information ? Through what source, if not through the District Magistrate ?

A.—There may be many sources of information. There was Col. Landon, and there was the Inspector-General of Police. The Members of Government themselves were often coming to the Market Police Station.

Q.—Which is the proper source for getting information ?

A.—If it is in the mofussil, the District Magistrate and also the Inspector-General of Police, both of them send telegraphic messages to the Government.

Q.—Not in the City ?

A.—In the City, a formal written report should have gone. But somehow there was an omission.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—On the night of the 30th July, 1928, you saw Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you speak with him

A.—No.

Q.—What action did you take to safeguard his person and property ? A deputation of the Muhammadans waited on the Assistant Superintendent of Police on the 28th July, 1928, stating that the boys were obstructing traffic, and that they molested some girls?

A.—They did not molest the girls, but they stopped the carts.

Q.—What action did you take to safeguard Mr. Abbas Khan's person and property ?

A.—At what time ?

Q.—From the 24th to the 30th July, 1928 ?

A.—From the 24th, there was a special police *posse*, and I considered that *bundobust* was quite sufficient. So far as his house was concerned, it was perfectly safe till the 30th night ; and so far as his person was concerned, it is safe till now.

Q.—When did the Muhammadans complain to you that their feelings were roused by the action of the leaders addressing the men in front of their houses ?

A.—I never said that the Mussalmans complained to me. Why do you attribute a statement to me which I have never made ?

Q.—Did not the Assistant Superintendent of Police report to you that the Mussalmans complained to him ?

A.—No.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Has he not reported to you, till now, that the Muhammadans had been excited ?

A.—No.

Q.—On the 28th July, 1928, you had visited the locality. Did not the Muhammadans complain to you ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then you need not trouble yourself about the other question. Did you look up the injured persons the next morning, and did you direct any of your subordinates to take down the statements of the injured persons ?

A.—In this case, the Deputy Commissioner is not expected to look to all these minor details.

Q.—I quite understand. But did it strike you or the Assistant Superintendent of Police that the F.I.R. was very valuable ? Did you take steps to see that your subordinates carried out those measures ?

A.—I have already explained that an independent enquiry was decided upon at 9 A.M., on the 31st July, 1928. So, these statements had to be made before the Magistrate, and not before the Police Officers.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You know that I am a layman, and I hope you will bear with me if I take a little more time than the other members ?

A.—All right.

Q.—Previous to the 24th of July, were you not aware of the objectionable comments which appeared in some of the local papers about the Ganesha affair ?

A.—I believe there was some article in the beginning of July. I have a faint recollection of it, but I cannot say definitely.

Q.—Did you read that ?

A.—I glanced through the article.

Q.—Did it not strike you as being of some importance ?

A.—No.

Q.—Therefore you did not draw the particular attention of the Government to those comments ? Is it so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You did not think it necessary to warn the authorities of the trouble that was brewing in the City ?

A.—Why ? I am there to deal with it.

Q.—You did not report to your higher authorities ?

A.—I did not think it necessary to do so.

Q.—You did not keep a watch upon the movements of the boys and the teachers ?

A.—I did.

Q.—From what date ?

A.—From the 24th July, 1928.

Q.—Not previous to that ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you not think that the teachers and the leaders should have commenced their work before the 24th ? As the head of the police in the District, you had to make arrangements ?

A.—I came to know of it on the 23rd evening, and arrangements were made on the 24th.

Q.—You came to know of it only on the 24th, when the public also came to know of it, and the police machinery was not working before the 24th. Was that so ?

A.—It was working.

Q.—But still, how was it that the police did not get any information earlier ?

A.—The police cannot pretend to know what does not exist.

Q.—Nothing existed ?

A.—So far as the police knew, nothing existed.

Q.—In your statement, you say that, early on the 26th July, you received a report from the Assistant Superintendent of Police saying that the boys had behaved in a disorderly manner in some institutions on the previous day. What do you mean by " disorderly manner " ?

A.—It is explained in my report.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Did not their behaviour amount to *pucca* rowdyism from the commencement ?

A.—I have used the word " disorderly."

Q.—So, there is not much difference between disorderliness and rowdyism ?

A.—There is ; ' rowdyism ' is a stronger word than ' disorderliness.'

Q.—Did you believe there was rowdyism on the 24th ?

A.—No ; I say it was disorderliness ; that is my impression.

Q.—Were you not aware, on the 26th of July, of the incidents mentioned in Sub-Inspector Mr. Samat Khan's report and diary, which were submitted to the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—Yes ; I was aware of the incidents of the 25th.

Q.—Did you consider these statements to be important or not ?

A.—I considered his to be a fairly accurate report of what took place that day.

Q.—So, there was some importance attached to that report ?

A.—No particular importance beyond the usual official importance.

Q.—What instructions did you issue at that stage, to guard the other places which the *satyagrahis* and their sympathisers, headed by Mr. Subrahmanyam, were visiting or were likely to visit ?

A.—I gave oral instructions to depute a Sub-Inspector with some constables, and to see that the boys behaved in an orderly manner.

Q.—Was that sufficient ?

A.—I thought that the arrangement was sufficient for that day.

Q.—If you thought the arrangements were sufficient, why did they not prevent further excesses ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Is it not a fact that they were insufficient ?

A.—Or that they did not carry out the orders properly.

Q.—The Assistant Superintendent of Police had learnt through his subordinates of the inflammatory and offensive speech made by Mr. Subrahmanyam on the 25th evening. Has he not reported to you about that speech ?

A.—Yes ; I have got that report.

(Here the Deputy Commissioner read out the police report about it.)

Q.—I thank you for giving the full particulars of that speech. Knowing the antecedents of Mr. Subrahmanyam and his assistants in the Mill strike, why were not steps taken to bind him over immediately, or much earlier than the 28th of July ?

A.—I issued orders to bind him over on the 27th July, 1928.

Q.—Why not on the 26th, as soon as you read the abstract of that speech in the report ?

A.—I could not think of it, because his acts up to the 25th would not, in my opinion, have been sufficient to demand security from him.

Q.—Is not his speech of the 25th sufficiently inflammatory ?

A.—I had before me information only up to the 25th of July.

Q.—When did you come to know that his speech was inflammatory ? And when were you in possession of that information ?

A.—On the 26th, when I read the report.

Q.—Did you give the Assistant Superintendent of Police oral orders, or written orders ?

A.—On the 27th, I issued written orders, and had included the boys also. But later, when I saw the boys, I changed my mind and said :—" Proceed only against the leaders, and leave out the boys."

Q.—So, you did give him an order in writing on the 27th. Will you please produce it ?

A.—I think the copy must be with the papers sent to the Secretary to the Committee.

Q.—What was the cause of the delay ?

A.—There was no delay. I gave the order on the 27th night. The first order was given in the morning, but it was changed in the night.

Q.—I am not concerned with the boys at this stage. If you gave the order to the Assistant Superintendent of Police in the morning, was it not his duty to carry it out at once ?

A.—Yes ; he proceeded with it immediately.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Then how does it happen that there were no arrests till the 29th ? I want to know why there was delay in the matter.

A.—He had to make an investigation, see who should be examined, then draw up a charge-sheet, etc. That he did on the 28th morning, and the prosecution report was presented.

Q.—So, you think that, after an order is given, it takes more than forty-eight hours under the circumstances to arrest ?

A.—It was not forty-eight hours. They were arrested on the 29th morning. The responsibility of the Assistant Superintendent of Police was to present a prosecution report and obtain a Magistrate's order, which he obtained late in the evening.

Q.—So, you do not think there was any delay ?

A.—No.

Q.—I put this question to you, because we all think that delay is harmful in such cases.

A.—But there is what you call avoidable delay and unavoidable delay.

Q.—That is what I have read in the papers ?

A.—I give you facts ; why do you want to go on what the papers say ?

Q.—In such cases, steps ought to be taken without loss of time ?

A.—I should say that the investigation was completed in a remarkably short time.

Q.—Do you not think that, if there had been no delay, all the trouble would have been nipped in the bud ?

A.—Yes ; and if there had been no delay in re-installing the image, all this would have been avoided.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

If you had taken action under Section 40 of the Police Regulation to stop the assemblage itself—that is what Mr. Kalami means, I think.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Was it possible for you to use your moral influence by delaying things ?

A.—As I said, there was no delay. It was done in a very short time.

Q.—Were you aware of the assaults made on a teacher in the Malleswaram School, when the boys were reported to have been armed with sticks ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were they not headed then by Mr. Subrahmanyam ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did this not also call for immediate action ?

A.—Action was taken.

Q.—Was not your car obstructed or stopped by the crowds when you visited the Sultanpet School ?

A.—No. Some boy came and stood in front of my car ; I just drove on and he cleared the way.

Q.—Is it true that your car could not pass ? Statements have been made to that effect ?

A.—It is false. I went by one way, came round the other way and passed through.

Q.—So, you think that road was passable ?

A.—My car passed. I do not know whether it was passable for others or not.

Q.—That was on the morning of the 28th ?

A.—No. The twenty-seventh night at 10 o'clock. On the 28th morning, we did not go through that crowd at all. We just stopped the car near the *chowk* and walked up to the school.

Q.—My information is that the boys surrounded your car and began to shout and hoot, in an offensive manner at that time ?

A.—They did shout ; but it was neither offensive nor hooting.

Q.—So, you were pleased with their behaviour ?

A.—I was not at all pleased. The strike was not at all to my liking, and I wanted to put it down. I went there to see how it could be put down.

Q.—You brought the District Superintendent of Police on the 28th night. Did you think at that time that the situation was growing more and more grave ?

A.—Not exactly that.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You asked the District Superintendent of Police to come with you. You learnt, on the 28th evening, that the situation was growing serious ?

A.—I cannot say so. It was causing me some anxiety.

Q.—You also came to know that, besides the three leaders, the boys had also other sympathisers amongst the lawyers, and other public men including the pressmen ?

A.—This is the first time I hear that the lawyers were at the back of the strike movement.

Q.—You did not even know that some rich people and influential persons were feeding the boys, and encouraging them to observe *satyagraha* day and night ?

A.—I heard that some merchants were giving them food, etc.

Q.—Were not educated persons also writing to the boys, and delivering speeches in such a way as to encourage them and their supporters to continue their schemes ?

A.—I am not aware of any.

Q.—Was it for the release of the leaders alone that the boys were conducting the strike ?

A.—On what date, please ?

Q.—On the 28th July, 1928.

A.—On the 28th July, 1928, the leaders had not been arrested. And till the 28th afternoon, the idol had not been restored.

Q.—Afterwards, they were asked to continue the strike. Was that for the release alone ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—You did not think that they were tools in the hands of the wire-pullers ?

A.—The boys were tools in the hands of the leaders, who were in the jail.

Q.—No other leaders ?

A.—After these three persons were clapped in the jail, some others—they call them volunteer leaders—came forward and incited the boys to continue the *satyagraha* strike.

Q.—Is it a fact that some boys came to you direct on the 29th July, 1928, to request you for the release of the leaders ?

A.—No boys came to me.

Q.—Is it not a fact that you directed them to go to the Dewan and make their representations to him personally ?

A.—Certainly not. Because I could have ordered their release, if I wanted to do so.

(At this stage, the Committee rose for lunch, and re-assembled at 2-30 P.M.)

The Committee re-assembled in the hall at 2-30 P.M., after the interval, and resumed the examination of Mr. G. B. Heblikar, Deputy Commissioner, Bangalore District.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—On page 2 of your statement it is said that, as the crowd began to collect in front of the Chamarajpet Police Station, arrangements for the transfer of the accused to the Central Jail were made.

A.—Yes.

Q.—As the attitude of the strikers at that time was not very healthy, could you not apply Section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code, even at that stage ?

A.—The persons who had collected in front of the Police Station were not strikers. They were some others.

Q.—Was there any difficulty in applying Section 144, even on the 29th July, 1928, to prevent further mischief by the strikers ?

A.—There was no difficulty. There was no need for taking action under that Section.

Q.—But you were driven to have recourse to that Section on the 31st July ?

A.—Because the whole atmosphere on that day had become electrified.

Q.—You know what good results followed afterwards ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Why was not action taken on the 29th July ?

A.—Because the crowd dispersed as soon as the accused were removed from that place.

Q.—You thought that it was unnecessary to take action. Supposing you had sent for the *sowars* and had kept them in the City, patrolling it and looking after the crowds, do you not think that all these troubles would not have occurred on the following day ?

A.—The trouble that occurred on the following day was due to the fact that the released persons did not keep to their word. Instead of going to their homes, they went in a procession. I am referring to the events that happened on the 30th July.

Q.—But why was not Section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code applied at that very moment ?

A.—I called in the Military force only when I thought that the police force could not deal with the situation. I did not call in the *sowars*, till I found that I could not cope with the situation with the help of the police I then had, that is, with the help of the police that I had before the trouble began.

Q.—You know that, on the morning of the 30th July, 1928, the boys were circulating printed notices to the effect that they should all strike and get their leaders released.

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did this not indicate that they were determined to persist in carrying their schemes further ?

A.—We had so many false alarms even before, so that, I thought it might be either false or true. But all the same, as a precautionary measure, I asked the Assistant Superintendent of Police to get all the day duty men and half the night duty men for help in case of emergency.

Q.—Could you not get more Reserve men at that stage ? Did you exhaust all the resources ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When you found that all the Police Reserve men were not enough, would it not be right on your part to have called in the *sowars* to prevent further mischief by the strikers ?

A.—I sent for the *sowars*, as soon as I thought that the police force could not cope with the situation.

Q.—On the 4th page of your statement, you refer to the fact that, at the Dewan's residence, a crowd of Muhammadans was collecting ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you actually see any Mussalman crowd collecting there ?

A.—There was a crowd of boys, including the Muhammadans.

Q.—That may be. The number of the Mussalmans might have been very small. But what made you to say that there was a "crowd of Muhammadans"? Can you say definitely how many Mussalmans were present there ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—What was the exact time at which the leaders were released ?

A.—I do not know myself. I subsequently came to know.....

Q.—What was the time when you came to know that they were released ?

A.—It was nearing 7 P.M. I cannot say the exact time.

Q.—Where were you then ?

A.—I had just reached the Public Offices.

Q.—From where ?

A.—I cannot say. I do not remember these little details, as I was moving up and down.

Q.—What arrangements did you make to get prompt reports about the movements of the leaders ? Did you ascertain from Mr. B. K. Garudachar where the leaders had gone ?

A.—He said that the leaders had given an undertaking that they would go to the Dharmambudhi Tank.

Q.—That was what he told you ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Was that enough to convince you, as a District Magistrate, and could you depend upon it ?

A.—I believed that statement. All were saying so. Even the Assistant Superintendent of Police also said so. Further, he went towards the Dharmambudhi Tank.

Q.—There he found that there was no crowd ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—I want to know who gave you the assurance that the crowd would not go to the Middle School ?

A.—That was what I was told.

Q.—You were told so by responsible people like Mr. B. K. Garudachar ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was it not a wrong scent ? Was it not necessary for you to take some action against those people who gave you wrong information ?

A.—Quite so ; if it was done by them with a purpose.

Q.—But the thing has been done by the leading people. Even the Police were nonplussed in their arrangements. What was the position of those who were in charge of law and order at such a juncture ? Supposing I had done it, I would have felt anxious about it. For all that occurred, after my giving you such an assurance, I was morally bound to be responsible.

A.—I had to see whether the assurance was given to mislead us, or whether it was given without any bad motive. At that time, I thought that he also believed in the information, *i.e.*, that the crowd would go to the Dharmambudhi Tank.

Q.—Was it right for a responsible officer like you to depend upon that statement under such circumstances, and not to have made any further arrangements ?

A.—I had to speak to Col. Landon and make military arrangements, and a few minutes were lost in that way.

Q.—Did you at least take immediate steps, and ask the *sowars* that were readily available to escort the procession in order to prevent any disturbance that might take place ?

A.—I sent the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Q.—The arrangements made by him failed at every stage. The arrangements made by the Police department were failing at every stage.

A.—They were not failing.

Q.— The events show that they were failing ?

A.—It is a matter of opinion.

Q.—A layman like myself could infer that it was so ?

A.—It was a chapter of accidents, and there were a number of contributory causes. It was not due to want of foresight.

Q.—From the 24th July, there was a chapter of events. Is it not so ?

A.—But the chapter of accidents began only after 7 P.M. on the 30th July.

Q.—But I think that the chapter of events occurred from the 24th July, 1928, and that at every stage your machinery was nonplussed. Is it not so ?

A.—Up to the 30th July, 1928, I think there was no miscarriage of events. It was only on the afternoon of the 30th July, 1928, after the release of the leaders, that our arrangements were not effective. If I had been there at the Jail, the chapter of accidents would not have happened, because I would have put the leaders in a motor car and sent them away by the back door.

Q.—In that case, who was responsible for the subsequent events ?

A.—The persons who let them out were responsible.

Q.—Can you name those persons ?

A.—I have already mentioned the names.

Q.—Can you remind me of them ?

A.—The persons responsible were the City Magistrate and the Superintendent of the Central Jail.

Q.—What has the Superintendent of the Jail to do with the after effects of the release ? Did he do his duty under the orders of the Government or of the City Magistrate ?

A.—The Inspector-General of Police had asked him to let him know the exact time of the release.

The Superintendent of the Central Jail had himself had a bad time of it, for two days. He was himself an Assistant Superintendent of Police formerly, and he ought to have informed us, so that we might take the necessary steps to avoid further trouble.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—I understand he telephoned to the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—I do not know. You must ask the Inspector-General of Police about it.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—After you heard that the leaders were going towards the tank, what route did you take towards the Market ?

A.—The high road.

Q.—What is that high road ? Through what roads did you go ?

A.—The road from the Public Library through the Ulsoor Gate Police Station to the City Market.

Q.—Is that the usual way ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—I suppose it is the usual way for motor cars to pass through ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Not through the Avenue Road ?

A.—I never go through the Avenue Road.

Q.—Why ?

A.—Because that road is always crowded.

Q.—Even now ?

A.—When going in my motor car, I take the longer but less crowded route every day.

Q.—No doubt it is preferable. But would it not have been more useful, if you had gone through the Avenue Road ? You would have learnt everything.

A.—I wanted to get to the police office much sooner. I did not expect any trouble.

Q.—When you reached Mr. Abbas Khan's house after the events, and when you heard something about the firing, did you mention in the report which you sent to the Government about the alleged firing ?

A.—I have already stated that I made only oral reports.

Q.—Nothing in writing ?

A.—I have said that already.

Q.—At the end of page 5 of your statement, you refer to a crowd of rioters armed with *lathis*. Did you see the so-called rioters beating anybody ?

A.—I saw some of them beating the ground, simply to make a noise probably.

Q.—If a man has got a stick in his hand, and he goes on beating the ground, does it constitute the offence of rioting ?

Chairman—

Q.—Was that a case of itching for a riot ?

A.—Probably they would have beaten some persons, if they had been there.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Or was that to avoid a riot ?

A.—It might be construed both ways.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—It all depends probably on the situation ?

A.—I thought that they simply wanted to frighten the mob, and to see that no persons advanced further.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You have said on page 6 of your statement that you stayed near the Sultanpet School till about 10 or 10-30 P.M., on the 30th night. Did you see the idol of Ganesha ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What was the condition of the idol ?

A.—The idol had been somewhat damaged.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Who were with you at that time ?

A.—I think that Mr. Thammaji Rao and one police officer or constable were with me. I do not exactly remember.

Q.—Any private gentleman ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—On page 7 of the statement, you have said that, on the 31st July, the whole City was in a panicky condition and that almost all the shops were closed during the day, as there were persistent rumours to the effect that a large number of Muhammadans from the Cantonment would be coming into the City. Again, you refer to Mussalmans ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you not also hear at the same time that the mill labourers had struck work, or would strike work ?

A.—I have already mentioned about that. I said that the mill labourers did not go to work.

Q.—Were any special police arrangements made near the mill quarters ?

A.—They were made. The police were asked to patrol all round in a motor bus. I think it was due to the arrangements of the police that rioting was prevented that day.

Q.—At last you succeeded. You issued an order under Section 144 at that stage ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What was the time when the order was passed ?

A.—I cannot give the exact time. The order was printed in the afternoon.

Q.—Were copies of the order circulated between 3 and 4 P.M. ?

A.—They must have been circulated even earlier. I cannot tell you the exact time.

Q.—It is said by you that Mr. Sirajuddin Mahomed was placed in charge of the Police arrangements near the Muslim quarters, and that he was asked to work in consultation with Mr. Nanjundiah, the Special First Class Magistrate ?

A.—Yes; on the 31st July.

Q.—May I ask you why you did not entrust him with such responsibility earlier ?

A.—There was no division of labour then.

Q.—So, he had nothing particular to do ?

A.—He had the general control as the District Superintendent of Police.

Q.—What was that general control ?

A.—Will you please see the Police Regulation ? If a copy of it is given to me, I will read out the relevant portion.

Q.—When the mill strikes occurred, who was in charge of the situation then, the District Superintendent of Police or the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—There were local mill strikes on the 26th and 27th, and the District Superintendent of Police was in charge of the situation on the 27th.

Q.—Did you not put him in charge and entrust him with the responsible work ?

A.—Both the District Superintendent of Police and the Assistant Superintendent of Police were there, and the former was not particularly entrusted with the work.

Q.—Why did you not call upon him in this case to co-operate with the Assistant Superintendent of Police as he did formerly ? What was the real cause of non-cooperation between the two officers ?

A.—I cannot say and I cannot define it.

Q.—You have made no enquiries about it ?

A.—No.

Q.—Can you at least make enquiries now, and see that both the officers co-operate with one another in the interests of law and order ?

A.—In the interests of law and order, I think that the City should be independent of the District Superintendent of Police, and that there should be another—a much senior Superintendent—separately for the City.

Q.—That was what was subsequently done.

A.—No. I had reported on this matter previously.

Q.—But the order on your report was passed later on ?

A.—No. It came only a little later. My recommendation was made earlier.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Did you send for the District Superintendent of Police between the 24th and 28th July, and did you enquire him about this affair ?

A.—If I remember right, he was not in the head-quarters between the 24th and 27th July.

Q.—Did he return on the 27th July ?

A.—I do not remember. I met him at Channapatna on the 28th July, and brought him with me to Bangalore.

Q.—So, you did not see him and get any report from him about this affair ?

A.—As I have already said, he was not here.

Q.—Then who was the officer who kept you informed of the situation in Bangalore during this period ?

A.—The Assistant Superintendent of Police, of course. He was in charge of the City.

Q.—Did the District Superintendent of Police send you any diaries between the 24th and 28th July? Has he said something in them about the conditions in the City?

A.—I must see them. Weekly diaries must have come.

Q.—Are you not sure ? Can you not recollect ?

A.—I cannot remember what is contained in the diary.

Q.—That means that practically you did not consult him even up to the 27th July ? It was only on the 28th July, you asked him. Was he here on the 27th July ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—Did he go to Channapatna under your instructions ?

A.—I do not remember when I asked him to go there. He was there on the 28th July.

Q.—Did he not go there under your instructions ?

A.—Why should he go under my instructions ? He can go of his own accord. It is not necessary that he should take my orders in such matters.

Q.—Suppose he was available for you here, could not things have been managed at Channapatna without his presence there ?

A.—I do not know what the affairs at Channapatna were.

Q.—So, you did not think of posting him for duty at that time in Bangalore ?

A.—I brought him because I wanted to post him for duty here.

Q.—Not before the 28th July ?

A.—No.

Q.—So far as your knowledge goes, did the Assistant Superintendent of Police keep the District Superintendent of Police informed of what was going on in the City ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—After his return from Channapatna on the 28th July, was he entrusted with any particular duty to look after, without in any way interfering with the duties of the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—The two offices comprise one united whole.

Q.—The difficulty lies here. I cannot understand why they could not co-operate with each other at that moment. The District Superintendent of Police says, he was unable to interfere with the arrangements of the Assistant Superintendent of Police, as they would be upset, if he did so. The Assistant Superintendent of Police seems to have been altogether ignoring the District Superintendent of Police. Did you think, that was the cause of the trouble, to a certain extent ?

A.—The Assistant Superintendent of Police is independent of the District Superintendent of Police, except in certain matters. To know what those matters are, the Police Manual must be referred to.

Q.—Taking the situation as a whole, whom would you hold responsible for the Police arrangements from the 15th June to the 24th July, 1928 ? The former was the date on which the Director of Public Instruction went to the school and gave some instructions to the Head-master, while the latter was the date on which the trouble commenced in the school. Do you not hold the Assistant Superintendent of Police responsible for the arrangements, as he was in full charge of them?

A.—The Assistant Superintendent of Police is in charge of the City, except in certain matters, which are defined in the Police Manual.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami

Q.—The District Superintendent of Police is a touring officer. Even if he sees the diaries, which, I believe, are sent to him every week, can he take any action on the information furnished in them ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What kind of action can he take ?

A.—He can issue instructions to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, or bring anything to my notice and advise me in the matter.

Q.—Indirectly, he can appraise you of any danger ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—The Assistant Superintendent of Police is in charge of the City. When the District Superintendent of Police receives diaries, after a week or so, he goes through them, and then he may draw the attention of his superior officer to what was going on in the City, in the light of the information contained therein. That is his responsibility. Is that so ?

A.—In cases of crime he is responsible. In fact, both of them are equally responsible.

Q.—So, even during the period, when the District Superintendent of Police was not here, *i.e.*, from the 24th to the 28th July, he had to share the responsibility ? Do you think that is so ? How can a man who is absent from the City share the responsibility ? And if he was here on the 28th, 29th and 30th July, what share of the responsibility went to him ?

A.—I cannot say. It is not possible for me to give any idea in this matter.

Q.—Then in such a case, was it not the duty of the Assistant Superintendent of Police to be sending him daily reports ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was the Assistant Superintendent of Police sending such daily reports ? Was the District Superintendent of Police kept informed of them ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Had the mill people—so far as you know—any hand at all in the *satyagraha* movement and the subsequent incidents ? Nothing has come to us, so far, about the complicity or otherwise of the mill hands in this *satyagraha* movement. We will therefore . . . . . .

A.—Really I cannot say whether they had anything to do with the movement at all. Because some trouble was created on the night of the 30th July, I cannot say whether the mill hands were concerned in it, or some others.

Q.—Where was the trouble created ?

A.—Between the Aralepet and Sultanpet roads.

Q.—Had you any report or information to the effect that the mill hands were molested anywhere ?

A.—Some people said so.

Q.—You received no regular report in the matter ?

A.—There were so many conflicting reports, and I cannot say which of them were false or which of them were true.

Q.—Was any Hindu—not necessarily a mill *cooly*—molested by Mussalmans anywhere? Have you heard of it ?

A.—I cannot say. I have heard so many reports. I am not the officer charged with the duty of receiving complaints and registering them.

Q.—Were any mill hands or any Hindus living near the Middle School molested by Mussalmans ?

A.—This information has to be obtained from the Officer in charge of the Police Station concerned. I cannot answer that question.

Q.—Since the Arya Samajists came from Northern India and settled down in Bangalore, it is said that there has been some trouble in Bangalore. Is that true ?

A.—I have not heard of any institution of that kind.

Q.—Who is the head of that Samaj in Bangalore ?

A.—Some old *swami*.

Q.—What has Mr. Ramachandra Rao Scindhia to do with the Samaj ? Is he in any way connected with it ? Has he any influence on the mill hands ?

A.—Mr. Ramachandra Rao Scindhia is the President of the Labour Union. I do not know whether he has any connection with the Arya Samaj.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—On page 8 of your statement, it is said that " in spite of our precautions, batches of Muhammadans kept on dribbling into the City, and there was a large crowd near the Market Square !"

A.—Yes.

Q.—As soon as the prohibitory orders under Section 144 were issued, why did you not take action against the Mussalmans, to prevent them from forming themselves into crowds ?

A.—The whole road was crowded that day, *i.e.*, on the 30th July. So long as people were moving about in groups, we could not stop them.

Q.—But your orders were that, if five people formed an assemblage in any place....

A.—Yes. But they were moving about.

Q.—Were there Mussalmans only, or Hindus also ?

A.—There were both Mussalmans and Hindus. But on the page that you referred to, I am speaking of the Mussalmans coming from the Cantonment.

Q.—You have mentioned about Mussalmans coming from every place, and you have not mentioned anything about the Hindus ?

A.—I am merely referring to the people who came from the Cantonment and who, I think, had no business to come to the City.

Q.—We have heard from various sources that telephones were used to spread alarming and false rumours on the 30th and the 31st July. Is it true ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you any record of such reports ?

A.—I have not kept any record of the telephonic messages.

Q.—But could you collect and keep a record of the alarming reports that were being spread that day ?

A.—How could it be possible, when people were only exchanging telephonic messages ?

Q.—But they were spreading false news, and causing all the mischief that they could ?

A.—I myself was a victim of one such message. I got a message to the effect that there was some hooliganism in the Lal-bagh. I sent a bus-load of Military men. But they found that there was nobody there.

Q.—Did you take any precautions to avoid the spreading of such false rumours ? Was it possible to avoid them ?

A.—It was not possible for me to do so, unless I stopped people from moving about altogether.

Q.—Even in future, if people commence to spread alarming news, will it not interfere with your arrangements ?

A.—It will.

Q.—What precautionary measures have you thought over, to prevent it ?

A.—It is difficult to prevent people from exchanging messages, unless we find out the names of the persons from whom the telephonic messages were received, and other details. But even then, we will not have a record of all the messages.

Q.—Do you not see that you are admitting your helplessness at every stage ?

A.—It is absolutely not helplessness.

Q.—What else is it then ? At every stage, the department of law and order was nonplussed ?

A.—It was not a question of being nonplussed. How can we prevent people from exchanging messages over their telephones, which they are entitled to use ?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Then you mean to say that only officers must have used the telephones ?

A.—Private persons also have telephones.

Q.—Did you make any enquiries with a view to stop it ?

A.—Yes. Some action was taken. Now, check books are being kept by the Superintendents of stations. In every case, they have to find out who the sender of the message is, by requiring him to give his name, and other particulars. This safeguard has been created as a result of our recent experiences in the matter.

Chairman—

Q.—No charge is levied ?

A.—No.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Who directed or insisted upon the examination of Mr. Abbas Khan in the Security Case ?

A.—I do not know. Before the occurrences, on the 28th July, his name had been put on the list of witnesses. There were only seven witnesses, and Mr. Abbas Khan, who is residing in the house which is directly in front of the school compound where *satyagraha* was observed, was put in as a witness. The police thought that he would be in the best position to give direct evidence.

Q.—Did you know beforehand that Mr. Abbas Khan had anything important to communicate to the Magistrate in the Security Case ?

A.—I did not know it.

Q.—Was it not the opinion of those who were in charge of the prosecution ?

A.—I do not know. I cannot say that.

Q.—It is rumoured that you were particularly anxious to put him in the witness box. Is it true ?

A.—His name was added on the 28th July. I thought that he would be the best witness, as he was residing near the spot.

Q.—So, you did not insist upon his being put into the witness box ?

A.—I said that all the witnesses might be examined. As his name was there, he was liable to be cross-examined.

Q.—Though the names were borne on the list, was it not the duty of the Magistrate or the police, or those who were in charge of the prosecution, to select men as witnesses for being examined before the Court ? Was it intentionally done, with any particular purpose ?

A.—It was done with no particular purpose.

Q.—You know what incidents have happened since then ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—They are all mentioned in the papers ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—If Mr. Abbas Khan had not been dragged into the Proceedings case, so much bad blood would not have been created. Is it not so ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—You have no information about it ?

A.—No. Perhaps it would not have been created.

Q.—Is it not a fact that, in the first Peace Conference held in the Public Offices under the presidency of the Dewan, on the 3rd of August, 1928, Mr. Abbas Khan discussed the inactivity and the indifference of certain local officers in not taking proper action to prevent breach of peace, etc ? I will read what he said there.

A.—You need not read it. In the first place, I was not present at the Conference at all.

Q.—Did you at least hear ?

A.—The proceedings of the Peace Conference were confidential, and as such I had no means of knowing them.

Q.—So, you never heard what he said ?

A.—It is hearsay. I cannot give it as a piece of evidence.

Q.—Whether you were present there or not, you must have heard the news. How did you take it personally ? Did you dislike it ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—Did it offend you ?

A.—Certainly.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Are you not expected to submit written reports in extraordinary cases like these ?

A.—I have already answered this question.

Q.—I am asking you, whether you are not required to submit written reports.

A.—I have answered that also. I am expected to submit them.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Since you are expected to submit them, and since you have not submitted them, may I take it that it was a deliberate omission on your part ?

A.—Certainly not. Because, I was keeping the Government informed of what was taking place to the minutest detail.

Q.—That is a different matter. But should not this be placed on record for future use?

A.—Yes. That we will do now.

Q.—I said that it was an omission on your part.

A.—But, I am of opinion that it was not an omission. At that time, certainly, no objection was raised by the Government owing to my not having submitted a report in black and white.

Q.—In my opinion, it matters much, though you submit the report after the lapse of so many days.

(Witness appealed to the Chairman as to whether he should answer the question. The member was requested by the Chairman to repeat the question. The question was repeated. The Chairman requested the member to take the opinion of the witness already given. He added also that the member's opinion may be included in the Committee's report.)

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What Mr. H. G. Basavappa wants to know is, whether, if you had submitted written reports, clear instructions could have been obtained ?

A.—But, as I said already, I used to get clearer instructions by orally reporting the minutest details, which perhaps would not have been included in the written report.

Q.—Then, why do you want all this procedure ? Why do you have recourse to written reports in accordance with the statutory requirements ? Everyone can take oral instructions and act according to them, without any written reports.

A.—I once more say that I submitted oral reports and got oral orders. That is all that I can say. It may be that I was wrong.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Who was primarily responsible on the 30th July, 1928, for the maintenance of peace and order ? There were many police officers no doubt, but there must be one officer who is responsible. It cannot be everybody's concern. There must be somebody who must direct the others and guide them. The responsibility cannot be scattered.

A.—The responsibility rests with the District Magistrate and the Inspector-General of Police. Both are expected to act hand in hand. One has to issue orders, and the other has to carry them out.

Q.—Were your instructions carried out by the police authorities ?

A.—As far as possible, they were carried out.

Q.—What arrangements were made by you to watch the movements of the strikers and their leaders from time to time ?

A.—The Assistant Superintendent of Police has given a complete statement showing what arrangements we made.

Q.—What arrangement had you made ?

A.—I had asked him to make arrangements, and he had made them.

Q.—Were you satisfied that the arrangements were adequate ?

A.—I was quite satisfied.

Q.—Were you getting reports of the movements of the strikers and their leaders from time to time ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How did the release of the leaders escape your notice ?

A.—I have already explained it in full.

Q.—True. But, if you had made any arrangements for reporting to you the time of their release immediately..... ?

A.—I did not say that I had made any such arrangements. I said that the Inspector-General of Police had asked the Jail Superintendent to intimate to him the hour of the release, and other details connected therewith. The Assistant Superintendent of Police was waiting for the news.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Independently of the intimation by the Superintendent of the Central Jail, could you not have got information ?

A.—No.

Q.—Apart from the help of the Superintendent of Police in this matter, could you not have made some arrangements independently to take charge of the leaders ?

A.—I said that arrangements were made beforehand. They were to the effect that the City Magistrate was to go to the Secretariat and then to the Jail, and escort the leaders by the back door.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you inform the City Magistrate about this ?

A.—Instead of going to the Secretariat, he was taken to the Central Jail first. Who is responsible for it ?

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Did he know definitely that he had to go first to you, before he went to the Jail ?

A.—He was sent for.

Q.—It was a question of expectation, and there were no deliberate arrangements ?

A.—A responsible officer like Mr. Thammaji Rao, who is an Assistant Commissioner, was sent by the Chief Secretary to fetch the City Magistrate. But he could not be found. He was not in his Court.

Q.—He was found afterwards ?

A.—He came after the release of the accused.

Q.—If arrangements had been made promptly, how is it that you were nonplussed ?

A.—I cannot say; for the unexpected happened. He was taken away by somebody else.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—So, the City Magistrate was not in the Court, when he was sent for.

A.—I do not know exactly when he was sent for. I think Mr. Thammaji Rao, or the City Magistrate, should be asked about these points.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

He will be coming here as a witness. Then we can ask him.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—I want to know what part you took in recommending the release of the leaders ?

A.—The accused were released on bail, and so I had no hand in it at all. It was open to the Magistrate, who put them there, to release them. I had nothing to do with it.

Q.—Were you not consulted in the matter ?

A.—Why should I be consulted ? It was not necessary that I should be consulted.

Q.—Were you aware that they would be released at some hour that day ?

A.—When I went to the Secretariat, some discussions were going on about the release. I had no time to hear all of them. As there was some *galata* outside, I did not stay there to hear them.

Q.—Did you anticipate that they would be released or not ?

A.—Yes. I did anticipate that they would be released.

Q.—Then could you not have stationed your Police Officers or constables at the Jail ?

A.—I think I have answered that question many times. Arrangements had been made.

Q.—But could you not have stationed them there in order to carry news of the release of the leaders immediately to you ?

A.—When there were telephones, where was the necessity to carry messages ?

Q.—The arrangement that you had made had failed ?

A.—As I said, I made no arrangements; it was the Inspector-General of Police who had made arrangements. I was not there. I did not telephone. I did not send any message.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Were you directing the Military force that day ?

A.—I do not follow you.

Q.—What was the object of getting the Military force ?

A.—The object was to disperse the crowd of boys.

Q.—Who was expected to direct the Military force ?

A.—The District Magistrate issues the orders to disperse the crowds in such cases. I did so. How the crowds should be dispersed and other matters rested with the officer who was in charge of them on the particular spot. The Commissioned Officer had to use his own discretion. I could not interfere in this behalf.

Q.—After the issue of the order to disperse the crowds, you never interfered in the matter ?

A.—I sometimes asked them to go here, or there. That is all.

Q.—Merely asking is not interference. Is it so ?

A.—What I mean to say is that the method, as to how they were to disperse the crowd, was their own look-out. It was not my look-out.

Q.—After learning that some students were lanced by the horsemen, did you not, at the suggestion of Mr. Garudachar, ask the horsemen to withdraw ?

A.—Yes. I asked them to withdraw.

Q.—Then, does that not mean your interference in the matter ?

A.—No. I said, " Wait, do not disperse." I could only tell them to disperse the crowd. But the way in which it was to be done rested with the officer himself.

Q.—Every moment is precious, which means so many changes on such occasions. When you had issued an order to disperse the crowd, and when you say that the manner of dispersing it was the concern of the officer in charge of the crowd.....

A.—I said that the method in which the crowd had to be dispersed was their look-out. The Criminal Procedure Code is quite clear on the point.

Q.—How is it that no *sowars* were available when the crowd proceeded to the Jail ?

A.—There were men.

Q.—Did they go there to disperse the crowd ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Can you tell us how many boys had gathered there ?

A.—The strength of the crowd was changing from time to time. It was a very big crowd.

Q.—How is it that the crowd was not dispersed, though the interval between the attack on the Dewan's residence and the release of the leaders was very long ?

A.—I cannot answer that. All those who had left the offices came and collected there in crowds.

Q.—So, the object with which the *sowars* were brought was frustrated ?

A.—It was not exactly frustrated. They were trying to regulate the crowd.

Q.—If the crowd had been dispersed, and if such a huge gathering was not present at the Central Jail, at the time of the release of the leaders, do you not think that the trouble would have been avoided ?

A.—These are so many hypothetical questions, and I cannot answer them.

Q.—Had the crowd been dispersed by the time the leaders were released ?

A.—No.

Q.—At what time did you go to the Dewan's residence ?

A.—As I said before, some telephonic message was received that the crowds had gathered at the Dewan's residence, and I went there immediately.

Q.—Who sent you the message ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Why did you not take the Reserve Police with you ?

A.—I had already stationed the Military force there. The Reserve men were there. The District Superintendent of Police and Dr. Usmon were also there.

Q.—Is it not true that the Reserve Police came there only after you reached the place?

A.—No. They were there before.

Q.—Is it true that some arrests were made at the Dewan's residence or, at any rate, is it true that attempts were made to arrest the mischief-mongers ?

A.—Yes. I arrested some. The Dewan patted them on their backs and let them go.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Was that not before they pelted stones at his motor car ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Why did you not arrest the boys after they pelted stones ?

A.—The stones were pelted when he was going out.

Q.—As soon as they did it, you could have taken action. The Dewan Saheb had some reason, to ask you not to arrest the boys, before they pelted stones, because he thought that what the boys did was not serious, but, after they pelted stones, they should have been arrested.

A.—There were thousands of students, and we could not find out the offenders who pelted the stones.

Q.—When the person and property of the Head of the administration was attacked, should not the culprits be brought to book ?

A.—Whom to arrest, in that huge crowd of a few thousands ? I was away, and the District Superintendent of Police was right in front of the car, clearing the way for the car to proceed, and he could not see who threw the stones.

Q.—Did the strikers attack you, or the Inspector-General of Police, in connection with their request for the release of the leaders ?

A.—Why should they attack me ?

Q.—Just as they did the Dewan ?

A.—No.

Q.—Could you tell me why he was pitched upon, when you were responsible ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Have you ever heard before of an instance of students attacking the Head of the administration, under the very nose of the District Magistrate and the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—I have not heard of such a case.

Q.—Then, did you realise what a panic would be created regarding the safety of person and property in the country ?

A.—Yes. I did.

Q.—Have any offenders been booked, or at least have any attempts been made to book them ?

A.—We have given the F.I.R. The enquiry is going on.

Chairman—

Q.—Does it include the incident at the Dewan's residence ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Why was the F.I.R. sent to you, and not to the City Magistrate ?

A.—I have already explained this. The District Magistrate has got concurrent jurisdiction with the City Magistrate. He can ask the Police Officer to submit it to him. I asked him to submit it to me, because the Special Magistrate had already been appointed. As I thought there would be delay in the transmission of these papers, if they were sent to the City Magistrate, I wanted that they might be sent to me, so that I might send them on to the Additional District Magistrate.

Q.—I understand that it is usual to send these reports to the City Magistrate ?

A.—Yes. But this case is an extraordinary one.

Q.—Some motives are attributed to this change of procedure.

A.—If you will kindly tell me what they are, I shall explain the situation.

Q.—I am not prepared to disclose them. You said that you did not investigate into the shooting affair that night.

A.—I am not the investigating officer.

Q.—Did you inspect Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I have already said that I did not inspect the house.

Q.—You did not make enquiries on the 30th night, as to whether there was shooting ?

A.—At the particular time when I was there, I was hearing that there was a likelihood of persons coming from the adjoining lanes. That was not the time to make any arrests or search. At such a time, the most responsible task was to disperse the crowd and to see that they did not come together again.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You said that you had formed the opinion that no shooting might have taken place.

A.—I did not say that I had formed an opinion. What I said was that my opinion was undergoing a change from time to time. So, it cannot be said that I had already formed any fixed opinion.

Q.—What led to the suppression of the newspapers ?

A.—My order.

Q.—What were your reasons, for passing that order ?

A.—The reasons are stated in the order. I have not got a copy of the order here. If one is wanted, I shall send it.

Q.—Could you not give the gist of the order orally ?

A.—It is a judicial order.

Q.—Has your object in suppressing the newspapers been achieved ?

A.—How can I say ? I did not desire that these papers should comment on this incident.

Q.—What is your opinion regarding the present activities of such of the papers as were gagged ?

A.—It is the same as it was before.

Q.—Have you proposed to rectify the matter ?

A.—I do not want to say it here. The question is out of place here.

Q.—After the suppression of the papers, has there been any change in their attitude ?

Chairman—

Q.—Has the Press improved by your action ?

A.—I do not think it has.

Q.—Do you want to suppress it permanently ?

A.—Certainly not.

Q.—Have you any constructive suggestions to make for improving the Press, and for restoring communal harmony ?

A.—It is a very large question, and I shall give the answer in writing.

Q.—Within the next four or five days ?

A.—Yes.

(Witness was requested to give it within the next four or five days.)

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—What part did the Press play in these disturbances ?

A.—At what time ?

Q.—During the disturbances, and after ?

A.—During the disturbances, it did not play any large part, excepting that there were certain articles on Ganesha, and a soliloquy of Ganesha.

Chairman—

Q.—Just before the incident, was the Press responsible to any extent ?

A.—I do not think the Press is responsible for the strike.

Q.—Not precisely for the strike, but for all the consequences that ensued ?

A.—Many articles were written after the incident, and these have intensified the feeling.

Q.—These were written after the incident ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did the Press make any attempt to contribute to the excitement before the incident ?

A.—Articles used to be published against certain persons. But I do not think any communal turn was given to the affair at that stage.

Q.—Are you aware of an instance in which the Deputy Commissioner of Bangalore was transferred within 24 hours, merely for not having prevented a mob from entering the Palace premises when plague broke out ?

A.—I am not aware of it. I may say that I had taken precautions about the Palace. I just want to explain a few facts by way of clearing certain wrong impressions. This morning, I saw my examination reported in the papers. The impression that I gathered from it was that I had tried to transfer my responsibilities to the Inspector-General of Police. It is not so. They were all discussions on points of law. So, I may have said something. I must now explain that, as the District Magistrate, I am responsible for the maintenance of law and order throughout my District, and, in discharging that responsibility, the Inspector-General of Police has no share, but, as a Police Officer, he has to carry out my orders, and in that way we are both responsible. My share and his share of responsibility cannot be clearly defined, but my share predominates.

Chairman—

Q.—You did not give us that impression.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q.—What was the naure of the crowd gathered at the Dewan's residence in the noon ? Did the crowd consist mostly of boys, or was the crowd a mixed one, consisting of both boys and adults ?

A.—It was purely a crowd of boys, I think. There were also senior students. So, I would use the words students, both junior and senior.

Q.—What were the specific acts of the crowd which necessitated the Military aid ?

A.—When I passed through the City, I saw that boys were up everywhere, and all the police force, that we had, was already engaged, and I thought the police would not be able to control the situation without the aid of the Military force, if anything untoward happened.

Q.—What were the specific acts ?

A.—They uprooted the plants and broke croton pots, etc.

Q.—What was the name of the officer who commanded the *sowars* at the Dewan's residence at that time ?

A.—I do not know his name.

Q.—Have you had occasion to seek the aid of the Military force at any other time in your official experience ?

A.—No.

Q.—Who was the Civil Officer in charge of the Military force at the Public Offices ?

A.—I was not there.

Q.—You cannot tell us his name ?

A.—No.

Q.—You said that, when you went to the Yelahanka Gate, you saw people wounded as a result of the *sowars* coming in contact with the people ?

A.—I did not say " injuries as a result of *sowars* coming in contact with the people."

Q.—Who sent the Military force to the Yelahanka Gate, and who was the officer in charge of it ?

A.—After the Military force arrived, I had asked the Assistant Superintendent of Police and the District Superintendent of Police to take them wherever they were wanted. So, they must have been taken there by some police officer.

Q.—When you went to the Sultanpet School, did not the Hindus, together with Mr. B. H. Sanjeevappa, Market-Contractor, request you to effect a search of Mr. Abbas Khan's house and the houses in the vicinity ?

A.—I cannot say who requested me to do so. Some one asked me.

Q.—Did you not also hear of the report of shooting, of men coming out of Mr. Abbas Khan's house, armed with *lathis*, and of boys having been dragged into his house ?

A.—About the shooting, I cannot say. I heard about men armed with *lathis* coming out of his house. So far as the third point is concerned, I heard that even grown-up men were also dragged into his house. It was also reported that Mr. Subbarama Chetty was taken in and killed.

Q.—Did you disbelieve every one of those allegations, and that *in toto* ? If not, why did you not take measures against him and search his house ?

A.—I have already answered this question.

Q.—Did you disbelieve these allegations ?

A.—I heard so many contradictions, and I could not believe in anything.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (*put by* Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)—*concld.*

Q.—So, you did not take any action in the matter ?

A.—That is not the sole reason. At that time, I could not engage in making searches, because I was threatened on all sides. The sole idea was to disperse the crowd. It would have been sheer stupidity or madness to try to make searches or arrests at that time. The *sowars* were not in sufficient numbers. Their strength was only about 30.

Q.—After the *sowars* arrived in sufficient numbers at the scene of action that night, and before you learnt of the Magisterial enquiry that had been ordered....

A.—Who said that *sowars* arrived in sufficient numbers ?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Before you learnt of the Magisterial enquiry the next morning, why did yon not take measures against Mr. Abbas Khan or search his house, in spite of the clamour on the previous day ?

A.—I have already answered that question.

Q.—Was it because you placed implicit confidence in the report of the District Superintendent of Police, who came out of the house and told you that there was nothing incriminating there ?

A.—Partly owing to that and partly because so many tales which had been told were found to be false.

Q.—Had you any idea of arresting any of the persons on the morning of the 31st July, 1928, before you learnt of the independent enquiry ? If so, whom did you propose to arrest, and what prevented you from carrying out the intention ?

A.—The only person who was mentioned specifically by the Hindus was Mr. Abbas Khan. They also said that other Muhammadans had had taken part in the disturbances. I could not arrest all the Muhammadans.

Q.—Had you an interview with the Dewan on the 31st morning ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—If so, who else was there, among the non-officials ?

A.—Sir K. P. Puttanna Chetty was there. I saw some persons, both before and after I had the interview with the Dewan. I do not exactly remember who were there.

Q.—Mention two or three, and have done with it.

A.—I saw Mr. Kalami. I do not know if I saw Mr. Abbas Khan there. They left the place after I went there.

Q.—Did you report to him what you had heard, including the shooting incident ?

A.—I mentioned all that I had heard.

Q.—Then, how do you account for the Press Communiques which denied the shooting altogether ?

A.—I had given my oral reports. I cannot account for them.

Q.—Did you appraise the Government of the contradictory nature of that statement ?

A.—It was said that there was firing. In a sense, that statement was right, and in a sense it was wrong.

Q.—And so, you did not take steps to appraise the Government of the contradictory nature of the statement ?

A.—I did not think it was of a contradictory nature, because it was fairly ambiguous.

Q.—So, not contradictory ?

A.—No.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (*put by* Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q.—At what hour, on the 31st, did you communicate to the Assistant Superintendent of Police your opinion *re* independent enquiry ?

A.—Between 9 and 10 A.M.

Q.—Have you had information that Urdu pamphlets were distributed in the Civil and Military Station on the 30th, and earlier ?

A.—I had heard of the rumour and tried to get copies of these leaflets ; but I could not get them.

Questions suggested by the Counsel., (*Put by by* Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)—*concld.*

Q.—Have you seen the various issues of the *Deendar* paper ?

A.—No.

Q.—Has not your attention been drawn to particular issues of that paper ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are they not, in your opinion, calculated to rouse communal feeling ?

A.—Personally, I thought so, and I reported the matter to the Government.

Q.—Are you aware of the rumour that the newspaper *Al-Kalam* is being distributed through the Government Agency ?

A.—I have no information.

Q.—Are you aware of the report that there was pelting of stones at Mr. Thammaji Rao's house, during his term of office as the Additional Magistrate ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In your opinion, was there any special reason for it ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Did you see, or, at least learn, that the boys were beaten by the police, especially by one Mr. Basavappa, at the Dewan's residence, on the 30th July, 1928 ?

A.—I have not heard of any such thing.

Q.—Did you consult the Inspector-General of Police *re* the measures to be adopted regarding the arrests and search either on the 30th night or early in the morning on the 31st, before you heard of the magisterial enquiry that had been ordered, and if so, what were his instructions ?

A.—I met the Inspector-General of Police only after I heard that a Special Magistrate was going to be appointed.

Q.—Not before that ?

A.—No. When we were at the Dewan's residence, he came there.

Q.—Can you identify the College boys—students in the Central College and in the Engineering College—who took part in the strike ?

A.—The attendance registers showed that there was very poor attendance. There were some senior boys in the crowd, who could not have been school boys. They were too old to be school boys.

Q.—Please look at Section 13 of the Police Regulation. The Inspector-General of Police is *ex-officio* a Magistrate of the same class as you are, and has all the powers with which you have been invested.

A.—I am also a First Class Magistrate.

Q.—As a police officer, he is admittedly of a higher grade than you.....

A.—That is why I said I am outside the police hierarchy.

Q.—Both of you were at the Head-quarters on the 30th night. Did you agree with the Inspector-General of Police that, in regard to disturbances of this kind, the initiative for action must emanate from you, rather than from him ? If you did not, please give reasons for it.

A.—In a case of disturbance, everybody knows that it is the Magistrate that has to handle the situation, and that the police play a subordinate role.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (*put by* Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—Who sent for the *sowars* on the 30th night, asking them to come to Sultanpet ?

A.—I cannot say. When I found that no policemen were available, I said : " Phone for the Military."

Chairman

Q.—Whom did you ask to telephone ?

A.—I left word at the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police to telephone for the *sowars*. I do not know where the *sowars* came from.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (*put by* Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—Had you any information before the 30th July, 1928, regarding a conspiracy to overthrow the Government ?

A.—No.

Q.—Have you got such information now ?

A.—No.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)—*contd.*

Q.—When—exactly, or, approximately, at least—did you get that information?

A.—I have received no such information.

Q.—Why did you not fulfil the engagement with the editor of the *Visva-karnataka* on the 11th August?

A.—I might have had some other work.

Q.—When did you learn that the Ganesha affair was intended to spite Mr. Abbas Khan?

A.—That is my impression, gathered from the various reports. For instance, the Balepet Propaganda Board distinctly says so.

Q.—When did you learn it?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Was it on the 24th?

A.—Before that.

Q.—When Mr. Abbas Khan himself says that the re-installation of the image in the niche by itself is not objectionable to him, what are your reasons for saying that the agitation in regard to the image was to spite him?

A.—I have not given my impression only. The popular impression was that he was straining every nerve to see that the image did not get back there, and, as it had been re-installed there, my inference was that it was done to spite him.

Q.—When, in your opinion, Mr. Subrahmanyam's speech was mostly defamatory of certain individuals, was it not your duty to report to the Government to take notice of such statements?

A.—If it was a seditious speech, or a speech calculated to incite communal differences, I have to make a report.

Q.—You said that you subsequently ratified the requisition for the Military force at the Public Offices. Whose act did you ratify?

A.—It is in this way. When I had once called in the Military force, I did not think it necessary to call for it again formally. When once a demand was made, all the subsequent contingents that arrived could be deemed to have arrived on the strength of the original demand.

Q.—They are part of the same transaction? Is that what you mean?

A.—Yes. When one contingent after another arrives, what applied for the first contingent when it was sent for, applies equally to the second also.

Q.—Who told you the circumstances under which the said requisition was made, so that you could judge of them, in order to ratify the demand subsequently?

A.—I judged for myself, and it was my own act.

Q.—You said that you peeped into Mr. Abbas Khan's house (office-room). At what time was that?

A.—The Inspector-General of Police went to the right and I, to the left; I peeped into the room and came away.

Q.—Did he also peep into the room at any time?

A.—I have no idea.

Q.—Is not the enquiry or the investigation now being adopted a cumbersome process?

A.—It is.

Q.—Has it not caused some delay in the submission of the report, as two months have already passed?

A.—It has.

Q.—Have not the police been superseded in this case?

A.—There is no question of supersession, because the Magistrate is always superior to the police.

Q.—Are they not smarting under a feeling that they have been superseded?

A.—Certainly not. So much public odium has been taken away from them.

Q.—As a District Magistrate, have you any control over the investigation of the case by the Additional District Magistrate?

A.—Since the appointment of the Additional District Magistrate, I have not tried to exercise my power over him.

Q.—Is there any necessity for doing so?

A.—No. He is a very responsible officer, having the same status as I have, and as such why should I interfere with his work?

Q.—Are you authorised to exercise any supervision over the enquiry?

A.—I do not understand the question. As a District Magistrate, I am repnbleisos for maintaining peace in the whole district.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).—*contd.*

Q.—Are you authorised to exercise any supervision over the enquiry ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you made any enquiries as to whether all the eye-witnesses have been examined ?

A.—I have left all this to the Additional Magistrate.

Q.—Has not the delay enabled the offenders to obliterate all traces of evidence ?

A.—How evidence can be obliterated, I do not know.

Q.—Under what sections has the F.I.R. been submitted ?

A.—I must see the file.

Q.—Did any journalist see you on the afternoon of the 26th July, 1928, with two Muhammadans of Channapatna ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—Did the journalist speak to you about the Ganesha affair ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—Did you tell him that you had no authority to restore the Ganesha idol, and that you would see that the boys were not ill-treated ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—With regard to the woman at Kuppam, did you send any lady surgeon to examine her ?

A.—No. Kuppam is not within the State, and we cannot subject a woman to medical examination without her consent.

Q.—Are you satisfied that she had received no injuries ?

A.—I have read the report received in this connection.

Q.—Is she a Government employee ?

A.—I have no idea.

Q.—Have you heard of any other cases of assault on women ?

A.—There were so many rumours. Whenever any such rumour came to me, I had it verified.

Q.—Were the newspapers gagged at your instance ?

A.—They were gagged by me.

Q.—Is it not a fact that the Press representatives contradicted the theory that there was no shooting by private persons ?

A.—I have no idea.

Q.—Is it not a fact that the Press representatives collected and produced evidence of shooting ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Who took down the statement of the wounded boy, Chandraraj ?

A.—I have got a statement recorded by the Police Inspector of the Civil and Military Station, and I learn that the statement was made before the Munsiff-Magistrate in the Cantonment.

Q.—Was it not a British Government Officer that took down his statement ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was it not at the request of a Press representative that the wounded boy's statement was recorded ?

A.—From the statement made before the Police Inspector, Civil and Military Station, I gathered that it was recorded at the instance of Mr. Sanjiva Rao.

Q.—When did the officers in the Mysore State come to know that a case of shooting had occurred ?

A.—I cannot say that. It may have been about the 13th August.

Q.—Have you seen the photo-print of the location of the bullet, in the body of the boy ?

A.—I saw it.

Q.—Was a copy of the photograph furnished by the authorities of the Bowring Hospital to the Durbar Officers ?

A.—Yes. I got it, and sent it on to the Additional District Magistrate.

Q.—Has any offender been arrested ?

A.—No.

Q.—You are now the *ex-officio* President of the Municipality ?

A.—Yes.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)—*contd.*

Q.—Was not Hanumantha,—light-carrier,—treated for bullet wound in the Victoria Hospital ?

A.—Not to my knowledge.

Q.—Is it not a fact that the medical certificate is challenged in this case ?

A.—I think the man was examined by the Additional District Magistrate. I believe he was examined by Dr. Narayan Rao, of the Victoria Hospital.

Q.—Did the students behave obediently and respectfully towards you at the Kantaraj Urs Circle ?

A.—On the other hand, there was a shower of stones. If that is respectful behaviour, I do not know it.

Q.—Were you satisfied with the arrangements of the Assistant Superintendent of Police for the 30th July, 1928 ?

A.—Yes. I have already said so.

Q.—Perhaps, being satisfied with this, you did not ask the District Superintendent of Police to look to the arrangements ?

A.—Both are equally responsible. He is also the District Superintendent of Police.

Q.—How many sepoys were injured at the residence of the Dewan ?

A.—I cannot give the number, because many injured *sowars* were treated at the Dewan's residence by the Senior Surgeon and the District Medical Officer who came there. No correct account has been maintained.

Q.—Could you give a rough idea ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Were any of them grievously hurt ?

A.—Some of them were.

Q.—What action did you take ?

A.—What action could I take ? Somebody throws stones and hits some other person. What action can I take ?

Chairman—

Q.—Do you think it is impossible to get correct information about the injuries sustained by the people ?

A.—That has been placed before the Additional District Magistrate. The information is available.

Questions suggested by the Counsel—contd.

Q.—When you came to know about the release of the leaders, did you not see the Dewan ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did he not tell you to look to the maintenance of peace and order ?

A.—I do not remember the details of the conversation. I was talking to him for some time afterwards.

Q.—Were not from 400 to 500 *sowars* present near the Public Offices ?

A.—We do not possess so many as 400 or 500 *sowars*.

Q.—Was this force not sufficient to prevent the disturbances of the 30th night ?

A.—I am speaking subject to correction. There were 204 *sowars* that day. Out of those, nearly 50 were quite raw mounts, and Col. Landon said that he could not possibly send them into the crowd. So, only about 150 were sent. Some of them were old.

Q.—What prevented you from utilising the available force which was specially brought by you for the purpose ?

A.—I utilised all the force available.

Q.—Did not Mr. Abbas Khan send word to you and the Inspector-General of Police, to come into his house ?

A.—No. The Inspector-General of Police sent word to him to come out.

Q.—Did he not, in reply, ask you to come in ?

A.—I do not know. I went a little later than the Inspector-General of Police, and he said that he had sent word to Mr. Abbas Khan to come out.

Q.—When the boys were troublesome at the Public Offices, what steps did you take to control them ?

A.—I was not at the Public Offices, when the boys committed acts of hooliganism. I went there afterwards.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa)—*concld.*.

Q.—If you had ordered one or two rounds of blank shots to be fired in the air, would it not have been possible to control the boys and avoid the incidents of the 30th ?

A.—Firing blank shots is prohibited by rules.

Q.—When did you consult the injured people as to whether they were prepared to identify their assailants ?

A.—I did not myself consult them. I asked the Police Officers to attend to this.

Q.—What orders had you given to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, on the 30th, as to controling the strike ?

A.—What particular orders could I give ? I had already asked him to prepare an allocation list. That, he prepared. He showed the list to me, in which he had mentioned how many persons he would post for duty and where the different persons would be posted.

Q.—Were your orders different from those which you had given on former days ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were these orders likely to give cause for complaint by the boys against you ?

A.—Certainly not. The boys did not know what I had done.

Q.—Has the Jail Superintendent anything to do with the maintenance of peace and order in the City ?

A.—No.

Q.—Is it not his business to look after the Jail, and to keep peace therein ?

A.—That is why he is invested with magisterial powers. He is also a magistrate.

Q.—Were not the speeches of Mr. Subrahmanyam reported to you by the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—Yes. They were.

Q.—Did they not offend Muslim sentiment and savour of creating communal hatred, especially the speech, which was delivered on the 25th July before the Market ?

A.—About this, I would like to say that, for reporting the speeches, I had deputed two officers, one a Hindu and the other a Muhammadan. Reports have been submitted by these two officers.

Q.—Were not provisions, fruits, sweets, etc., deposited in a room of the school ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Even though there was no image in the niche, was it not a fact that a picture of Ganesha was kept in the niche, and that *mangalarathi* was being performed ?

A.—So I have heard.

Q.—Were you not in Bangalore City on the 28th July, 1928, till 12 noon and did you not leave it only at about 1 P.M. ?

A.—I cannot say the exact hour.

Q.—On what day was the theory that gunshots were fired from Mr. Abbas Khan's house mooted for the first time ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Did the three released persons give any undertaking to the Magistrate before their release on the 30th ?

A.—I have no idea.

Q.—Did they refuse to give bail ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is it in writing ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Has any action been taken against them for the breach of parole they have committed ?

A.—I do not know if it was a parole undertaking.

Q.—Is it not a fact that you insisted upon Mr. Abbas Khan's examination, even though the Public Prosecutor was inclined to drop the question of his examination ?

A.—I said : "Examine all the witnesses on the list."

Q.—You said that, as his name was on the list he must have been cross-examined. Can a witness be cross-examined even though he has not been examined by the prosecution ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—When the Dewan Saheb was surrounded by the boys, who requested him for the release of the leaders, did you try to persuade them to come back, informing them that the person responsible for the release of the leaders was the City Magistrate, or yourself ?

A.—I told the boys to go to the City Magistrate.

Q.—Did you also give an order not to disperse the crowd ?

A.—Yes. We have been relying on the peace-loving nature of our people, and in the interests of the so-called economy, or financial stringency, we have a police force which is under-manned and ill-equipped.

Chairman—

Q.—It does not seem to be under-manned as compared with other places. The number is favourable enough ; perhaps the quality is not so ?

A.—About the quality, also, I may say that the class of men we drew from was all right when the old state of things existed. Now, we want an altogethre different class of persons to suit modern conditions. We want, in fact, more educated, and also better paid men. Unless we have some intelligent men, it is not possible to maintain good discipline. If a constable is subjected to strict discipline, he may leave the service and go away, as he could earn higher wages elsewhere, and there would be a vacancy.

Q.—Is that a sound statement ?

A.—The forces here do not get even two-thirds the pay of the Civil and Military Station men. We must also have barracks near every Police Station. The City Police ought to be organised more or less on military lines. They must stay there, so that they might be available at any moment. They must have free quarters and lighting and water facilities. Now, a man on duty in Chamarajpet Station lives in Malleswaram, and he says he cannot afford to pay house rent. Such a thing is not conducive to efficiency. If all the men had been near the Police Station that day, their services could have been easily and promptly utilised. As they are scattered all over the City, it is not possible to get hold of them readily.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Is it not a fact that most of them reside in the City, and not in the Extensions ?

A.—We do not know where they live. They change their houses from time to time. The police thought that they were definitely relieved of their responsibility of investigation, because the magisterial enquiry was ordered. As I have already said, there are certain disadvantages in taking away the power of investigation from the police. In this instance, though the authorities were fully aware of the disadvantages, the magisterial enquiry was ordered merely to placate public feeling, as both sides had not the fullest confidence in the police. It was on the 31st morning that this action was taken. Most of the officers were Hindus, and, even though there were Hindus and Mussalmans, the public thought that the officers would take sides. There was that impression in the minds of the people, though it might be wrong. In these circumstances, the magisterial enquiry was considered to be the best safeguard, as each man's statement would be judicially recorded. It was said that the enquiry would be open, an enquiry where every one was allowed the opportunity of coming forward to depose what he liked. If the enquiry had been conducted by the police, they would have simply taken notes on all the points, so that the investigation would have been over in a much shorter time.

Chairman—

Q.—There were two or three policemen posted for duty in front of the School, and they state that you never asked them for information. They were eye-witnesses of the shooting. Nobody has taken notes of their statements up to the 16th August. They were your own officials, who were on the spot, and nobody took any trouble even to record their statements. How do you account for this ?

A.—As I have already explained, the police were not then bound to record the statements. They questioned those persons orally and included their names in the list of witnesses. That is why I say that there has been some delay on account of the magisterial enquiry.

Chairman—

Q.—The men on duty there should have understood the whole situation. Such a notorious thing, as shooting, has not even been heard by you ?

A.—The Inspector, Sub-Inspector and others have already given their statements in writing.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—No. Their statements were recorded only on the 16th August. The constables say that till the 16th of August they were not questioned by their superior officers. It was on the 16th of August that Mr. Seshagiri Rao took down their statements.

A.—That statement is not correct. So far as the officers were concerned, I know that they had reduced their statements to writing before the 1st of August. The names of the constables were noted, but no attempt was made to reduce their statements to writing, because they had to be examined before the Magistrate.

Chairman—

Q.—You failed to ask your own subordinates as to what happened on the occasion ? Your views are entirely at variance with those reported by the public?

A.—Mr. Seshagiri Rao was specially deputed for the work. He got the names from the public at first, as they were more important.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—The affair of Chandraraj was known on the 12th or 13th, and the statements of the witnesses were recorded by the police on the 16th, and before that you never heard of them ?

Witness—(No reply.)

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—On the 31st, you thought that you should only submit the names of witnesses. After the orders appointing a separate Magistrate for the enquiry were passed, did you have a talk with Mr. Thammaji Rao, regarding the police witnesses who were to be examined immediately, and whose statements were the first to be recorded ?

A.—He could not examine so many persons in one day. On the 31st July and the 1st August, we had to utilise all the policemen for keeping order and for patrol duty, and as such, much could not be done, in the way of investigation, on those two days.

Chairman—

Q.—You seem to have been worse posted in regard to the incidents than any of the public. They were very enthusiastic ; they collected information from various sources, and they have even wired to several places ?

A.—We knew the correct state of affairs.

Q.—That is doubtful, now.

A.—Excepting the one case, *viz.*, the shooting incident, we were in possession of correct information.

Q.—I am afraid you have not got a connected view, even now. You have not given us information in a candid manner. Your assistants gave us more information than you did. You did not know exactly what had happened. You are still uncertain about things ; are you not ?

A.—I would like to know what facts I did not know.

Q.—You only told us what you saw. You could not give us an account of what happened before and after that. Your subordinates were there, and they could have given you information about what took place. You could have ascertained the facts from them, if you were inclined to know the whole truth ?

A.—I was inclined to know the facts ; but I was very busy at the time.

Chairman—

Q.—That is why, we say that you ignored the thing. You ought to have had a clear grasp of things as to what happened on that night.?

A.—I think I have a clear grasp of the events.

Q.—You have not created that impression.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you ask the constables, who were posted for duty near the School, as to what happened ? They had correct information, being your own men and on the spot ?

A.—Their names were on the list of witnesses, and they were to be examined by the Magistrate. I must say that many persons were interviewing me that night and telling me several things, so that, I could not exactly remember the points narrated by everybody.

Chairman—

Q.—You could have ascertained the necessary facts from your own police officers and given us a categorical statement of what happened. When questioned about the shooting, you did not tell us clearly ?

A.—During that time, at least 50 persons spoke to me.

Q.—You might have a mental picture of what happened, though you might not have seen the incidents with your own eyes. If ten people come and tell you things, you will be able to judge of something. We have asked for your views and you have not told us clearly what they are.

A.—I do not think that any person was actually shot. There might have been shooting.

Q.—You are repeating the same point. Probably you are legally quite right.

A.—If you put me specific questions, I shall try to give clear answers, so that there might not be any room for such an impression in your minds.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you believe that there was firing from Mr. Abbas Khan's house that day ?

A.—No.*

Q.—Did anybody tell you—your constables or others—about it ?

A.—No reply.

Chairman—

Q.—Your own men have told us about it.

A.—I cannot hold myself responsible for their statements ; but, personally, I do not think that shots came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. I am definite about it. That was the impression I formed, and that very same impression is in my mind even now.

---

* The witness in his D. O. letter No. C. C. 417—28-29, dated 5th October 1928, addressed to the Secretary, stated that what was really in his mind was the answer, "Even now, I do not know what to believe."

48TH WITNESS.—MR. B. K. GARUDACHAR.

(Municipal Councillor, Bangalore City.)

Chairman—

Q.—On what points, do you think you can give us useful information in connection with the incidents that took place specifically on the 30th ?

A.—When I was in Mr. Sajjan Rao's shop at about 4-30 P.M., some of the merchants came and reported that the boys were being lanced before the Mysore Bank square. After leaving the place, I heard from some people, who were present on the scene, that there was a great cry in the crowd that the boys were being lanced. When we went to the Yelahanka Gate, we saw boys and Lancers rushing on each other. I requested the Lancers to wait for a moment. I also requested the boys not to be violent.

Q.—What was wrong at the Yelahanka Gate ? Why did the boys go there ?

A.—I do not know.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—That was, perhaps, for the purpose of taking away boys from the London Mission High School ?

A.—I do not know, if the schools were then open.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you see the Lancers using their lances ?

A.—I saw one or two, personally.

Q.—Did you see the boys pelting stones ?

A.—There was no pelting of stones when I went there.

Q.—What else did you see ?

A.—I immediately requested the boys to sit down. In the front row, there were elders also. Just at that moment, Mr. Heblikar came there. I requested him to withdraw the Lancers, as the fury was great and the people were excited. Mr. Heblikar immediately ordered the Lancers to go near the Electric Office square. Then we went to the Yelahanka Gate Police Station, and there I requested him to release the prisoners. I said to him :—" You have already re-installed the Ganapathi idol. After restoring the Ganapathi idol, you are still keeping the leaders under arrest. Why should you enrage the public ? If the leaders are released, people will become calm and quiet." He hesitated. Then I told him that people looked up to him for protection as he was the District Magistrate. He said that we might go to the Public Offices. Mr. C. M. Garudachar's car was available and we immediately went to the Dewan's room, where almost all the Government officers were present. When we asked the Dewan about this, he said that he had already consented to release the persons on their own recognizance, and also that certain gentlemen had gone to the Jail to release them. When I was talking in the Public Offices, somebody came and informed us that the City Magistrate was not available. Immediately, we went in search of him. We found Mr. Sadasiva Rao in his car near the Yelahanka Gate Square. We took him to the Central Jail. By that time, those people who were waiting for him had left the place with the *mutchalikas* already executed by the leaders. When we went there, the Superintendent of the Jail was saying that it was nearing 6 o'clock, and that the Jail time for release would expire. The City Magistrate asked for some more new forms, and he again drew up *mutchalikas* for those people. By that time, Mr. Thammaji Rao came from the General and Revenue Secretariat. Messrs. Thammaji Rao and Sadasiva Rao had a talk in the verandah for some time. Then we heard that he had orders from the Chief Secretary for the release of the leaders. He drew up the order, and said that he had no written order from the authorities, and that he wanted it. I told him that, as he was the Magistrate who had issued the warrant, he could order the release, and that the time to close the Jail was drawing near. I also told

him that the Dewan had said that certain gentlemen had already gone there with the order of release. He asked me to sign, and he also signed the order. Then they were released. When they were released, Messrs. K. T. Bhashyam, C. N. Narasinga Rao, M. P. Somasekhara Rao and others arrived. We advised the leaders that, as the crowd was very much excited, they should not allow any jubilant march to take place and that they should go quietly to their houses at once. They said they would go to the Dharmambudhi Tank and then disperse. Then we came to the Jail Gate. The rush was so great that the Jail Superintendent could not open the door. He did so with very great difficulty. When the leaders came out, people rushed towards them and lifted them completely up. Even after they were lifted up, we asked them to go away to the Dharmambudhi Tank as promised, and they said they would do it. Within five minutes after the release, myself and the City Magistrate went to the Public Offices. The Dewan and others were in the room, and we told them what had happened. I was there till nearly 7-15 P.M. Afterwards, I went to the Century Club, and was there till 8-30 P.M.

Chairman—

Q.—Were you not present at the School ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did the leaders promise that they would go to the Dharmambudhi Tank ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—They misled you ?

A.—I do not believe so. I took their promise as genuine and honest.

Q.—It turned out to be otherwise ?

A.—So many things happen in a crowd. Who can be responsible for it ?

Q.—What is the state of communal harmony between the two communities ? Has it been much affected by the incident ?

A.—I think so ; but not to a very large extent. It is only in some quarters.

Q.—Who are the more aggrieved ? Hindus or Muhammadans ?

A.—It is a very large question. Those who are hurt are more aggrieved than the others.

Q.—Taking the Hindus as a class and the Muhammadans as a class, who are the more aggrieved ?

A.—The Hindus are more hurt, and they are, therefore, more aggrieved.

Q.—How is it, that the teachers have lost control over the boys ?

A.—My impression is that the teachers ought to be a better class of men in order to train boys. The old state of things will not meet the present-day requirements.

Q.—That means more money ?

A.—We ought to provide for sufficient funds, if we want good citizens.

Q.—What is the reason for the boys developing this rebellious spirit ?

A.—A small thing became serious. Government neglected to nip it in the bud.

Q.—Had the Bardoli struggle anything to do with this ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—What should be done to restore communal harmony and good feeling ?

A.—It is a very wide question. If you can give me time, I will think over.

Q.—We will expect a note from you ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Why is it that the parents also have not encouraged discipline ?

A.—As I already stated, discipline is wanting, and parents have no control over the boys.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you find the City Magistrate in the Court hall, or did you find him in his chamber ?

A.—He was not in the Court hall, but in his chamber. We sent word to him and he came out. We took him in Mr. C. M. Garudachar's car. Four or five of us, including myself, accompanied him to the Jail.

Q.—Did you meet Messrs. L. S. Raju , K. T. Bhashyam and others near the Jail ?

A.—Yes ; they were also with us.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Who is the person that promised that the crowd would go to the Dharmambudhi Tank ?

A.—All the three leaders, and also the boys who were in front of the Jail promised to do so. The leaders gave us a promise to that effect when we were within the Jail building. Even after the release order was pronounced by the Magistrate, we told them that they should not go to the School.

Q.—After they went out, you were with Mr. K. T. Bhashyam. Who else were there with you ?

A.—I think Mr. C. N. Narasinga Rao was also there. I do not exactly remember.

Q.—Did you tell the boys that they must all go home, as promised by their leaders ?

A.—Yes. They at once lifted the leaders upon their shoulders.

Q.—Where was your car then ?

A.—We had left it in the compound of the Jail Superintendent's quarters.

Q.—You went to the compound of the Jail Superintendent's quarters and got into your car. Was that so ?

A.—Yes ; Mr. Sadasiva Rao and myself did so. In another car, Mr. K. T. Bhashyam and others also came. Both the cars were standing together.

Q.—In whose car did you go ?

A.—I went in Mr. C. M. Garudachar's car.

Q.—Whose car was the other one ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—You went to the Public Offices from there ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Which road did you take ?

A.—I went by the new road, which is opposite to the Dewan's residence.

Q.—By the time you made your way to the compound of the Jail Superintendent's quarters and got into your car and departed from that compound, you must surely have seen the way in which the crowd went ?

A.—They were just then moving on both sides.

Q.—So, you saw the leaders being carried towards the Central College ?

A.—No ; they were just within the Jail area, about 60 to 70 feet distant from the Jail. They had not left the grounds of the Jail.

Q.—Are we to understand that the leaders were still on the shoulders of the crowd ?

A.—They were lifted up and we went away within five minutes.

Q.—You did not observe which way they went ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then you went to the Century Club, and stayed there till 8-30 P.M.?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did you first learn that the crowd went towards Dodpet ?

A.—I heard it at about 9 P.M. that night ; not till then.

Q.—There is a rumour that Mr. Abbas Khan was interested in this affair, and probably the Dewan also took an interest and hence all this trouble arose. Are you aware of the fact that the Dewan is taking special interest in the Hindu temples?

A.—I consider him to be very cosmopolitan.

Q.—Are you not aware of the trouble in Shimoga in connection with some land for a Musjid, in which the Hindus and the Muhammadans had a dispute ? Did not the Dewan go there and make the Muhammadans yield to the wishes of the people ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—So far, you are satisfied that it is impossible that the Dewan could have taken so much interest in this affair, in order to oblige Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—He might not have done that.

Q.—Is it your opinion that all educated persons who are conversant with affairs in the Mysore State and the personal attitude of the Dewan might not have any such belief ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—If educated people should begin to give currency to such rumours, is it not wrong ?

A.—Education must go along with character and other virtues. There are some educated persons who might not have character. If they do such a thing, we are not responsible for it.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I suppose you heard that Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar subsequently went in the car with Mr. Bhima Rao ?

A.—I did not know that then. I learnt it the next morning.

Q.—You also learnt that, in two or three places, he delivered speeches on the way ?

A.—I do not know that.

Q.—Did you hear that he made a speech in front of the School gate ?

A.—I did not hear of it.

Q.—You know all the people took interest in the matter of the release of the prisoners. Did not Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar take any active part in getting the prisoners released ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Did he go to the Dewan to obtain the order of release ?

A.—Before I went to the Dewan, he had ordered the release.

Q.—You did not meet Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar when the release was effected ?

A.—He was outside the Jail compound.

Q.—He did not take any active part with you and Mr. K. T. Bhashyam in going to the City Magistrate ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Can you say why he made himself so prominent with Mr. Bhima Rao in delivering speeches ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—In your experience, do you think that the illiterate Mussalman mob is easily excited by small incidents ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—You have been reading about rioting between Hindus and Muhammadans, and you are aware that the question of going with music in front of Muslim institutions has unfortunately given rise to rioting ?

A.—Yes : we have been seeing it.

Q.—So, no more provocation is necessary than the marching of a procession with music to excite them ?

A.—Of course they are excitable.

Q.—Supposing there was an atmosphere created in Bangalore City, and there are certain ill-feelings between individuals, or even between communities. The Ganesha affair had given rise to some difficulties. The Ganesha idol had been restored ; leaders had been put in jail and they were released. It was a defeat to the Mussalman population ; it was a discomfiture. If a marriage procession going in front of a mosque with music could excite the Mussalman mob without any further excuse and cause provocation, will there be no excitement in a crowd like this, in an atmosphere deeply surcharged with a sense of a Mussalman defeat ?

A.—I do not call it a defeat at all.

Q.—If the crowd should march like that with jubilant cries, delivering speeches in the street, do you not think that the mob may get excited ?

A.—In this case, they were previously concerned. If not, I do not think there would have been excitement. A hooligan can be excited for anything and everything ; not for a particular purpose. No reasonable man will get excited for a simple cause. There was no reason to get excited merely for this.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—What did you think, about the calling in of the Military force ?

A.—I did not know of it, in the first stage, at all. I was not acquainted with the incidents that took place in the morning.

Chairman—

Q.—Was it correct to have called in the Military force ?

A.—I think the ordinary police could have managed the boys, by giving them good advice.

Q.—Did you think so, even after the boys attacked the Dewan's bungalow ?

A.—Even then, it was quite possible to bring them under control. They are amenable to reason and polite words.

Chairman—

Q.—Only if they got what they wanted ?

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—Do you think that it was possible to control the boys with the police force available at that time ?

A.—Yes ; good officers and a good number of men could have controlled them.

Q.—The officers were there ?

A.—I do not know what kind of officers were there. My own impression is that good officers and a good number of men could have easily controlled the boys.

Q.—Then, was there no need for the Military force being called in ?

A.—I would say that the calling in of the Military force was going too far. It showed the incapacity of the Police to cope with the situation.

Q.—They were obliged to send for them on this occasion. Is it not so ?

A.—If they could not control the situation with the Police forces, they might do anything they please. They might even take revolvers and shoot.

Q.—Was there any better step than to call in the Military force ?

A.—Personally, I am against it. If some better policemen had come and given advice to the boys, there would not have been so much difficulty. There were telephones, and they could have got men immediately. Bangalore City is the seat of the Government, and there are all facilities here.

Q.—The whole force was there and they could not do it. That is why they called in the Military force. What else could they do ?

A.—The Government must admit the incapacity of the police and then they must do this.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Do you think that the police have taken all possible punitive action from the 24th to the 30th of July, 1928 ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—You appeared on the scene on the 28th July, 1928. Did you think that the police had done everything they could ?

A.—I have nothing to do with the police. I knew that the police were there to protect us ; surely they could have done so.

On the 28th morning, we had a meeting of the Municipal Council. Some of the merchants came there for obtaining signatures to a petition, which stated among other things that, if the Ganesha idol was reinstalled within 10 days, the boys would become amenable and there might not be any trouble. On my way to my business place at 4-30 P.M., I saw the boys at the school. I advised the leaders—Messrs. Bhima Rao and Thivari—that they should not give room for any disturbance. They accepted my advice. I sent for Mr. Subrahmanyam and told him also that it was not right to spoil the boys ; but, he never took heed of my words.

Q.—Your intervention did not make the boys give up the strike ?

A.—I never spoke to the boys. I spoke to the leaders responsible for the strike. Two of them consented, and the third did not.

Q.—From your conversation, what do you think, was the cause of the strike ? Was it a mere boys' affair ?

A.—In the beginning, it was a mere boys' affair. Afterwards, these leaders might have joined the movement.

Q.—Were the boys entirely under the control of the leaders ?

A.—Perhaps they were. They were all youngsters.

Q.—Did the City Magistrate take any precautionary measures at the time of releasing the leaders ?

A.—He did tell them that they should go away quietly.

Q.—Did he pass any order to that effect ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Did he take any precaution to see that the men were taken home ?

A.—After the release of the persons, he came with me to the Public Offices. How could he do so ?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—At the time of releasing these men, did the City Magistrate ask any of the boys, or any of the leaders, in your presence, to go home quietly ?

A.—The boys were not within the Jail. I do not think he said anything to them.

Q.—Did he at any time speak to the leaders and ask them to go quietly ?

A.—Certainly he did.

Q.—Barring that, he never told anything to the boys ?

A.—I do not know. There was so much rush and hurry.

Q.—How many people were there in that excited mob ?

A.—There might be one or two thousand persons.

Q.—When these leaders were released, they were all in an excited mood. Did not common sense help to see that these men were taken home ?

A.—Those who had the common sense advised them to go home. Myself, Mr. K. T. Bhashyam and others were there. Because we had common sense, we advised them to go home quietly.

Q.—Did you apprehend that there would be a breach of the peace ?

A.—I never apprehended any breach of the peace. I told them that they might go home straight as the object was gained.

Q.—Did not the City Magistrate or anybody see that they carried out that assurance ?

A.—I do not know.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You are one of the highly respected elders of the City. Do you believe that from the 24th to the 29th the boys were rowdy ?

A.—I do not believe it.

Q.—Do you think that all the reports and all the evidence that has come before this Committee are null and void ?

A.—I am not responsible for that. I do not think that the boys were conducting themselves in an unpleasant manner.

Q.—Do you approve of their conduct ?

A.—I do not know what conduct you refer to. After the Ganesha idol was restored, they should have gone home.

Q.—On the 30th, they were violent ; they threw stones at the Dewan. At the Jail, they created some distubance ; at the Public Offices. also, they created disturbance ; do you approve of their conduct in delivering speeches and causing provocation to their fellow subjects ?

A.—I do not approve of anybody committing an offence.

Q.—Steps were taken against the leaders under section 107 of the Criminal Procedure Code for keeping the peace. What was it for ?

A.—The Government must know that. I do not know.

Q.—You went and interceded on behalf of these three men who were kept in custody. Was it right ?

A.—I never interceded on their behalf. Before I went to the Dewan, the Government had ordered their release.

Q.—You gave them your moral support ?

A.—Before I went to the Public Offices, orders had been issued. I never took any part, except in taking the Magistrate to the Jail.

Q.—Your name has been mentioned as one of the persons who co-operated with them and recommended their release from the Jail ?

A.—It is a mystery to me. Before I went to the Public Offices, the Government had ordered their release.

Q.—Was it right for an educated leading citizen like you to have gone and interested yourself on behalf of those who had created so much trouble ?

A.—They might have been given a trial, and not put into jail.

Q.—If the citizens do not co-operate with the Government in keeping law and order, what should the Government do ?

A.—I did not think that such a thing could have been anticipated by anybody.

Q.—The Government have got their responsibility, no doubt ; but have not the people, too, their share of responsibility ?

A.—Certainly. People were very much excited, and they were of opinion that if the leaders were released there would be peace.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Who are the people you refer to ?

A.—All the citizens of Bangalore.

Q.—They were led by the leaders ; Is it so ?

A.—Lances were used on the boys, and their parents came to the scene.

Q.—The parents did not take any interest. is it so ?

A.—Certainly they did take interest.

Q.—They had no hold upon their boys ?

A.—Nor had the public men any hold. However truant the boy may be, the love of the parents will not cease even when they have lost control over him.

Q.—In my time, if I committed a wrong, my father would have beaten me with a cane ?

A.—Those days are gone. I am telling you that we are wanting in proper teachers and proper discipline.

Q.—How is this defect to be rectified ? Is it not to be rectified by the co-operation of the people with the leaders ?

A.—Have the Government taken any action, or asked for the co-operation of the people ?

Q.—Is it right for the leading members of the society to lend their moral force and induce the Government to release people, who are a danger to the public peace in the City ?

A.—There are more dangerous men in the City.

Q.—Those dangerous men could be looked after by the Government.

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—You also said that the police should have brought the boys round and given advice. They did their best so far as one could see. Did the leaders of the City do their part ?

A.—No leaders were informed of it. If the leaders had been informed, they would have advised the boys. They were never sent for.

Q.—The leaders were going there, and many of them advised the boys, but the boys were not listening to them ?

A.—No leader went to the Dewan's residence.

Q.—I am speaking about the Sultanpet Middle School.

A.—Nobody advised the boys there.

Q.—You said you went to the School and spoke to the leaders. When you knew of such leaders, you could not induce them to behave properly ?

A.—I do not think that *satyagraha*, as such, is bad. It is not at all bad.

Q.—How is the Government to go on, if the leaders show such a mentality ?

A.—What is the mentality you refer to ?

Q.—Supporting the cause of those who have to be punished ?

A.—Certainly not. *Satyagraha*, in the proper sense of the word, as defined by Mahatma Gandhi, is good.

Q.—There is a party which says that the so-called *satyagraha* was not really *satyagraha* at all ?

A.—It is their opinion. I am not responsible for that.

Q.—You know that *satyagraha* is out of question, where violence is resorted to, and where there is untruthfulness ?

A.—Till I went there, there was perfect *satyagraha* observed.

Chairman—

Q.—What date was it ?

A.—It was on the 28th evening.

Q.—On the 27th, there was violence.

A.—I never knew that.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Why did you intercede on behalf of those who were not under your control ?

A.—So many things are done with good intentions. We let off a man with a good motive ; and, if to-morrow he becomes a rogue, who is responsible for it ?

Q.—The leaders had a moral responsibility to see that there were no serious troubles ?

A.—When the Government, with all its resources, could not control the situation, how can we, individuals, do it ?

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—When you were with the leaders, did it not strike you or the City Magistrate to wait at the Jail for a few minutes more, and see which way they proceeded ?

A.—It was not my duty to do so.

Q.—Did not the idea at least strike you ?

A.—It did not strike me. It was the duty of the Government to look to it. My duty was only to advise them.

Q.—When you returned to the Secretariat, was the District Magistrate there ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—Who were the Police Officers that were there ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—Did you see Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao lanced by the *sowars* ?

A.—When they were just going out, he was brought by Dr. D. S. Puttanna. He said :—" I am dead, I am lost."

Q.—Did you tell the City Magistrate and the Jail Superintendent that you saw Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao, with wounds inflicted by the *sowars*, being removed by Dr. Puttanna ?

A.—That was not my duty. So many boys were, also, hurt.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—What were the terms of the *mutchalikas* which were obtained from the released persons ?

A.—I never read the *mutchalikas*.

Q.—Did you attempt to consult Mussalman opinion—the opinion of that community ?

A.—It was not my duty. I never consulted them.

Q.—Has not the vernacular Press blamed the Mussalman community to its heart's content ?

A.—Both sides have done so. The Urdu papers have also blamed the Hindus.

Q.—Did not the Musslamans keep themselves under control in spite of the abuses that they received and in spite of the abuses that were heaped on the Dewan and Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—I never heard any abuse.

Q.—Was not the interference with the *gosha* carts and the troublesome behaviour of the boys in a Mussalman locality sufficient to irritate them ?

A.—I did not know anything about it. I heard of it recently.

Chairman—

Q.—Do you not think it was bad ?

A.—Certainly, it was bad.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—When did you come to know about the Ganesha affair and the strike of the boys for the first time ?

A.—I knew about the Ganesha affair about the 15th June. I heard about the strike in the latter part of July.

Q.—What prevented you from interfering in the affair, and saving the little children from the clutches of the so-called leaders ?

A.—I saw them only on the 28th July, 1928. It was the duty of the teachers to advise the boys to go away.

Q.—Did you attempt to contradict some of the mischievous rumours against the Dewan, to the effect that he was responsible for the removal of the Ganesha idol ?

A.—That was not my duty.

Q.—How much money did you contribute towards the feeding of the boys ?

A.—It is not true. I never subscribed any money.

Q.—When you gave information that the leaders had promised to go to the Dharmambudhi Tank and remain peaceful, was it not your duty to see that they kept their promise ?

A.—I never said about it to any of the police officers. I only informed the Government.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).—*concld.*

Q.—Was it not your duty to follow the procession ?

A.—I never undertook that business.

Q.—Has not the Mussalman community, and, especially Mr. Abbas Khan, got a grievance against you in that, that you prevented the police from giving proper protection to them and exposed them to a mob of 5,000 people ?

A.—It may be their imagination. I do not know anything about it.

Q.—Some responsible Hindu gentlemen say that Mr. Abbas Khan knew about the coming of the released people to the School, and made elaborate arrangements to belabour the Hindus. Do you believe this ? Did you come to know of this on the afternoon of the 30th ?

A.—I do not know anything about it.

Q.—Was it not the duty of the police to open fire when the boys attacked the Public Offices ?

A.—They have got the discretion to do so or not to do so.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—It is said that the Ganesha affair by itself was not very important, and that it grew in magnitude, out of all proportions to its real significance. Do you agree with this statement ?

A.—It went on to that extent.

Q.—Was there any public impression that Mr. Abbas Khan was connected, directly or indirectly, with the order of the Director of Public Instruction ?

A.—Till the 28th July, 1928, we had that impression. On the 28th, Mr. Abbas Khan said in the Municipal Council that he was not in any way responsible, that he would help in the re-installation of the Ganesha idol and would also contribute towards it. That removed our suspicion.

Q.—Afterwards there was some public impression that Mr. Abbas Khan was connected with it. Do you or do you not think it to be justifiable to say so or not ?

A.—From the subsequent evidence of Mr. Abbas Khan, and also of Mr. N. S. Subba Rao, and from what is said in the newspapers, I see he had something to do with it, and the impression was found to be justifiable.

At this stage, the Committee rose for the day.

SIXTEENTH DAY—MONDAY, THE 8th OCTOBER 1928.

The committee assembled at 11-20 A.M., all the Members being present.

Before the enquiry commenced, the Chairman made the following statement :—

I wish to make a statement at this stage of the proceedings.

The Committee have already recorded a substantial portion of the evidence available.

Rumours of assaults and crimes gained currency in the Press immediately after the disturbances of the 30th July, but in many cases sufficient evidence is not forthcoming, so far, to establish their truth or even probability. We are anxious to go very fully into the allegations.

If public men have evidence to produce or clues to give, this is the time for them to come forward. The Committee believe that Government are ready to give every facility that may lead to the detection of the alleged crimes. Government have already given an assurance that persons who give self-incriminating evidence *in camera* will not come to any harm at their hands. If intending helpers so desire, we shall endeavour to obtain the services of trusted Government officers to associate themselves with their enquiries.

May I add, with all respect, that public men and representatives of the Press who gave currency to the rumours referred to, have also a responsibility in this matter ?

The Committee propose to give about an hour tomorrow (Tuesday), commencing from 2-30 P.M., to receive from Counsel and representatives of the public, suggestions likely to help the Committee to collect further reliable evidence. It is requested that the names of intending speakers may be intimated to the Secretary before 12 noon. tomorrow.

49TH WITNESS.—MR. M. SEETHARAMA SASTRY.

(*Editor of the Veera-kesari, Bangalore.*)

(Witness deposed in Kannada.)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name ?

A.—Mr. M. Seetharama Sastry.

Q.—When did the agitation for the restoration of the Ganapathi idol make itself felt ?

A.—About the 24th July.

Q.—Why did the people evince so much interest in that agitation ?

A.—Because the boys declared *satyagraha* to achieve their object.

Q.—Do you believe that the Bardoli *satyagraha* might have influenced the boys here ?

A.—I do not believe that it has influenced the boys. There must be some other reason. A strike is different from *satyagraha*. On the eve of the arrival of the Simon Commission there was a general strike, and the Congress had approved of it. Whereas the organisers of the Bardoli *satyagraha* were keen that it should be confined to that *taluka* and that outsiders should not be encouraged to take an active part.

Q.—Is there no tendency among the people here to copy such things from outside ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—Were you near the Sultanpet A.-V. School on the night of the 30th July ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Will you please give us a connected account of the events that you witnessed there, from the moment the procession started for the school ?

A.—I shall narrate the events I witnessed from 6 P.M. that day :—

At 6 P.M. about ten boys were seated near the Ganapathi idol. There were about five or six adults in the school compound at that time, besides myself, when the news reached us that the leaders were released. Everything was quiet then. Within about 15 minutes thereafter, a big crowd rushed into the school.

Chairman—

Q.—Why did they come ?

A.—In expectation of *mangalarathi* being performed.

Q.—Was it known to all ?

A.—When the question of *mangalarathi* was discussed on the previous day, it was decided that it should be performed only after the release of the leaders. So, as soon as the fact of the release was announced, people came in large numbers to the school. As the school gate had been closed, they all stood outside on the road; on seeing this, the police opened the gate and let the people in. By about 7 P.M. the whole compound was packed with sight-seers.

Q.—Between what hours were you there ?

A.—From 3-30 to 8-30 P.M.

Q.—What did you see afterwards ?

A.—The released leaders came in two batches. Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Thiwari came first. Though people say that both of them were being carried on shoulders, I saw only Mr. Subrahmanyam being so carried. Along with them came a crowd. The whole compound was packed to the full. With the object of attracting some of the people and relieving this congestion, Mr. Sarva Bhatta began to deliver a speech behind the school, and a Washington light was taken there. Mr. Sarva Bhatta diverted certain people there, the theme of the speech delivered being the spirit of *satyagraha*. As I got a slight head-ache as a result of the heated atmosphere there, I moved on to a stone bench near the place where Mr. Sarva Bhatta was delivering the speech. There was a boy, a relation of mine with me. He had been missing since that morning and I picked him up from the crowd just then. The compound was overcrowded with people who made a lot of noise and hubbub.

Meanwhile, I heard that the other leader, Mr. Bhima Rao had also arrived. I did not see him come. Within 15 minutes thereafter, I heard the people complaining of stones being thrown at the Ganapathi idol. The people round about me grew panicky. Mr. Sarva Bhatta advised the audience on his side not to get up from their seats as that would create confusion and added that there was no fear of people succumbing to injuries that might be caused by pelting of stones. The pelting of stones increased but did not, however, reach the place where he was delivering the speech; it was confined to the closer surroundings of the idol. Suddenly I heard two gunshots, one after the other.

Q.—What was the interval between the falling of stones and the first gunshot ?

A.—Two or three minutes.

Q.—Was it a shower of stones that you saw ?

A.—They were coming at the rate of 15 or 20 at a time, and this lasted for about two or three minutes.

Q.—From where did they come ?

A.—From the opposite direction.

Q.—Can you say exactly what place they came from ?

A.—I cannot say; because, there was the terrace hiding my view.

As soon as the gunshots were heard, people got terrified, and there was utter confusion.

Q.—Did you see the flash ?

A.—No; I only heard the first shots, and saw that the subsequent one or two shots came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Q.—How many shots did you hear ?

A.—Only two or three shots to start with. I did not count them coolly. As soon as there was firing, the crowd took to their heels, and within two or three minutes, out of a gathering of five or six thousand poeple, there were hardly fifty or sixty left behind in the compound. I stood over the stone bench and turned my eyes towards Mr. Abbas Khan's house, when I heard another shot. Within one or two minutes, I saw another shot proceeding from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. There was no light in his house.

Q.—How many shots did you hear, and how many did you see ?

A.—I saw two. I immediately pushed the boy under the stone bench, and I myself stood in front of it. I also saw some Muhammadans scaling the compound wall and jumping into the school premises from the road side.

Chairman—

Q.—Why did they jump over the wall ? Was the gate closed ?

A.—I did not notice the gate, but only saw the people jumping over the wall. Then I asked my boy to flee for his life along with the other people. Though he was not inclined to run away, leaving me behind, I had to force him to escape by the back-door. Somehow, no Mussalman came near the place where I was hiding. I disguised myself like a *cooly* by changing the mode of my dress, with a view to escape unhurt. Still, I could not find my way out by the back-door, as I found that some Mussalmans had gathered near the Urdu School by that time. My attempt to escape by the other road was also fruitless, owing to the presence of Mussalmans on the other side as well. So, I scaled the wall at a corner and got into the Malabar hotel close by. I at first wanted to seek shelter in the Vaisya choultry near by but as there were Mussalmans with *lathis* that side also, I went into the hotel. There I met a scout, Mr. Sri Ram.

A few minutes thereafter, the police appeared on the scene, and we saw some injured persons being taken to the hospital. It was 9 or 9-15 P.M. by then. When I wanted to go home, I could not take the direct route *via* New Tharagupet, and I went by a circuitous way to the fifth road in Chamarajapet, *via* the Fort.

Q.—It seems there were also shoes thrown at the crowd ?

A.—I saw only one shoe coming, but I heard that many were thrown.

Q.—How many stones did you see ?

A.—There might have been about forty or fifty rounds of stones thrown.

Q.—Can you not say whether they came from the road or from the opposite house ?

A.—I cannot say ; both were possible.

Q.—Were any policemen present there at that time ?

A.—I saw only two or three.

Q.—You have said in your written statement that on the 30th July, 1928, the College students also joined the strike. Can you tell us how many senior boys joined it ?

A.—I have no personal knowledge of the happenings of the 30th afternoon.

Q.—So, according to your information, all the students had joined the strike that day ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Including the students of the Engineering College ?

A.—I cannot say that definitely.

A.—How many shots did you hear, or see, in all ?

A.—I did not count them carefully. I can only speak of them roughly. In the first instalment, there were three or four, two in the second and afterwards only one shot.

Q.—How many did you actually see coming from Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I saw two with my own eyes.

Q.—You say that Muhammadans came with *lathis* and scythes (*macchoos*). What sort of instruments were they ?

A.—The *macchoos* might have been either of iron or steel.

Q.—Did Mr. Sarva Bhatta also run away after his speech was over ?

A.—He went about ten minutes before I did, by the back-door. I was at a distance of 50 yards from the place where he was delivering the speech.

Q.—What is it that you heard of the boys alleged to have been dragged into Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I have heard people complaining to that effect. I heard groans when I was standing there.

Q.—What have you to say about the Press Communiques issued by the Government ?

A.—Every one of the Press Communiques is wanting in accuracy.

Q.—In what respects ?

A.—I shall criticise each Communique separately :—

COMMUNIQUE No. I.

The statement contained in the first para of Communique No. I, that the Director of Public Instruction directed the Head-master to place the several other images lying

neglected in various parts of the compound also, in the several class rooms, is not correct. Such instructions were not given at the time. It was only an afterthought. This is, however, a small discrepancy, and may be over-looked.

COMMUNIQUE No. II.

The first sentence in the second paragraph is not correct, in the light of the fact that the attention of the Government had been drawn to the feelings of the students in the matter of the non-restoration of the idol. I have got facts and figures to show that certain officers referred the matter to Government for orders.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—The Press Communique merely says that neither the students nor their parents complained to the authorities. How is it incorrect ?

A.—Literally, it might be correct, but not in spirit.

Thirdly, the statement that the boys obstructed traffic is not correct, because they had no such intention. If they sat on the road, it was only for a few minutes on one particular day till the school gate, which had been locked by the authorities, was opened. The implication that the boys were wilfully obstructing traffic is incorrect.

Chairman—

Q.—Is not *satyagraha* the outcome of obstinacy ?

A.—No, no ; certainly not.

Fourthly, the statement that the boys in these three places were exceedingly rowdy is questionable, and in support of my opinion I can only refer the Committee to the leader I wrote on the 31st July, before the receipt of the Press Communique. I have stated in it that there were many rowdies present there along with the boys. Any excesses that were committed must be due only to those rowdies. My information was that the boys were persistent in their demand, but that was only natural. They never pelted stones anywhere.

Q.—But the boys themselves have admitted that they threw stones. So, you need not labour that point ?

A.—On the whole, my observation as a journalist on Communique No. I is that the Government have not been quite frank in their statements, and that instead of merely giving the real facts, they have indulged in freely commenting on the events, in a partisan spirit.

Now, a word about Communique No. II. It is not correct to say that no injuries of a serious character were sustained. I have got evidence to prove that there were serious injuries. To give only one instance, the people who saw Mr. Subbarama Chetty on that fateful night expressed the opinion that he was very badly hurt, and some even feared that it might prove fatal. It has now become clear that the legs of two victims have been amputated.

Chairman

Q.—But you must have heard quite recently that two people lost their lives in a domestic quarrel. Compared with that, do you think that, in a general rioting, these results are really serious ?

A.—There is absolutely no comparison between the two. There would be no Press Communiques issued regarding crimes of that sort.

Q.—What is the actual number of serious injuries sustained, according to you ?

A.—At least half-a-dozen. I have seen cases of maimed legs, broken heads and one bullet wound.

Communique No III, begins with the following expressions :—" Some local newspapers have been publishing false and mischievous statements....." This is dated the 1st of August, and that was the day on which the local Press was gagged. This expression was conceived in a hasty spirit, and in my opinion the term "mischievous" used therein is not decent.

The second paragraph, contains an unwarranted insinuation on the local Press.

COMMUNIQUE No. V.

There was no need to repeat for a second time the statement that there was no firing on the 30th, in view of the fact that its genuineness was being questioned in several quarters. It has now been proved that there was firing.

Chairman—

Q.—But the Government have subsequently corrected that statement ?

A.—True, but there was such an inordinate delay in doing it that it has lost its effect.

COMMUNIQUE No. X.

This, again, persists in saying that there has been no shooting whatever. One cannot understand the anxiety of the Government to force this statement on the public. The only justification seems to be that it was aimed at contradicting the news published in the *Swarajya*.

Q.—In the same Communique, the Government have said that there were no deaths. Have you any proof to the contrary ?

A.—I believe there might have been a few deaths.

Q.—Have you got any proofs ?

A.—There is the evidence of Chinnasami, the chauffeur.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—He only says that he heard the groaning of boys ?

A.—That might be an indication of approaching death.

Chairman—

Q.—You say that the *Veera-kesari* has published the statement that there have been no deaths. Do you believe that ?

A.—To the extent that I have not received any proofs to the contrary. All the same, it will be worth the while of the police to continue their investigations.

I have certain general observations to make on the policy underlying the issue of Press Communiques :—

(1) Press Communiques are intended to give publicity to correct facts, but not to present coloured versions. Comments in a Press Communique are quite out of place. The Government have erred in overlooking these broad principles.

(2) While sympathy for the injured *sowars* is expressed, the Communique is conspicuously withholding it from the young boys who were actually injured by the *sowars*.

(3) The statement that there was no firing, has not been based on any authorised reports.

(4) The serious charges made against the Press were unprecedented in the annals of India. Even in the Punjab and elsewhere, where such communal tension has become common, the Government have not gone to the extent of making serious reflections on the Press. I pray that this Committee would ponder over this aspect, and see how far the Government were justified in their attitude.

(5) The Press Communique dated the 2nd August said that quiet had been restored, whereas the evidence adduced before the Committee by the Government officers themselves has proved a contrary state of things to exist.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—The reference made by the officers related to the situation as it was on the 31st July ?

A.—But if the Press Communique also related to the 31st, the case is still worse.

Q.—Is this your individual opinion ?

A.—No ; as a pressman I voice the public opinion. Again, there was no need to issue a Press Communique (*vide* No. IX) to contradict the rumour that the Inspector-General of Police went to Mysore to report the situation personally to His Highness. In my opinion it is not a material point. The Press was

not altogether unreasonable in publishing the news, as the Inspector-General of Police did visit Mysore, at a time when his presence at the head-quarters was necessary.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Is it your idea that Press Communiques should not contradict false rumours ?

A.—But the same policy has not been adopted in the case of other rumours. My point is only that the news is not of sufficiently grave importance to call for the issue of a communique from the Government.

Q.—That may be so in your opinion.

A.—I am not going to labour that point further. The people are wondering how the Government have compromised their position, after issuing three communiques denying the fact of firing, and there is a general feeling that the Publicity Officer should be examined by this Committee.

Chairman—

Q.—We have summoned that officer. But it is not yet settled whether his evidence will be in public or *in camera* ?

A.—Thank you, Sir. It will be much better if the former course is adopted.

Q.—So, you do not know anything about loss of lives on the night when the disturbances happened ?

A.—I have no definite information in my possession.

Q.—Any cases of boys missing ?

A.—Even to-day I have received a complaint. I am verifying the information.

Q.—How many such cases have come to your notice so far ?

A.—I have received information about three or four.

Q.—But the police officers have deposed before this Committee that they are all false ?

A.—I have received in all five or six names. I have sent telegraphic messages to some places calling for details.

Q.—Can you furnish us with more particulars about those cases ?

A.—Certainly, Sir. I shall furnish the information at 2-30 P.M.

I think that it would be easy to obtain clues, if the Government would announce a reward of Rs. 5,000 for those who help them in tracing out the culprits. Such a procedure has been adopted by other Governments with successful results. Even those who are involved in the perpetration of the crime may come forward, if rewards are announced.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—In this matter, it is the concern of the parents ?

A.—Is it not the primary duty of the Government also ? The public feeling is, that the Government have got a greater responsibility in the matter than the parents.

Q.—Do you believe that, if there were really any boys missing, or any one who met with death in the disturbance, the parties concerned would not have complained ?

A.—It may be that the boys are orphans, in which case information may not easily be forthcoming. For example, if a poor boy had taken a free lodging in an officer's house, and if he be missing, the officer might not take the trouble to trace him out.

Q.—But it must come to light sooner or later ?

A.—And thus only have I been receiving complaints, two months after the event.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I cannot follow you when you say that persons apprehend trouble if they complain to the police about the missing boys. Will you make yourself clear on the point ?

A.—I am constrained to observe that such a spirit is the outcome of the cowardice of the Hindus. For example, it is a matter of common knowledge that when Hindus are asked to give evidence in criminal cases, they generally hesitate to do so. They have not realised that it is their moral duty to give the true facts.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Do you mean to suggest seriously that if an orphan boy living in a particular street is missing after the disturbances, the people of that locality will have no interest in reporting the matter, with a view to its investigation? Besides, how can you say that all the missing boys are orphans?

A.—I am not prepared to assert anything by way of reply. It is very likely that the missing boys might turn up in course of time, as it actually happened in the case of at least two boys who, it is said, had been to Poona and returned subsequently. But the popular belief seems to be that the extreme poverty of the parents might act as a deterrent against their taking legal proceedings.

Chairman—

Q.—But in the matter of giving evidence before this Committee, several people have come forward voluntarily?

A.—I have ventured a suggestion. namely, giving a reward, to the Committee and they are free to deal with it as they like.

Q.—Do you believe that any clues regarding the crimes may be obtained hereafter, if the Government make thoroughly detailed inquiries?

A.—We have all read in the papers of clues forthcoming, after a lapse of even five or ten years after the commission of crimes. So, nothing is impossible. But no such clues have come to my notice till now in this case.

Q.—Do you believe that these disturbances are the result of Hindu-Muslim tension?

A.—I cannot believe that it is a communal question. Because I have seen communal riots in Delhi and Ahmedabad. The cases there were quite different. My opinion is that no such communal views exist here.

Q.—What are your suggestions to promote harmony and cordiality between the Hindus and the Muhammadans?

A.—I think that a lot of misunderstanding has arisen between the two communities, after the events of the 30th July. To revive confidence in the people, the Government should mete out condign punishment to the offenders, irrespective of their position in life. If this is done, the communal turn given to the whole affair is sure to vanish.

I had been to Davangere, immediately after the recent disturbance there, and I admired the prompt way in which the differences between the two communities were settled. They even raised local subscriptions to compensate the people who had sustained pecuniary loss in that connection. This was possible because they adopted a give and take policy there. The people of all denominations gathered together, made a candid confession of the part played by each and arrived at a compromise beneficial to both the parties. Whereas, in Bangalore, the bitterness of feeling was aggravated by the mismanagement of the situation by the authorities, by the undue delay caused in the appointment of the Committee, and by the inaction of the Government in the meanwhile. So much so, that a large section of the citizens have lost confidence in the Government. I feel that there is a better chance of getting at the truth if responsible officers of the Government were made, at least, to give their evidence here whether they are punished or pardoned in the end. But the perpetrators of the crimes should not go scot-free. His Highness the Maharaja should graciously issue a proclamation calculated to promote harmony among his subjects, and assure them of rectifying any errors on the part of the officers of the Government.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When is it to be done?

A.—Immediately after the sittings of this Committee are over.

Chairman—

Q.—But what about the boys? Should they not be improved? Why should not people like you bring out some literature on the civic duties of the students?

A.—I quite see the need for such publications. In fact, I may mention here that the Dewan once asked me to write books on such topics. The present educational system is defective in very many respects. Our teachers do not know

anything about the psychology of the children whose intellects they are expected to develop. Though the world outside is progressing by leaps and bounds, the instruction imparted in our schools is obtained from books published a quarter of a century ago.

Chairman—

Q.—Why do you not deal with such topics in your paper ?

A.—I was conducting a weekly by name *Grama Jeevana* dealing mainly with such topics, and though Government were giving a certain amount of patronage to it, it had to be stopped for lack of encouragement from the public.

Q.—Would you support the idea of forming Conciliation Boards among the Hindus and Mussalmans ?

A.—I think it is desirable to form such boards. I have also got some correspondence on this subject. Such boards have proved very effective in Dodballapur and other places. The idea has taken root already.

Q.—Do you not think that communal feuds are disastrous to the economic well-being of the people as a whole ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—Has the unemployment question anything to do with such disturbances ?

A.—Yes ; I am a believer in the theory that Satan utilises idle hands as his own instruments for his dire mischief-making. If people are busily engaged in their daily avocations, they cannot afford to interest themselves in movements calculated to bring about communal discord.

Q.—Have you any further suggestions to offer to the Committee ?

A.—Nothing more.

Q.—Have you anything to say in the matter of improving the efficiency of the police ?

A.—That matter has already been brought to the notice of the Committee by more experienced persons than myself. I have also written about it in my paper.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I take it from your statement that, on the 30th night, you were confined to one place in the school compound ?

A.—Yes ; from 6-30 P.M. to 8-30 P.M., I was in one place.

Q.—That is to say, you were on the stone bench near the plantain trees, where Mr. Sarva Bhatta was delivering a speech ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you not go near the Ganesha idol ?

A.—I had gone there once at 6-30 P.M. Before that hour, I was sitting near the room where the idol had been locked up formerly.

Q.—You mentioned something about the gunshots. Please let us know what you actually saw in that connection ?

A.—I saw the red flashes once or twice.

Q.—You have given a statement before the Additional District Magistrate that there were only four gunshots ?

A.—I said the same thing here, *viz.*, that while I was sitting on the stone bench, I saw two shots, and two more afterwards.

Q.—From your post, was it possible for you to notice the shoe falling ?

A.—Yes ; I could see it as it came from the top.

Q.—Did you observe one or two.

A.—It may be either one or two, but, not more than two.

Q.—How many Muslims did you see ? Were they all armed ?

A.—I saw about twenty or twenty-five in all. Some of them had *lathis*, while others had the *macchoos* (scythes).

Q.—Did you notice people being belaboured in the road ?

A.—No ; I did not observe that minutely enough. My attention was directed towards the shots that were fired.

Q.—From which side of Mr. Abbas Khan's house were the shots coming ?

A.—From the southern side.

Q.—Have you spoken to Mr. Sarva Bhatta, subsequent to the 30th of July ?

A.—Not till this day.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Have you ever spoken to the Dewan about the disturbances? You said you knew the Dewan well?

A.—I know him well enough. On the 28th idem, I wrote a letter to the Dewan. I did not meet him after the disturbances.

Q.—We shall ask you about it *in camera.*

You say in your written statement that on the 28th, there were some grown-up men who wanted to interfere on behalf of the boys, and that Mr. Sarva Bhatta did not want their interference?

A.—Yes; Messrs. Sharma and M. Srinivasa Rao had signed a memorial addressed to the Government in the matter of restoring the idol to the niche. That was the first time I entered the school.

Q.—What was the part played by Mr. Sarva Bhatta in the earlier stages?

A.—He was not even in the station then.

Q.—You have stated that on the 30th, Messrs. Sarva Bhatta and T. T. Sharma were advising the boys.....?

A.—Yes; I had also joined the party to advise the boys, not to create any commotion.

Q.—Have you not actively helped the *satyagraha* movement?

A.—No; though I was not opposed to the adoption of *satyagraha* by the boys in this case.

Q.—You say that you spoke to some Police Daffedar. What is his name?

A.—I can identify him, but I do not know his name.

Q.—Was any resolution passed to the effect that there should be no *mangalarathi* until the leaders were released?

A.—That was the understanding.

Q.—Was the *mangalarathi* performed on the 29th evening?

A.—Some people might have simply burnt some camphor before the idol. But the real *mangalarathi* was performed only after the leaders were released.

Q.—Did people come to know that there would be *mangalarathi* only after the leaders' release?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When Mr. Sarva Bhatta delivered a speech on the 30th night on the doctrines of *satyagraha*, *viz.*, truth, and non-violence, he seems to have emphasised that there was to be no stone-throwing and no violence by the boys, and he also seems to have rebuked them for having pelted stones, in the afternoon as well as in the evening?

A.—He was sorry for what had happened, and he wanted the boys to repent for whatever they had done.

Q.—Did he not complain to you about the behaviour of the boys?

A.—There was a distance of 50 yards between him and me. He never spoke to me.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—At least did he speak to the crowd in such a way as to complain against the conduct of the boys?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Is it not a fact that stones were thrown at Mr. Abbas Khan's house?

A.—No; it is false.

Chairman—

Q.—Did not the boys or any others throw stones after hearing the gunshots?

A.—No; they all ran away the moment they heard the shots.

Q.—Did any elders throw stones, at least at the Musjid?

A.—I know there have been rumours to that effect. But so far as I was able to see, it is not true.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Just before the shoes were thrown into the compound, did not Mr. Sarva Bhatta complain that the boys were throwing stones and going against the very spirit of *satyagraha*?

A.—No; not to my knowledge.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You say that Mr. Abbas Khan had called at your office. What did he speak to you about ?

A.—It was on the 25th of July, and it came about like this. I had received a communication alleging that the Director of Public Instruction and Mr. Abbas Khan were responsible for the non-restoration of the idol. I sent my representative four times to call on Mr. Abbas Khan to verify the facts. But he was not availabe on two days. Similarly, a man was sent to interview the Director of Public Instruction, and a report thereof was ready for publication. In the meanwhile, Mr. Abbas Khan came to my office. Then certain other gentlemen, *viz.*, Messrs. N. G. Sanjeeviah, Murugappa, Hanumantha Gowda, Veeranna Gowda and some others, also came there. Besides these gentlemen, my reporter and myself were there. Mr. Abbas Khan complained to me that it was not right to make allegations against him in the matter of the idol, that he had no hand in the affair, that he was quite agreeable to its restoration and was even prepared to contribute his mite by way of subscription for the further improvement of the niche. Then I wrote a leader and read it out to him ; he said it was quite all right. That leader I published. Some gentlemen have interpreted this to mean an apology on my part, and I hasten to correct that impression.

Q.—You say that somebody went to you on the 27th and complained against the doings of Mr. Abbas Khan. Was it a group of individuals, or only one man ?

A.—Only one man, and it was the sub-editor of the *Veera-kesari.*

Q.—No complaint from any teacher or boys of the schools ?

A.—No ; the first information I got was from the sub-editor of the *Veera-kesari.*

Q.—Did not Mr. Bhima Rao or any one of his party give you the information ?

A.—No. I was seeing Mr. Bhima Rao in his shop frequently ; but he never spoke to me about that. The sub-editor had drafted an editorial on this, but I did not want to take the responsibility and so, I had it published in the correspondence column.

Q.—But did not some Hindu gentlemen come to you in a body and complain ?

A.—There were some merchants and others from whom I heard the complaint subsequently.

Q.—Were there no teachers among them ?

A.—I did not enquire the profession, etc., of each of the gentlemen individually.

Q.—You say that on the first day you intervened and advised the boys not to create any commotion. Still, why did they go and block the road ?

A.—No elderly person could have set them up to do so. They must have done it of their own accord. I have heard that they also made speeches of a violent character, and that Section 144 of the Criminal Producre Code had to be enforced.

Q.—When Mr. Sarva Bhatta took up the leadership on the 29th July, 1928, why did he not send an order that the boys should not go about in the streets ?

A.—He did so order ; he said :—" Go home, bathe, eat well and sleep ; do not come here ; come to the Gandhi *maidan* at 5 o'clock. I shall lecture peacefully to you."

Q.—When was that ?

A.—At 10-45 A.M.

Q.—Did he also put up a notice to that effect ?

A.—Yes ; I remember having seen one at the entrance.

Q.—Did you not come to know about these boys visiting the other schools in large crowds, and inducing the students of the other institutions also to go on strike ?

A.—I received information at 2-30 that the boys had marched out.

Q.—Did you hear anything about their rowdyism ?

A.—No such reports reached me.

Q.—Do you know what they were shouting out in the streets ?

A.—No ; if I had known that, I would have published it.

Q.—Do you know Sanskrit ?

A.—Very well.

Q.—Have you passed the Pandit's examination ?

A.—I was an examiner for the Pandit's Examination for several years.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—In that case, may I know what the Sanskrit word is which conveys the opposite meaning of the expression "*Jai*" ?

A.—"*Dhik.*"

Q.—Any other alternative expression in Kannada ?

A.—"*Apajaya.*"

Q.—Now, coming to the Press, is it your view that the local journalists have not transgressed bounds in their publications ?

A.—Yes ; judging from the standard of journalistic morality, my impression is that they have not transgressed their limits during the disturbances.

Q.—Is there not an opinion that even among journalists, there are some who are not all right in all respects ?

A.—Yes, just as in every other profession.

Q.—Even as regards writings on these disturbances, is there no opinion that some of the articles are not quite good ?

A.—It may be, but still there is what is called the majority view and the minority view.

Q.—You will agree that journalism should aim at the promotion of the good of the people. In journalism, there are two distinct factors—journalistic propriety and the business problem. For promoting the business aspect, you require advertisements, and for the sake of advertisements, you have got to cater to the popular tastes. Otherwise, they say it is an insipid paper. What I want to know is, whether there is not a tendency here to create sensation just to increase the sales ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—On the 13th or 14th of June last, how many copies of your paper were being sold ?

A.—1,500.

Q.—And to-day ?

A.—It is 6,700.

Q.—So, your business has improved. There must be some reason why it has increased so suddenly. We all admit that the masses are not highly educated, and as such, they can be easily led by sensational publications ?

A.—I am sorry; I do not share this view.

Q.—While answering the questions put by the Chairman, you referred to the necessity of forming Conciliation Boards among the Hindus and the Mussalmans. Similarly, would you have a Conciliation Board among the journalists ? Is it not desirable to control journalistic opinions and policies ?

A.—I think it is desirable. But I may tell you that even now, we make it a point to meet together in one place whenever there is any sensational rumour. It has been the practice among the journalists to hold such meetings in Mysore during the Dasara and the Birthday festivities. I may also mention here that it was at my instance that the Government called for a Conference of the Journalists, sometime in August last.

Q.—Did any good result from it ?

A.—There was a frank admission of faults, both on the side of the Government as well as on the side of the Press.

Q.—Supposing you organize a Journalistic Board here. You can have some public leaders also on it for purposes of conciliation and advice. It will aid you to sift the right from the wrong, and to give publicity only to correct facts as far as possible. If anybody commits any irregularity, he could also be penalised. Will the Press have any grievance if such an organisation is brought into existence ?

A.—You can punish such men under the existing law.

Q.—But then, will you have a grievance ?

A.—There will be no grievance if the guilty are punished.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—How long have you been in Bangalore ?

A.—I have been in Bangalore for the last ten years. I have been a journalist for the last one year and a half.

Mr. V. Manickaveln Mudaliar—

Q.—You know Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You are close friends. Is that so ?

A.—He became my friend during the election time.

Q.—You know Mr. L. S. Raju ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You know Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You know Mr. B. K. Garudachar ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You know the three leaders ?

A.—I have known one for a long time.. The others I came to know only recently.

Q.—You all belong to a secret society, or club, and meet together and discuss things. Is it not so ?

A.—I do not belong to any club or any society.

Q.—You do not meet together at all ?

A.—No ; except casually in the streets.

Q.—Have you so met any of them ?

A.—It is only for the last one year and a half that I know many of them. Before that, I did not know them. I knew only Mr. Abbas Khan. He used to come to the Assembly. Whenever he spoke well, I used to congratulate him.

Q.—Do you think Mr. Abbas Khan also belongs to any such secret society ?

A.—I know nothing about it.

Q.—We have received information that you are a member of the secret society. That is why I ask you this question.

A.—I do not know of the existence of any such society. At any rate, I am not a member of any such society.

Q.—You say that from 6-30 to 8-30 P.M. you were in the school. Did you not become afraid and go away ?

A.—I was never frightened in my life. In fact, one of my eyes sustained injuries in one such danger.

Q.—You heard two shots. Were you not afraid, and did you not run away ?

A.—I was not afraid, and I did not run away.

Q.—Did you see any one wounded in the compound ?

A.—When I went there, I did not see any one wounded.

Q.—Did you see any boy falling down from the compound wall ?

A.—No.

Q.—Why did you not go away earlier ?

A.—Because I had no particular business ; all went away, and I too left the place thereafter.

Q.—On the 31st July, 1928, instead of the police being asked to enquire into the matter, where was the necessity to appoint a Special Magistrate ? Did you or any other newspaper suggest to the Government that the police should not investigate the case ?

A.—No. My opinion is that it should not have been done.

Q.—You were not on friendly terms with Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—I am very friendly with him. In fact, even recently he had invited me to the Central Muhammadan Association.

Q.—Had you first any enmity between yourselves, and did you subsequently become friends ?

A.—I have no enmity towards Mr. Abbas Khan. I am a public man. Even now, I say that we should have more brave men of the type of Mr. Abbas Khan.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—In your opinion, what the Communiques say is wrong and what the newspapers say is right. Have you written in that strain in your paper ?

A.—The papers could not write anything and everything.

Q.—About the increase in the circulation of your paper from 1,500 to 7,000, how is it that it became so very popular ? Is it because it contains articles against certain persons or against the Government servants, or because it publishes truth, or do people go in for it just for the fun of it ?

A.—There are two points. One is that many like my style, and secondly, the Bangalore disturbances have created an interest in newspaper reading. People want to purchase and read the papers. For instance, in my own experience, I have never read the *Justice*; but to-day I have purchased a copy. Now, people like to read newspapers.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You said that there were about 40 rounds of stone-throwing. Can you tell me the size of the stones ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Where are such stones to be found usually ? Of what colour were they—red or white ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Where did they come from ?

A.—Not from the skies, you may be sure. They came from the opposite house.

Q.—How did they obtain them ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—After they were thrown, did you see any stones lying about—at least when you left the place ?

A.—I did not. I was sitting on the stone bench behind the niche, and I went away from behind it.

Q.—Did the stones fall on the tiled roof of the School building ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Any glass panes of the windows broken ?

A.—I do not know. I have not gone there since.

Q.—Did Mr. Sarva Bhatta tell you :—" Look here, instead of observing *satyagraha* in spirit, the boys are again pelting stones here. They did it this afternoon elsewhere, and they are doing it here now. What are we to do ? " Did you tell any one that Mr. Sarva Bhatta told you so ?

A.—I never heard Mr. Sarva Bhatta saying that. I have not told anybody that Mr. Sarva Bhatta told me so.

Q.—" Muhammadans may deny having fired gunshots ; similarly we may also have to deny that there was any pelting of stones." Did not Mr. Sarva Bhatta tell you that ?

A.—No. Besides, gunshots and pelting of stones are not parallel cases.

Q.—Did Mr. Paramasiva Iyer or Mr. L. S. Raju, or any other member of the secret society contribute any article to your newspaper ?

A.—Editors should not say who contribute to the paper. The late Lokamanya Tilak had to go to jail for this very reason. Mr. Paramasiva Iyer has not contributed any article to my paper.

Q.—Has Mr. Raju contributed any article ?

A.—He might have sent in some. If prominent persons contribute articles, I do not publish them under pseudonymous names.

Q.—Did Mr. Raju give you a cheque on the 1st June for Rs. 100, on the Mysore Bank ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Not as a loan, I suppose ?

A.—I have executed a pro-note for Rs. 160, and he gave me Rs. 60 in cash and a cheque for Rs. 100.

Q.—Was it not only after the 1st June, 1928, that you published articles contributed by him ?

A.—I should have to refer to my paper before I can reply to this question ; but I never take money for publishing articles.

Q.—His articles are about political matters ?

A.—Whatever he has written, I have published under his own name. It may be political ; it may be legal.

Q.—Did he write about any particular cases ?

A.—Yes. About the seizure of the *Praja-Mitra* press. I have published certain correspondence, such as notices he had issued, etc.

Q.—After the *galata*, you left the place ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you see the Deputy Commissioner there ?

A.—I did not see him. After I took shelter in the hotel, I saw a motor car going to the place of the disturbance. It was full of policemen.

Q.—Did you see the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—I do not know whether he had come or not. I went by the road behind the school.

Q.—When did you first publish your article about the disturbances ?

A.—Probably on the 31st July, 1928.

Q.—You are an editor of a newspaper, and you agree that you must verify articles before publishing them ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On the 31st July, 1928, did you write about anything that you saw personally.

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you given any information to the police regarding the shots that came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house and the bicycle shop ?

A.—I have not told any one anything about it.

Q.—Have you written in your paper about the shots having come from Mr. Abbas Khan's house and from the bicycle shop, and that you saw them yourself ?

A.—I shall answer that question later, after referring to my papers.

Q.—Which was the successful party so far as that day was concerned ?

A.—The Hindus.

Q.—Had the Muhammadans any grievance ?

A.—If the Muhammadans desired that the Hindus should not succeed, then, their success was an eye-sore to the Muhammadans.

Q.—Why did the Muhammadan rowdies come there ?

A.—They came just in the same manner, as the Hindu rowdies came.

Q.—So, you say that there are rowdies among the Hindus also.

A.—Certainly. That is why I have referred in my paper on the 31st to "hooliganism" in general, and have not referred to any thing like "Muhammadan hooliganism" or "Hindu hooliganism".

Q.—You did not see any one being injured by the gunshots ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you see any blood-stains ?

A.—No ; it was impossible, as it was night time, and when there was so much panic, no one could be expected to study all these details.

Q.—You did not inform any one of what you saw, except that you gave evidence before the Additional District Magistrate ?

A.—I have not informed any one.

Q.—Have you informed the police or any high officers ?

A.—No ; because I am not acquainted with any of them.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You were sitting on the stone bench and listening to the speech delivered by Mr. Sarva Bhatta ; at first, stones were pelted, and then shots followed, and then you left the place, having already sent away the boy who was with you. What may have been the interval between your seeing all this and leaving the place ?

A.—I have tried to calculate the time more than once, but I have failed.

Q.—Can you say anything about the boy Chandraraj ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were there any people sitting on the compound wall ?

A.—Yes ; there were many.

Q.—When the shots came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house, did you see anybody falling ?

A.—No. I could not have distinguished between anybody falling on account of shots or jumping down of his own accord.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You gave some evidence before the Additional District Magistrate. Was that in English or in Kannada ?

A.—Purely in Kannada.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You say in your statement that the article on the Sultanpet Ganapathi affair was first published on the 27th June, 1928 and on the 28th, your representative was sent to the Director of Public Instruction and his statement, along with that given by Mr. Abbas Khan was published on that date, to show that the latter had nothing to do whatever in the matter ?

A.—That is what I have written.

Q.—Very soon you turned round, and commenced to write in your paper laying all the blame on Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—I did not so write.

Q.—Are you sure ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, there was no change in your opinion ?

A.—Are you referring to me, or to my paper ?

Q.—Yourself.

A.—I did not write anything.

Q.—Whose versions were you publishing ?

A.—The versions of my correspondents.

Q.—Could you not contradict what your correspondents wrote, when you were convinced about the truth ?

A.—How nice ! It is for the persons concerned to contradict statements, if they are wrong ?

Chairman—

Q.—Was Mr. Abbas Khan's statement published in the correspondence column ?

A.—No; it was published in a special column.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—That means you were publishing both versions simultaneously ?

A.—I was publishing both versions to show that I was impartial.

Q.—Would it not have been right on your part to have said what the true version of the affair was ?

Chairman—

Q.—Have you not written any leaders so far ?

A.—No. The only leader I wrote was to the effect that Mr. Abbas Khan was not concerned in the Ganapathi affair, and that it was a matter for settlement between the Education Department and the school boys. I wrote another leaderette suggesting the advisability of restoring the idol.

Q.—Before the 24th July, did you hear that outsiders were going to the school and inducing the boys, with the help of their teachers, to create trouble ?

A.—Till the 28th, I knew nothing about it. Whatever the reporter gave me, I used to publish.

Q.—On the 24th, you did not go to the A.-V. school ?

A.—Up to the 28th, I did not know anything about it.

Q.—Were you encouraging the boys ?

A.—No.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You say that on the 28th, thousands of people had gathered there at the school. Did these thousands consist of boys alone ?

A.—No. There were adults also.

Q.—What were their cries ?

A.—There were no cries at all.

Q.—You said that there were thousands of people.

A.—Yes. They were coming in and going out.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—But the school compound cannot hold a thousand boys ?

A.—It can hold more than three or four thousand boys.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—There were none on the road ?

A.—There were very many.

Q.—Was not the road blocked ?

A.—No.

Q.—Are you sure ?

A.—Quite sure. I came in a motor car myself.

Q.—Did you come to know that the boys were going round shouting ?

A.—The students were going round performing *bhajana.*

Q.—Did you see them going round ?

A.—Yes ; once or twice.

Q.—Did you come to know that from the 25th, these boys began to throw stones, and that their actions became violent ?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know anything about the incidents in the schools at Malleswaram and at other places in the City ?

A.—No.

Q.—Nobody brought you the news of those incidents ?

A.—Some persons told me that the Head-master of the Malleswaram School was hit. I went to him, as he was my relative, and enquired of him. He said that the rumour was false.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Are you speaking of the High School or the Middle School ?

A.—I am speaking of the High School. The Head-master is my relative, and his name is Mr. M. Venkataramiah. I do not know anything about the Middle School.

Q.—But the incident relates to the Middle School ?

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—So, you did not hear about the conduct of the boys up to the 28th July, 1928. You did not go out, you did not see them, and you did not know anything about the acts of violence committed by them ?

A.—No.

Q.—Are you sure ?

A.—Yes ; I swear to it.

Q.—May I know if you are a follower of Mahatma Gandhi ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—So, you follow the principles of *satyagraha* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What are the principles of *satyagraha* ? They are truth and non-violence. Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, do you mean to say that even up to the 30th July, 1928, you did not come to know that the boys were exhibiting violent conduct and using violent language ?

A.—I was not aware of it till the 1st of August.

Q.—Do you know that Mr. Subrahmanyan wielded considerable influence over the boys ?

A.—He had no influence formerly, because of his protest at a certain meeting which Mahatma Gandhiji attended. The boys had reason to be dissatisfied with him. He might have had influence at that particular time. Now, he has no influence with them.

Q.—You say that when you went on the 28th, to the Sultanpet School, at 6-30 P.M., it was raining ; *satyagraha* continued to be observed ; you handed over to Mr. Subrahmanyam a memorandum signed by several public men, including Mr. Abbas Khan, and requested him to call off the *satyagraha* strike ; and Mr. Subrahmanyam informed you that as a *satyagrahi*, he would not consent to the proposal ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Who was responsible for the strike ?

A.—The students themselves.

Q.—Mr. Subrahmanyam delivered a speech on or about the 26th July near the Market Square, and it was reported to have been very offensive to the Mussalmans. Did you come to know anything about it ?

A.—Mr. Subrahmanyam made certain unnecessary observations. I have written a leader to the effect that he should not have talked in that manner. But there was nothing very alarming in what he said.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Was not the speech calculated to create dissensions between the Hindus and the Muhammadans ?

A.—Of course, what he said was a little beyond the principles of *satyagraha.*

(At this stage, the Committee rose for lunch, and proceeded with the further examination of the witness, after examining him *in camera* from 2-30 to 3 P.M.)

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You said that up to the 29th or 30th July, 1928, you did not know that the conduct of the boys was violent. When did you come to know that ?

A.—After the 31st.

Q.—Did you write any article condemning the action of the boys ?

A.—If the Government had not stopped my paper, I could have done it.

Q.—Did you at least do so as soon as you were permitted to publish your paper ?

A.—There was a meeting of journalists and the decisions arrived at at that meeting have been strictly adhered to. I have written whatever was permissible.

Q.—So, you did not touch upon the subject of violence on the part of the students ?

A.—When there was no violence, what was there for me to touch upon ?

Q.—You are not convinced of it even to-day ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were you meeting the boys often ?

A.—Which boys ?

Q.—Were you meeting the boys of the Middle School from the 24th, onwards ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you meet the boys in the school compound, or anywhere else, after the 28th July, 1928 ?

A.—I saw them on the 28th, the 29th and also for two hours on the 30th.

Q.—Then, did you not come to know about their conduct ?

A.—I had no information that their conduct was improper.

Q.—In your statement, you say that on the 28th morning, you were returning home in a *jutka* along with the manager of your office, and that when you went to Sultanpet, you asked the driver to turn back. What was the reason for it ? Was the road blocked at 8-30 A.M.?

A.—There were many motor cars going on that road. Merely because I wanted to exercise my right over the *jutka* driver to take me in whatever road I wanted, I asked him to drive in a particular road, and I did not do so because the school road was blocked.

Q.—In your statement you say, "On the 29th at 8-30 A.M., some students requested me to go to the Sultanpet School, as their leaders had been arrested". Does this not show that the boys were amenable to your influence even on the 29th morning ?

A.—They had some regard for me, and I believe they have it even now.

Q.—Then, could you not have preached to them the doctrine of truthfulness, and asked them to be non-violent ?

A.—No speech of mine had been arranged for.

Q.—Why did you not volunteer to do so ?

A.—That is something like asking a man to sit in the Post Office and write out the addresses of all the people going there. I have done my duty to the best of my ability.

Q.—On the 29th July 1928, the leaders were arrested. So, there were no leaders left. Were you, and Messrs. Sharma and Sarva Bhatta elected as leaders of the boys on that day ?

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

A.—Nobody elected either Mr. Sharma or myself. With a view to guide the *satyagraha* properly, Mr. Sarva Bhatta was elected.

Q.—You say in your statement that *satyagraha* was continued on the 29th. May I ask you whether the *satyagraha*, in the form in which it was conducted on the 29th and the 30th, was a pure one ?

A.—It was perfect *satyagraha.*

Q.—Did you notice that the crowds were not observing *satyagraha* ?

A.—I did not.

Q.—Did you at least write in your paper about the people who were near the school, but who did not observe *satyagraha* ?

A.—What is there for me to write about the people going in the streets ?

Q.—On the 30th, you say that the students had collected near the Public Offices and were rowdy, and Mr. Venkatramiah, an Assistant Master of the National High School was with them....

A.—I have not said so. I have said," He was near the Survey Office Circle."

Q.—I want to know why this teacher went to that place ?

A.—I do not know whether he went with the boys. I think he is a scout* and he would have gone there with just the same object with which Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao went to the Yelhanka Gate.

Q.—To your knowledge, were any of the teachers of the National High School and others who have nationalistic tendencies backing up the boys in their actions ?

A.—No.

Q.—What do you mean by the statement," People were going into and coming from Mr. Abbas Khan's house " ? Is there any special significance in this statement ?

A.—It was a fact. I could not say whether there was anything specially significant in it at that time.

Q.—If it was such an ordinary matter, why did you make mention of this, particularly with this remark :—" I informed this to the Police Duffedar and the Police Officer who came there at 5-30 P.M."

A.—I thought that the restoration of the Ganapathi idol was not taken in good part by the Muhammadans, because they had gathered in groups of 20 or 30. I suspected some danger, and so, I told the Police officers.

Q.—Who were the Police officers to whom you gave the information ?

A.—I can identify them.

Q.—Have you preferred any complaint ?

A.—I just gave the policemen a hint, by way of warning.

Q.—Did you expect the release of the leaders on the 30th afternoon ?

A.—I did not even dream of it. Nobody expected they would be released. I swear to that in the name of God.

Q.—Did you come to know that the released leaders would be taken in procession ?

A.—I heard they were being brought in procession.

Q.—At what time ?

A.—At about 6-30 P.M.

Q.—Did you expect at that time that some trouble might arise ?

A.—Why ? There was no reason to expect any sort of trouble.

Q.—On the last page of your statement you say :—" I changed my dress and somehow managed to escape through the back-door into the Malabar Hotel....." I want to know how you changed your dress and managed to suddenly escape ?

A.—There are different ways of tying the *dhoti*, and I changed the mode of my dress.

Q.—Are you accustomed to disguise yourself on the spur of the moment, when such a necessity arises ?

A.—Yes. I was in Delhi, Ahmedabad and other places in Northern India where I have seen some of the fights between the Hindus and the Mussalmans. Maulana Shaukat Ali advised me to the effect that if I dressed myself like a Muhammadan, it would be safe for me. He has also presented me with a cap, which I have preserved.

---

* Capt. Y. V. K. Moorthy, M.B., B.S., District Scout Commissioner, sent to the Secretary of the Committee a copy of his letter dated 10th October, 1928, to the Editor *Veera-kesari*, to the effect that the teacher referred to was not a registered Scout.

Chairman—

Q.—Can you speak in Hindustani ?

A.—I can, to some extent if the occasion arises. In Delhi, I have on many occasions delivered speeches in Hindustani. Whenever I could not get the correct Hindustani words, I would introduce Sanskrit words, and make the speech, perhaps, more effective.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You have given your evidence before the Additional District Magistrate ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On the 29th July, Mr. Sarva Bhatta was delivering a speech to the effect that elderly persons should not interfere, as it was merely a students' affair. The Ganesha idol was restored. At about 4-30 P.M. on the same day, Mr. Sarva Bhatta delivered a speech in the course of which he made two demands, firstly, the release of the leaders and secondly the restoration of the Ganesha idol. Was not the second demand, *viz.*, the re-installation of the Ganapathi idol in the newly built niche the more important one ?

A.—Where there are two or more demands, some one of them must come first. So, much importance need not be attached to the serial order.

Chairman—

Q.—Which of the two was the more important ?

A.—Both were equally important.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Before the 28th or the 29th, the first demand was for the restoration of the Ganapathi idol, and then came the question of the release of the leaders. Was it not ?

A.—Yes. In this connection, I should like to refer to the *satyagraha* at Bardoli. Many people interfered in that affair, and the first demand there was for the release of the leaders. The Government of Bombay accepted it and released the leaders. On the same analogy, in this case also, the release of the leaders might have been the first object.

Q.—But this came in only after the 29th.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—As soon as the restoration of the Ganapathi idol was conceded by the Government, did not the other leaders of the students instigate the latter to raise the question of the release of the arrested leaders ?

A.—No. At 10-30 A.M. on the 29th there was a meeting. At that meeting both the questions were taken up, and a representation was submitted to the Dewan in respect of both of them.

Q.—On the 29th, soon after the restoration of the idol, were not the boys unwilling to continue the *satyagraha* ?

A.—It is not a fact. They were very eager to continue the *satyagraha*.

Q.—Is it not a fact that you were also among the people who prevailed upon them not to give up the strike, and to raise the question of the release of the leaders ?

A.—No.

Q.—Was *mangalarathi* to the idol being performed by the public in the school compound even before the 15th June, 1928 ?

A.—Till the 28th, I did not know where the school was located. So, I did not know whether there was any *mangalarathi* being performed to the idol there or not.

Q.—Was *mangalarathi* being performed after the 28th ?

A.—I do not know.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—When should *satyagraha* be resorted to ? And what did those who preached *satyagraha* mean by it ?

A.—There are no hard and fast rules governing the observance of *satyagraha*. It is generally practised to get some grievance redressed. There may be *satyagraha* as between a husband and a wife for some valid reasons ; again, the pupils may resort to *satyagraha* when they are beaten by their teachers. There are so many stages of *satyagraha*, too.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—If you have to get any grievance redressed, have you to adopt constitutional methods, or can *satyagraha* be resorted to even as a first step ?

A.—It is left to the *satyagrahis* themselves to decide. It is a broad question, and it depends on the various factors governing the circumstances of each case. Even now, Mahatma Gandhi himself is unable to lay down definite rules.

Q.—Did you take part at first in the Ganapathi *satyagraha* ?

A.—No. It was Mr. N. S. Subba Rao, who took part first.

Q.—Who thought of it as the remedy at first, and when ?

A.—The boys. They were trying for the restoration of the Ganesha idol since the time it had been removed.

Q.—Can you tell us in what ways they tried for it ?

A.—They requested the Head-master of the school, the officers of the Education department and also sought the help of the Press. I am not aware of any other means that were adopted.

Q.—From the evidence tendered before us, it is seen that the school-masters say that no requests were made to them. The Press Communiques say that no complaints were made to them. Do you say that these statements are false.

A.—I have no means of knowing whether they are true or false. But so far as I am aware, there is no country in which boys have petitioned the Government directly.

Q.—I am talking of the events in Mysore.

A.—Such an event as this is new to Mysore.

Q.—Do you think there was any necessity for the observance of *satyagraha* in this particular case ?

A.—*Satyagraha* may be resorted to at any time. There may be *satyagraha* even between us two.

Q.—Is not non-violence the basic principle of *satyagraha* ? And was not that principle violated by the boys ?

A.—I do not know, even now, if the boys did so.

Q.—In the issue of your paper dated the 30th July, you have mentioned that police constable No. 69 received some blows. Who gave him the blows ?

A.—I do not know. It was based on the information furnished by one of my reporters.

Q.—Is it in the editorial column ?

A.—No. The editorial column appears just beneath the title line *Veera kesari* on the second page of the paper.

Q.—You do not say that the article is contributed by any correspondent ?

A.—I need not say that; when my own reporters contribute articles or news, I do not mention the name of the person who did it, so long as I am prepared to accept responsibility in regard to them. Regarding the Bardoli *satyagraha*, several head-lines in bold types used to appear in the various newspapers. The news was furnished by the correspondents.

Q.—Did you believe this particular report to be correct or not ?

A.—I have complete confidence in my reporters, and I believe they give correct versions of facts ; but even if they commit any mistakes, I am responsible for them. I fully believe in the accuracy of this report also.

Q.—Did you not know, till the 30th, that the boys had violated the principles of *satyagraha* ?

A.—Personally, I did not know it. That is not the same thing as saying that the editor of *Veera kesari* did not know it.

Q.—You have said that the boys followed the principles of *satyagraha*, and did not commit acts of violence. Is that the opinion of the editor, or is it your personal opinion ?

A.—It is all the same whether it is my personal view or that of the editor, though I may not have knowledge of some of the articles received from my reporters.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You state that your reporters give correct facts ?

A.—There are reporters who are paid by us; and we have every confidence that they give correct news. There are also other correspondents for whose statements we cannot be responsible.

Q.—How is it that you say you are unaware of the injury caused to the constable, while the fact is mentioned in your paper ?

A.—The editor himself writes the editorials and he is responsible for them. Recognised correspondents go out and bring news. If there are any comments, they appear under the editorial column. It is the sub-editor who receives the various reports and publishes them.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Do you mean to say that you do not see all that appears in your paper ?

A.—I do this as far as possible.

Q.—Should you not supervise ?

A.—I do ; but I did not see this particular report.

Q.—Do you believe that the statement is true ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—Do you think that the action of the police was satisfactory ?

A.—It was certainly most unsatisfactory.

Q.—You have written under the heading " Duty of the Police ", wherein you have stated that the police had behaved very well, that their arrangements were quite satisfactory and that such good arrangements had never been heard of in the whole of India. How do you account for the different views now held by you ?

A.—That was my impression till the 29th evening. It was before the occurrence of these disturbances.

Q.—Were the police encouraging the movement of *satyagraha* ?

A.—I believe they were obeying the orders of Government.

Q.—It is said that the proprietor of the Bombay Ananda Bhavan Hotel and others were supplying tiffin to the boys. Was it to encourage the *satyagraha* ?

A.—I do not know who the proprietor of the Ananda Bhavan Hotel is, and why he was supplying tiffin. People were distributing eatables, and the boys were eating them; that is all that I saw.

Q.—Why did the affair assume such great proportions ?

A.—There are so many reasons for it. In the first instance, the Director of Public Instruction ordered that the Ganesha idol should not be restored to its place. Though we were writing in the papers for over a month, no heed was given to the matter. In spite of the repeated requests, no responsible officer visited the spot in time. The arrest of the leaders and the failure to release them even after the restoration of the image also contributed to it.

Q.—Is it natural for the boys to get up a strike all on a sudden, one month after the Director's order was given, or even later still ; or did they do it at the instigation of others ?

A.—I think the boys did it of their own accord.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—Did you inform the Dewan, before the 30th July, of the seriousness of the situation ? If so, please give a copy of the letter to the Committee ?

A.—I wrote to him on the 28th July. It ran as follows:—" I beg to bring to your kind notice the following for your early attention. You might have ere long known all the details and the current state of feelings here regarding the non-restoration of the Sultanpet School Ganesha removal affair. You might also have been well aware of the fact that the students of that school have been firm in not attending the school for the last four days. To-day, I hear that the crisis is very serious. I came to understand on my own personal enquiry that the students of the High Schools and Colleges would join together to co-operate with the strikers, and that many citizens here would actually take part with them, that public shops and bazaars are also to be closed and that

there would be complete *hartal* in the City, till the grievance is redressed. Having been present in the City, it is strange to find that you, who are the chief responsible officer of the State have not come to the school to rectify the matter up till now. The whole public in the City, including the parents of the strikers and all prominent merchants are of opinion that your appearance on the spot would immediately solve the difficulty and the unpleasant situation. With all humility and reverence, I humbly beg to bring the above matter to your kind consideration, as there is a likelihood of the tranquillity of the City being disturbed."

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you receive any reply from the Dewan ?

A.—No.

Q.—Why is it that you gave your statement before the Additional District Magistrate so late as the 17th September, 1928 ?

A.—I was sent for only on the 17th, and it was my duty to go there only when I was wanted.

Chairman—

Q.—Were the shops closed on the 30th ?

A.—I do not know.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—On the 31st, an article appeared in your paper, referring to the release of the leaders and the triumph of *sowars* over the boys. Did you write this article ?

A.—No.

Q.—It is a very important article, and you should have seen it.

A.—My mind was in a perplexed condition that day, on account of the unrest in the City, and I was more particular to see that peace was restored in the City than to interest myself in the paper.

Q.—Was it written by your reporter ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was he present at the scene of the disturbance ?

A.—I do not know ; I shall enquire and let you know.

Q.—Have you published any notes about it ?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you see the proof of the paper ?

A.—Proof reading is drudgery, and there are separate men for this work. If I have time, then only I will see the proofs. Mine is a well-equipped office.

Q.—Do not all reports go to you for approval before they are inserted in your paper ?

A.—Yes. I am personally responsible only for those matters that are brought to my notice, though I am legally and morally responsible for all that appears in the paper. I cannot see everything personally myself.

Q.—Are all the facts contained in the article referred to above true ? Among other things, it is mentioned that seven shots were heard from the upperfloor of Mr. Abbas Khan's house. Is this statement true ?

A.—I have already mentioned that I did not write this article ; yet the news contained in the article is substantially true. The statement that seven shots were heard from the upperfloor of Mr. Abbas Khan's house may also be true. But is it to the number of shots or to the fact of the firing that you attach the greater importance ?

Q.—You have said that you personally saw three shots coming from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. Why did you not mention in your leader that shots came from his house ?

A.—I have only mentioned in my leader that there were shots. It was the duty of the police to find out where they came from. As a matter of policy, editors do not give such details. They have to suppress certain facts.

Q.—Why should you not say that the shots came from a particular house ?

A.—Till everything is settled, we should not give our opinions. *Veera kesari* is not a private paper of Mr. Seetharama Sastry.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—On the 26th of June, 1928, did not some teachers and students of the Sultanpet Middle School go over to your office and request you to start a campaign with regard to the restoration of the Ganapathi idol ?

A.—Some people came and asked me. There were boys, also, and I cannot say to which school they belonged.

Q.—Please give their names.

A.—I do not know them.

Q.—Did you not, as a result, begin the campaign on the 26th June and continue it till your paper was stopped in pursuance of an order issued under section 144 of the Criminal Procedure Code ?

A.—From the 27th to the 31st June, articles on this subject have not appeared at all in my paper.

Q.—On the 25th or 26th June, did you not go to Mr. Bhima Rao's shop, and did you not meet there some teachers and students who were asking Mr. Bhima Rao to write articles on the blackboard, and did he not do so from that time ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—On the 26th or 27th of July, did you not take Messrs. H. V. Subrahmanyam, Ramalal Thivari and J. Bhima Rao to task for their speeches delivered on the 25th evening opposite to the market, wherein they incited the Hindus against the Mussalmans ?

A.—I did not personally do it. My reporter told me that Mr. Subrahmanyam and Maulana Siddiq Channabasaveswar, or his disciples, were lecturing each on one side, and that it might bring about tension between the communities. It was only an oral report. I have written a leaderette about it.

Q.—On the 27th July, did you not write an article in your paper condemning Mr. H. V. Subrahmanyam's speech, and forecast that the strike was sure to take a communal turn ? If you have written that in any issue of your paper, will you kindly produce it ?

A.—Here is the paper containing the article. (The paper was produced.)

Q.—You have not mentioned the name of Mr. Subrahmanyam in it ?

A.—I thought it better not to disclose names.

Q.—After the incident of the 28th July, when *gosha* carts were stopped, did you not think as a Congress man that the strike transgressed the limits of *satyagraha* ?

A.—If I had known that they were obstructing the carts, I would have gone there immediately and induced the boys to come back.

Q.—Is it not a fact that you wanted to write an article condemning it, and that you were prevented from doing so by your assistant, Mr. Jeevan Rao ?

A.—No. He is a very honourable man, and has even gone to the prison for six months in connection with the observance of *satyagraha* in another place.

Q.—As a Congressman, have you not failed in your duty ?

A.—Not at all.

Q.—How many minutes after the fight began, did you hear gunshots ?

A.—I think there was firing first, and then the Hindus were belaboured. I do not know even now whether there was a free fight at all. "Free fight" implies that both parties participated in it. It was not so.

Q.—Is it not true that what you have stated about shooting and the other subsequent events are all matters of hearsay, because you scaled the wall and took shelter in a hotel ?

A.—That was when everything was over. I have already said so.

Q.—Did you start *Grama Jeevana*, and praise the Government in season and out of season ?

A.—I praised them for their praiseworthy actions, and I have condemned their actions when there was anything wrong.

Q.—Is it not a fact that the Government did not give you liberal monetary help and did not listen to your complaints regarding the conduct of certain officers, when you started the *Veera-kesari* ?

A.—No ; the Government never gave me any financial help ; on the other hand, I have suffered loss on their account. Even in the case of *Grama Jeevana* I have derived no benefit from them. They ordered that the village Panchayets should subscribe for copies, and that the Amildars should collect money and send it on

to me. I never got my dues and I have incurred a loss of more than Rs. 2,000. I have never complained against any officer to the Dewan, either in person or through my paper. That he himself knows.

Q.—Have you not stopped the publication of the *Grama Jeevana* ? What made you stop it ?

A.—I had to stop it for want of funds.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Was not Mr. K. Narayanaswami Iyer, the ex-editor of the *Truth*, editing the English portion of the "*Veera-kesari*" in the month of May 1928 ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did he not resign his post, because you suddenly came under the influence of Mr. L. S. Raju, who gave you for publication in your paper all sorts of articles written in English, to which Mr. Narayanaswami Iyer objected ?

A.—That is quite false.

Q.—Is it not true that you found out, later on, that you were helped with articles and money with some ulterior motives, and did you not send a letter to Mr. L. S. Raju to that effect, and sever your connection with him ?

A.—The former portion of that is utterly false. It is true that I wrote a letter telling him, with all respect, that I would have nothing to do with him.

Q.—Have you not denounced Mr. Paramasiva Iyer and his articles in your paper, *Grama Jeevana* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did not Messrs. D. Shama Rao and L. S. Raju intercede between you two, and bring about a compromise ?

A.—There was no misunderstanding between us.

Q.—Did you not subsequently receive from Mr. Paramasiva Iyer his pamphlets on the Krishnaraja Sagara and the Bhadravati projects, and promise to write thereon in *Veera-kesari* ?

A.—When the *Grama Jeevana* was being published, I had said that I would think about the matter. I asked for certain statistics from Government ; but they did not furnish the information and hence, I was not able to write on those schemes.

Q.—Did not the editor of the *Praja-Mitra* attack you personally in his paper, and did you not reply to him in the columns of the *Navajivana* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did not Messrs. L. S. Raju and D. Shama Rao bring about a compromise between you two ?

A.—No.

Q.—Does not your friendship continue till to-day, and did you not write in favour of the *Praja-Mitra* when its press was seized by the Director of Industries and Commerce ?

A.—It was not on account of friendship that I wrote in favour of the *Praja-Mitra*. It was a matter of courtesy. It is the policy of newspapers to support the cause of other papers. But the editors of papers are hardly ever close friends.

Q.—Did you not send to the Madras and other outside papers some telegrams drawn up by Mr. Raju regarding the seizure of the *Praja-Mitra* Press, making serious misrepresentations with regard to facts ?

A.—I do not know anything about it. There is no reason why Mr. L. S. Raju should send his telegrams through me. He has his own servants.

Q.—Will you kindly produce the original telegram signed by Mr. Raju ?

A.—This requires no reply in view of the previous question, and the answer thereto.

Q.—Are you not aware of some deputations sent from Mysore and Bangalore to Simla, to wait on His Excellency the Viceroy ?

A.—I do not know anything about them.

Q.—Who were the persons sent, and who are responsible for sending them ?

A.—(No answer.)

Q.—Have you not perused certain circular letters sent by lawyers making certain very serious allegations against His Highness the Maharaja and the Dewan ?

A.—There can be no such thing in our State.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Has any letter been sent making allegations against the Dewan ?

A.—I do not know. I have got as much respect for the Dewan as I have for His Highness. If there were any such letters, I would have been the first to publish them in my paper.

Q.—Please state the names of the persons to whom the circulars were sent and the gist of the letters.

A.—I know nothing about them.

Q.—Are you aware of the existence of a secret society ?

A.—No ; I am anxious to know something about it and when normal conditions are restored, I should like to ask the authors of the idea something about it.

Q.—Do you know of the activities of the society in Bangalore and Mysore ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you hear the speech of Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar ?

A.—No. When he came to the school, I told him not to interfere in the matter.

Q.—Can you give a gist of his speech and say what you think of it, taking into consideration the temper of the mob at that time ?

A.—I do not know anything about the speech.

Q.—Are you not personally aware that Messrs. L. S. Raju and D. Shama Rao were contributing articles to the *Praja-Mitra*, and giving monetary help to that paper ?

A.—Personally, I do not know anything about it. Certain articles of Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer used to appear above his name openly in that paper.

Q.—Are you not aware that a subscription list of Rs. 1,400 was opened for the *Praja-Mitra*, and that several persons contributed to it ?

A.—The editor of that paper was saying that so many persons would help him to buy a press. He has never shown me any list, and I have not contributed anything.

Q.—Please mention the names of the donors.

A.—I do not know them.

Q.—Were you working under Mr. M. Venkatakrishnayya ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What made you quit service under him ?

A.—I was never a paid servant under him ; I was only helping him in his work. He did not give me full liberty. There were several other persons under him who were more in his confidence. I saw that he was actually incurring some expenditure on my account, and I thought that it would not be right on my part to remain there. So, I gave up that work.

Q.—Were you ever the manager of the local Shankar Mutt.

A.—I was the manager from the year 1919 to 1923

Q.—Why did you leave it ?

A.—There were reasons for it.

Q.—Were you removed from that place ?

A.—Not at all.

Q.—Did you start any business in Trichinopoly ?

A.—I think that this question is irrelevant.

Q.—Had you anything to do with a cinema restaurant ?

A.—The question is irrelevant.

Q.—Was there any case, civil or criminal, against you ?

A.—There was nothing of the kind.

Q.—Were you on tour with the Dewan in the State, and did you give a glowing account of the work done by him in the course of such tours ?

A.—I have written in praise of the Dewan.

Q.—Have you not published much sensational news, particularly about Seringapatam and other places ?

A.—The news about Seringapatam never appeared in my paper. When I saw what was mentioned in other papers, I went to Seringapatam myself, and then published an article to the effect that there was nothing wrong there.

Q.—In what direction did the shots go from Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I saw only the red flash, and I could not say exactly where the shots went. They went towards the school.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Do you maintain accounts in regard to your paper ? Do you enter all amounts—receipts and disbursements ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you mentioned therein the sum of Rs. 100 which you got from Mr. L. S. Raju ?

A.—I had not kept any accounts then.

Q.—Are you in the habit of receiving any financial help from the public ?

A.—Yes. Mr. N. G. Sanjiviah has given me a cheque, and it is not yet cashed. I have openly appealed for funds in my paper.

Q.—Is it a free gift to you ?

A.—Yes, but it is for the *Veera-kesari.*

Q.—Did Mr. B. K. Garudachar give you a cheque on the Mysore Bank, or any cash ?

A.—No.

Q.—Is not the *Praja-mitra* suppressed ? What is the nature of the writings of *Al-kalam, Deendar* and *Mysore Star* ?

A.—The *Praja-Mitra* is suppressed. The *Al kalam* is abusing the Brahmins and wounding their feelings. The *Star* has started a regular campaign against the *Al-kalam* and the *Deendar.* It is also abusing the officers of the Government.

Q.—Are not foreign papers having a brisk sale in Bangalore ?

A.—Of late, every one is anxious to see the papers, and hence all papers find good sales.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you write to any other officer of the State about the situation before the 30th July ?

A.—Except for sending a telegram to His Highness and a letter to the Dewan, I have never written to any other officer.

Additional questions suggested on behalf of the Government
(*put by* Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q.—You have written a series of articles on "ಮೈಸೂರಿನ ದಿವಾನರುಗಳು" in your paper *Veera-kesari.* Is it not so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Does not a perusal of those articles produce an impression that the present administration is a failure ?

A.—It may.

Q.—Is it not the duty of the Press, on occasions of communal tension like the present, to lend its full support to the Government and restore communal harmony ?

A.—Yes. They have to help the Government to the best of their ability.

Q.—Were there not several articles and exaggerated versions of stray assaults, and of defilement of temples and the like, published in the papers both within and outside the State which had the effect of rousing communal feelings ?

A.—Am I to take it that the question is in regard to the articles appearing in my paper specifically, or in regard to those appearing in all the papers generally ? If it is a general question, I wish to say the following :—As far as I know, there are no such exaggerated versions of the disturbances in any paper, except in regard to the rumoured defilement of the Seringapatam temple. The *Times of India* and some other newspapers had written about the rumoured desecration of the said temple, with bold head-lines. No doubt, these articles might tend to rouse communal feelings. I believe the versions in those papers were false. Because, I myself went to Seringapatam as soon as I got information to the effect that some disturbances had taken place there. I enquired about the matter there, and found that the versions which had appeared in the papers were false. I took the earliest opportunity to contradict, in my paper, the news that had already appeared. I believe that even the *Times of India* contradicted its own version, later on. Except for this affair, I do not think that the other articles in the papers about the disturbances tended in any way to rouse communal feelings, nor were they exaggerated.

(Departmental Library)
Accession No. 82 1969

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What did you do, on your part, to allay communal tension ?

A.—I have a great desire that the two communities should live together peacefully. I have, to the best of my ability, endeavoured to achieve this object by the writings in my paper. Further, wherever there happened to be a disturbance, I myself went to such places, enquired into the matter and published correct accounts thereof. I may mention here that I went to Seringapatam, Davangere, Chikmagalur and Shimoga, with the object of finding out the truth about the alleged disturbances.

Q.—Please refer to your article under the heading:—"Whose is the responsibility for public protection," in the issue of your paper dated the 12th September, 1928. (The article was read by the witness.)

Does it not tend to lower the prestige of the administration in the eyes of the public ?

A.—I do not think so. It only refers to the Police administration.

Q.—Is it your opinion ?

A.—I believe some evidence has been received in this respect by the Committee. In the above article, it is said that the Government did not take any action, and that they failed in their duty to protect peaceful citizens. Before this very Committee, the Inspector-General of Police was pleased to say that such riots happen in Bombay, in Calcutta and in other places. Why should not the example of the administration in the Cantonment be taken for purposes of comparison ? There, the people seem to enjoy better protection. It is not known what this is due to, unless it be that the officers take quick and effective action there when such riots occur, in the early stages. If such action had been taken here, the situation would have been eased within three days. The whole article lays stress on the point that sufficient protection was not afforded to the people. The Inspector-General of Police and the Deputy Commissioner are mainly responsible for such a state of affairs. They are the officers mainly responsible for the protection of the City.

Q.—Are you justified in writing such an article, when the responsibility of each officer is not yet fixed and when the question is still *sub judice* ? The Government have appointed an Additional District Magistrate to enquire into the disturbances. They have also constituted this Committee of Enquiry, to find out the cause for the disturbances and to fix how far each officer was responsible for not taking action to quell the disturbances. When their findings have not yet been recorded, is not the matter still *sub judice* ? Is it to be understood by the article that the officers are cowards, in as much as they did not face the situation boldly and squarely ? Does it not tend to leave that impression on the minds of the people, especially the readers of your paper ?

A.—Certainly not. It should not be understood to mean that the officers were cowards. It may refer to their ineptitude, and to the fact that those responsible for the protection of the City did not do their duty.

Q.—Can you pass a judgment about them, even now ?

A.—There are two facts to be considered : *viz.*, there is the independent magisterial enquiry and there is also the enquiry by this Committee about the disturbances. If it is said that the articles should not have been written as the question is *sub judice*, it might as well be said that the evidence tendered by some witnesses before this Committee is also *sub judice*. Another point is that the articles were written with the idea of bringing certain aspects of the matter to the notice of this Committee, and to assist the Committee thus in its deliberations. They are in the nature of mere suggestions to the Committee, and there was no ulterior motive in writing them. I only put forward the opinion of the public.

Q.—So, all that is said in your paper is to be taken as representing public opinion ?

A.—Only the opinion of the public is given expression to, in my paper.

Q.—Your paper ?

A.—Newspapers generally.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—So, whenever an editorial is written in the papers, it must be taken as "public opinion"? Is that what you mean ?

A.—Yes; in the sense that only the opinion of the public is published in the papers.

Q.—It is very difficult to accept the view that only the public opinion is represented in the papers.

A.—I mean to say that it is the duty of a responsible paper to give expression to public opinion. The Journals are to be considered as the mouth-piece of the public at large. That view of the Press has to be conceded.

Q.—If any article appears as the editorial of any paper, does it mean that it represents public opinion ? Can it not be taken as an advisory comment of the editor on the subject ?

A.—It may be taken as advice to the people also. But, in this case, it is not so. I wish that a clear distinction should be made between my personal opinion and the opinion expressed by me as the editor of the paper. The editor always represents and must represent public opinion. That is my view. For instance, I may object to widow-marriage in my house, because it is a matter relating to or concerning me vitally. But, as an editor, I may speak for the introduction of such a measure of social reform to remove some of the social evils, if the public so desire it. In the same way, the mere fact that an article appears as the editorial does not mean, so far as I know, that it is my personal opinion. It is to be construed as the opinion of the majority of the people.

Q.—Then, how many people asked you to publish this article ? Did they pass any resolution on that behalf ?

A.—What I wish to say is this. It is the duty of a paper to give expression to the views of the public. If the paper does not serve the public, its life should necessarily be short. The instance of the *Navajivana* may be taken into consideration. Formerly, the paper was publishing the views of the public. But later on, its tone changed and the paper ceased to exist.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Can you say that the public have ceased to support it ?

A.—They would not subscribe for the paper ; what else does it mean ?

Q.—So, as long as there are many who subscribe for the paper, or purchase it, you have to accept the view that that paper is giving vent to public opinion. Is that what you mean ?

A.—Very much so.

Q.—That is the criterion ?

A.—Not the sole criterion ; but that is one criterion.

Q.—What other criterion could there be ? For example, can it be holding public meetings, and passing resolutions in favour of or against a particular paper ?

A.—That is also another criterion.

Q.—Are there any such resolutions in favour of your article ?

A.—Public talk is as good as resolutions.

Q.—Is not the report published in the *Times of India* about the Seringapatam temple false ?

A.—Quite so.

Q.—Have not such articles a deleterious effect on the minds of the reading public ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you read an article in the *Evening Mail* dated 1st August, 1928, under the caption "Ganapathi *Satyagraha* and Government Incompetence ?"

A.—Yes.

Q.—Has not that article had the effect of lowering the prestige of the Government ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—Is not that article couched in highly objectionable language ?

A.—I am not well versed in the English language.

Q.—Does it not insinuate that the Government have disobeyed the orders of His Highness for the release of the three arrested persons ?

A.—[The following article was then read out, and relevant portions were also translated.

"It is a matter for profound and sincere regret that the peaceful and non-violent Ganapathi *satyagraha* should have ended in blood-shed and in a tragedy, owing to the indifference and the thorough incompetence of the present administration in Mysore. The Government has committed blunder after blunder, and it still wants to maintain its power and prestige by means of mounted Lancers and armoured tanks. The first blunder committed by the Government and its officers is the hasty and ill-considered order for the removal of the Ganesha image from its former place, in the teeth of opposition and without any just or reasonable excuse. The Government further alienated public sympathy by the inordinate delay in restoring the idol and releasing the three arrested persons, and we learn that His Highness ordered the restoration of the idol and the release of the arrested persons on Sunday morning, by means of a telephonic message from Mysore. The unnecessary and illegal detention of those three persons in the Jail, when the cause of the agitation had been removed, was an inexcusable blunder of the authorities. If those persons had been set at large immediately on the restoration of the image, the military outrages and the Mussalman hooliganism might have been avoided, and the spilling of innocent blood might have been prevented. Nor can we find any justification whatsoever for the calling in of the Military force and ordering the wholesale charge upon the innocent, unarmed and defenceless students. This was indeed an unparallelled act of barbarity on the part of the Government. It deserves the greatest condemnation for calling in the Military force and ordering a reckless charge upon peaceful though stubborn boys, not for the purpose of suppressing an actual rebellion but for vindictive and punitive purposes and for maintaining the prestige of the Government, which had committed blunders and signally failed in its paramount duty towards the people of the State. ....."]

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—The mention of the telephone in the above article is absolutely false, and it can be proved so. Can this article be believed to be the opinion of the public? Is it the unanimously approved popular version? Suppose the whole article is proved to be false. Why should the papers have given credence to such false rumours? Was it not their duty to obtain correct information before publishing or commenting about them?

A.—I am under the impression that the facts enumerated have been verified before publication. If it is proved to be otherwise, I can only say that the article might be corrected by the people concerned. Such contradictions are now and then made by the papers themselves.

Q.—Another point to be considered is the insinuations that the Government did not give effect to the order of His Highness. Is it not a wrong opinion? Is it not also wrong to say, therefore, that the paper represents public opinion?

A.—I do not know that. I can only say that people might have given their opinion on that point, and that then, the articles might have been published. At any rate, it might not have been done with any deliberate intention. All the while, I am also under the impression that it was only the Government that ordered the Lancers to charge on the students. I do not know what the real fact is. I wish it were made clear even now.

Q.—It was not the Government that called in the Military force. It was the District Magistrate who gave the order to disperse the crowd of boys.

A.—It might be. Even now, I have that impression. I still believe that the Government sent for the District Magistrate and some other officers, and ordered them to do this or that. I think it was only after the orders of Government were issued that the three accused were released from the Jail.

Q.—The release of the leaders was a matter for the Court, as they were arrested for a bailable offence. But is it proper on the part of the Press to use such words as "barbarity," and so on?

A.—That is the view of the public. It may or may not be correct. The incident has happened and that must be given expression to, though subsequently the news may be proved to be correct or otherwise. But it is not so in the case of courts. The court can only give its judicial finding after a thorough enquiry into the matter.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—So, you say the papers have a right to create ill-feelings between the communities? Will not the use of words like " barbarity ", and so on, create ill feelings?

A.—I really wish that the two communities should live in a state of cordiality. If I understand the word " barbarity " to mean ಕ್ರೂರತನ, then that word should not have been used.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What do you think of the word " vindictive " ?

A.—I may say that the article has not appeared in my paper. As it is written in another paper, I am not competent to express my views thereon. I may be pardoned from answering further questions of this nature. Further, I may plainly say that I do not know the English language well, as I have already said.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q.—Were not publications of articles of this kind very common during that period ?

A.—I do not think so. At any rate, I can say that in the Mysore State, up till now no such circumstances have arisen.

Q.—Are not such articles mere comments of the editors of newspapers ?

A.—They may or may not be so. Editors write according to the information furnished to them.

Q.—What is the reason for the large circulation of your paper at present ? Is it because it represents public opinion ?

A.—I can say this much. Just as an official's pay will be raised from Rs. 20 to Rs. 1,500 per mensem, my paper may also be said to be increasing in its circulation.

Q.—Is it not intended to cater to the tastes of a public eager for exciting news ?

A.—No. We do not get excited, nor do we publish exciting news deliberately.

Q.—Are you not aware that the *Times of India* and other newspapers contradicted the news regarding the Seringapatam temple, soon after the publication of the wrong information ?

A.—I have heard that the original news was contradicted later on. Such contradictions are common in newspapers. For instance, some time back, it was reported in the papers that His Highness the Gaekwar of Baroda died. Later on, His Highness himself contradicted the news, by saying that he was alive.

Q.—Can the mistake be attributed to a slip of the pen ?

A.—It may or may not be so.

Q.—Certain rumours are repeatedly mentioned in the papers ? There can be a slip of the pen once but not many times.

A.—I think the Government are in a way responsible for such information appearing in the papers. When they are addressed on certain points by the journalists, no reply will be given to them. It is a very sad state of affairs that, at times, the Government look upon some of the local journals with indifference. No information is furnished to them, though they are requested to furnish it. On the other hand, foreign papers get more information from the Government than we can hope to get. It is not known how they get more information unless they are helped by the Government. Hence, at times it is but natural that the local papers publish false reports or rumours, and nothing will be more charitable than to excuse the Press for such lapses.

Chairman—

Q.—Are not the disturbances prolonged owing to the writings in the Press ?

A.—Certainly not ; that is due to other causes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Do you think that the articles that are latterly appearing in the *Mysore Patriot* can be justified ?

A.—I have not seen them ; for the last 15 days, I am frequently out of headquarters. So, I am not in a position to say anything on that point.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Were not publications—during the strike—of such sensational news, very common in that paper ?

A.—Such occasions had never occurred in the Mysore State. The papers are nothing but a mirror of the times and they voice the opinion of the people.

Q.—Are not certain articles written by the editors themselves ?

A.—These articles are written according to the best lights of the editor.

Q.—Is that very common ?

A.—That is the policy of newspapers.

Chairman—

Q.—You have said that you recently went to Davangere to find out the real cause of the trouble there. What is the opinion of the public in regard to the action taken by the police there ?

A.—They say that the action of the police was more quick and prompt than that in Bangalore for various reasons, although some of the facts have been suppressed by them, probably in the interests of public peace.

Q.—Up till now, from the 30th July, it is said in the papers that 42 assaults have occurred. Are you of that opinion ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—But, in the reports that we have received of such cases from responsible quarters, it is said that almost all these statements are false ?

A.—That is a matter for the Committee to investigate. The pressmen are labouring under a great difficulty in such matters, for it is not possible for them to find out the exact details to the same extent as the police could do.

Q.—If there are any cases of assault, will you take the responsibility, and bring them to light ?

A.—The Press has done great service, *e.g.*, the tracing of Chandraraj, the boy with the alleged bullet wound. In Bombay, Calcutta and other places, persons tracing such cases are employed in the C. I. D. But here, even though they offer themselves for service, their services are not utilized. It was very desirable that Mr. V. S. Sanjiva Rao should be employed on C. I. D. work. If there is anything further for us to do, we will certainly do our humble bit.

Q.—You can address the Government on the subject.

A.—The Press should, as far as possible, co-operate with the Government in allaying the present unrest in the minds of the public.

---

*51ST WITNESS.—PEER SAB.

(*Municipal servant, doing duty in the house of Mr. Abbas Khan.*)

(Witness deposed in Urdu.)

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What is your name ?

A.—My name is Peer Sab.

Q.—What is your age ?

A.—Forty years.

Q.—Are you Mr. Abbas Khan's servant ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you a private servant or a Municipal servant ?

A.—I am a Municipal servant.

Q.—For how long are you doing duty in Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—For three years.

Q.—Are you doing duty in his house both day and night ?

A.—Yes.

---

* 50th witness (Capt. Y. V. Ayya) was examined *in Camera.*

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Were you in his house on the 30th July ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—On the day on which you received injuries, were you on duty from morning till night ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Where were you at 4 P.M. that day ?

A.—I was in Mr. Abbas Khan's house at that time.

Q.—Were you in front of the house or were you inside the house ?

A.—I was in the verandah.

Q.—What did you see inside the school ? How many people were inside the school at that hour ? And how many on the road ?

A.—I cannot say exactly.

Q.—At what hour did the crowd begin to collect there in large numbers ?

A.—At 7 o'clock.

Q.—Not before ?

A.—No.

Q.—What happened at 7 o'clock ?

A.—At that hour there was a very huge crowd in the school. I was sitting in the verandah, in front of the house. Mr. Chandre Gowda and two other persons came out of Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time did they come out ?

A.—At about 7 o'clock. Then they went away. Afterwards, one Mr. Khaja Khadar Sheriff came from inside the house. Then Mr. Abbas Khan closed the door of his house.

Q.—How many people were inside the house at that time ?

A.—There were about five or six people.

Q.—How many people were outside ?

A.—Four people were outside. They were: (1) Khadar Sheriff, (2) Safdar Hussein, (3) Abdur Rahim, and the 4th was a driver.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Where were those people ?

A.—Only these four people were within the compound of Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Chairman—

Q.—How many people were inside the house ?

A.—About ten people were inside the house.

Q.—How many people were in the open yard ?

A.—There were about six people in the open yard.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What happened then ?

A.—Safdar Hussein and Abdur Rahim came to me and asked me where my master was. I told them that he was inside the house, and that as he had shut the door already, he would not be available for being seen by them.

Q.—Was it the door of the office room, or the gate outside, that he shut ?

A.—He shut both the office room door and the door inside the house.

Chairman—

Q.—Was the gate open then ?

A.—Yes. The people who were inside the compound stayed there all along. Then stones fell into the compound.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—How many stones fell ?

A.—A good number of stones.

Q.—From which side did they come ?

A.—They came from the school side.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—So, they did not come from the road ?

A.—They came from the school side and also, from the road. They fell into the compound and broke the window panes in the upper floor of the house. Some of them fell on the adjacent house and in the backyard, and on the Mosque also.

Q.—So, a shower of stones came ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How is it that all the stones came all at once ?

A.—I do not know that. They were making a noise as they were throwing stones.

Q.—You do not know why they threw stones ?

A.—I do not know anything about that.

Q.—Can you not say with what motive they threw stones ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—Did boys throw stones, or did men throw them ?

A.—Both boys and elderly people threw them.

Q.—Where, exactly, were you standing at that hour ?

A.—I was in the verandah when the stones came.

Q.—How far were you from the gate of the compound ?

A.—About four or five yards. Abdur Rahim and myself went to one side in the compound to take shelter. Safdar Hussein and Khaja Khadar Sheriff went to another side.

Q.—Did you see any Hindu gentleman coming there at that time ?

A.—I did not see any gentleman coming there.

Q.—Did you see any of the Hindus or Muhammadans quarrelling just outside on the road ?

A.—I did not see.

Q.—You are a Municipal servant. Do you not know Mr. P. Subbarama Chetty, who is a Municipal Councillor ?

A.—I do not know him.

Q.—It is said that he and two other Hindu gentlemen came inside the compound ; that you and other Muhammadans were there, and that you complained to him to the effect that certain boys from the school, or from the roadside were pelting stones at you. Did you complain to him or not ?

A.—I did not complain to any Hindu gentleman to the effect that boys were throwing stones.

Q.—So, you did not see any Hindu gentleman there ?

A.—No ; after the stones fell, some Hindus rushed into the compound saying :—" Where is Abbas Khan ? Drag him out. Pull the women out. Burn his house," and so on.

Q.—How many people rushed in ?

A.—From one hundred to two hundred people rushed in.

Q.—Were they all boys, or men ?

A.—All of them were adults.

Q.—Had they any weapons in their hands ?

A.—They had sticks with them.

Q.—Then you went to shut the door ?

A.—I went to shut the door, when I was pushed.

Q.—What happened then ?

A.—I was given four or five blows with sticks. The fifth blow was given by the hand.

Q.—Then you fell down ?

A.—Yes. I fell down unconscious.

Q.—Then you were taken to the hospital ?

A.—I went to the hospital at about 12 o'clock.

Q.—Who took you to the Hospital ?

A.—I went myself.

Q.—Where were you lying, till then ?

A.—I was lying near the motor garage.

Q.—In the open ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did nobody beat you any more ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—While you were still lying there, were any others present ?

A.—No.

Q.—You were lying there alone ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you see Mr. Sirajuddin Mahomed coming there ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were you conscious then ?

A.—I was unconscious.

Q.—After you fell down, you cannot say what happened ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—You regained your consciousness at 12 o'clock, and then walked to the Victoria Hospital ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You said that the stones were thrown at the house. There is a version to the effect that shoes were thrown from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. What do you say about that ?

A.—No shoes were thrown from his house.

Q.—It is also said that stones were thrown from the side of Mr. Abbas Khan's house towards the school. What do you say to that ?

A.—No stones were thrown from his house.

Q.—There were gunshots. Could you hear any shots ?

A.—I could not hear any.

Q.—Could you hear any shots being fired from the upper floor of the bicycle shop ?

A.—No.

Q.—Nor any shots from the upper storey of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—No.

Q.—So, there was no shooting at all ?

A.—No.

Q.—Do you know when the door of the office-room was opened ?

A.—It was not opened at all.

Q.—Were there not heaps of bamboo sticks lying here and there in the compound ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you not see any Mussalmans in the road, going about beating the Hindus just in front of the house of Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—No. I did not see this.

Q.—You never saw any Mussalman beating the Hindus ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you see any Hindus beating the Muhammadans ?

A.—No ; I was inside the compound.

Q.—Were you on duty on the 29th July, also ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was any *mangalarathi* performed to the idol on that evening ?

A.—I did not see.

Q.—Did not the Mussalmans gather in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house on the evening of the 29th July ?

A.—No.

Q.—For over a week or so, there was trouble in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house, before the 30th July. How is it that the ladies in his house did not go away from the house, although there was disturbance taking place in the street ?

A.—They did not go.

Q.—Were they not afraid of the crowd, although the disturbances were going on every day before his house ?

A.—They were not afraid.

Q.—Did they not tell you that they were afraid and that they must remove to another place ?

A.—No ; they did not tell me this.

Q.—Had not Mussalmans collected near the house on the evening of the 30th July, the day on which you received injuries ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Were there no Muhammadans even in the bicycle shop ?

A.— I did not see any.

Q.—When stones were thrown at the house of Mr. Abbas Khan, did your master or anybody in the house tell you :—" These people are attacking the house. We do not know what they are going to do. Go to Nalbundwadi and bring some men here for self-defence ? "

A.—No.

Q.—Nobody went from Mr. Abbas Khan's house to call those men ?

A.—No.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Who brought the Mussalmans from the Nalbundwadi Street ?

A.—I am not aware of it.

Q.—Were they not armed with clubs ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did anybody assault the Hindus ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you not see any Hindu being injured and removed to the hospital ?

A.—I neither heard nor saw this.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you not hear, even in the hospital, that many people were belaboured near Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—No ; I was suffering from too much pain to hear anything.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—At 7 o'clock, you saw a number of people coming from various directions and collecting in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was the road crowded ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Before you were hurt, how many people rushed towards the gate of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—Many people rushed towards it. I cannot exactly remember.

Q.—Then, you went and stood near the gate ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was it then that you were hurt ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Then, you became unconscious ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did you regain your consciousness ?

A.—At about 12 o'clock.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—In which hospital were you treated ?

A.—I was treated in the Victoria Hospital.

Q.—Are you disabled from discharging your normal duties as a servant ?

A.—I cannot work now.

Q.—On the day you were examined by the Additional District Magistrate, in the middle of August, 1928, had you your arm in a sling ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Has your arm been in the sling continuously until now ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did any of the Hindus get into your master's house on the evening of the 30th July ? If so, who were they, and what are their names ?

A.—I did not see.

At this stage the Committee rose for the day.

SEVENTEENTH DAY—TUESDAY, THE 9th OCTOBER 1928.

The Committee assembled at 11-20 A.M., all the members being present.

52ND WITNESS—LT.-COL. C. R. H. P. LANDON, C.B.E., D.S.O.

(*Chief Commandant, Mysore State Troops*).

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—May I know your full name ?

A.—Charles Richard Henry P. Landon.

Q.—You are the Chief Commandant of the Mysore State Troops ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Your residence is in Hebbal ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Where the troops are also located ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Will you please tell us briefly what took place on the 30th July, 1928, when you received the message to send the troops, and how many troops you sent. You got a telephonic message from the District Magistrate at about 1 o'clock?

A.—I received a message.

Q.—You cannot tell us from whom and where ?

A.—No.

Q.—You sent a squadron of the cavalry ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did it go to the Dewan's quarters ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Because you received information that there was disturbance there ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—One squadron means how many ?

A.—A squadron generally consists of about 116 to 132 men. It depends, however, on the number of men available actually at the time. In the present instance, I can say there were about 110 men.

Chairman—

Q.—The normal number is 132, but about 110 *sowars* left as soon as the message was received ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Then you were still in Hebbal, and then a second message was received requesting you to send another squadron ?

A.—I think that a police officer came in a motor car to see me, and I sent the second squadron about an hour after the first one was sent.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What hour was that ?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—And then a call came to you from the Public Offices to go there ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And you started ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Giving instructions to have another squadron ready for emergencies ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And on your way you met the Deputy Commissioner and the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—And the Deputy Commissioner went to Hebbal, and you came with the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—I met both these officers near the Palace Gate.

Q.—The Deputy Commissioner went to Hebbal, and you and the Inspector-General of Police, Mr. Hiriannaiya, came to the Public Offices ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then the Inspector-General of Police went to Hebbal and you and the Deputy Commissioner came to the Public Offices.

A.—Yes ; as far as I recollect.

Q.—You say that when you came to the Public Offices, you saw some *sowars* moving about in the midst of the crowd and dispersing them ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You went up to the Council Chamber ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What was the time then ?

A.—About 3 P.M.

Q.—How long did you stay there ?

A.—Until about 4 or 4-15 P.M. I should think.

Q.—Then did you move about in any of the parts of the City ?

A.—I went outside the office and talked to the squadron, which was formed on the other side of the Public Offices. They told me what they had seen, and I spoke to the Inspector-General of Police as to when the squadron would be free to return, and as far as I can recollect, he said that he would dismiss it very soon. I went to Carlton House, where I saw the other squadron Commander and had a talk with him. I then went back to Hebbal. It was then about 6 o'clock.

Q.—The second squadron also consisted of about 110 men ?

A.—Yes, roughly.

Q.—There was no occasion for the third squadron, which you had ordered to be kept ready, to go ?

A.—It also received orders, and came later on. It was, however, a smaller squadron, consisting of about 80 men.

Q.—After you arrived at the Public Offices you sent the order to this squadron ?

A.—I do not remember whether I sent the order or whether some one else sent it .

Q.—Are we to understand that there was one full squadron near the Dewan's quarters ?

A.—A full squadron consists of four troops, and the orders were that two troops should go to the Jail, one troop to the Dewan's quarters and the remaining troop to the Kantharaj Urs Circle.

Q.—A troop consists of how many *sowars* ?

A.—Roughly, a quarter of a squadron, about 25 or so.

Q.—Where was the third squadron sent ?

A.—That was also sent to the Public Offices, and it was near the Statue behind the offices, awaiting orders.

Q.—And so all the squadrons were called out by 4-30 P.M. ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You saw all the Squadron Commanders ?

A.—I did not see the third Squadron Commander.

Q.—By the time you saw the first Squadron Commander, the crowd had dispersed ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many Commanders were there at the Public Offices ?

A.—One Commander and four leaders.

Q.—Each of the troops near the Dewan's quarters had a leader ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And a general Commander to guide them all ?

A.—Yes ; one Squadron Commander.

Q.—When you came to the Public Offices, you saw two or three *sowars* riding about in the midst of the crowd ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And by the time you came down and saw the *sowars*, the crowd had dispersed ?

A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—What was the interval ?

A.—An hour and a half, roughly.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—When you saw only two or three *sowars* moving about, before you came to the Public Offices, the crowd was large ?

A.—Yes ; but it was scattered in several places.

Q.—What were the other *sowars* doing ?

A.—The other *sowars* I saw were at the eastern end, *i.e.*, towards the Post Office. The few that I saw were simply standing still ?

Q.—A large crowd was still standing there when the three *sowars* were moving about ?

A.—Yes ; but the crowd was not dense ; it was much scattered.

Q.—When you arrived at the portico there was a crowd ?

A.—I was not allowed to go to the portico. I was taken from behind to the Council Chamber.

Q.—When the men comprising the first squadron started from Hebbal, did they start with an order from you to disperse the crowd ?

A.—To the best of my recollection I gave orders that they were to disperse the crowd, using the minimum force possible.

Q.—Because you received information that there was a disturbance, you issued the order to them to disperse the crowd with minimum force. Is that so ?

A.—My impression was that a crowd was creating a disturbance at the Dewan's residence. This was the information received by telephone. I told the squadron that was going there to use only the minimum force to disperse the crowd.

Chairman—

Q.—They were oral orders ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—In the matter of military discipline, what is it that is expected of the troops in such circumstances ? Can the troops start with an order from the Military officers to disperse the crowd, or should they arrive at the spot and receive orders from the Civil officers ?

A.—Strictly speaking, they should have marched to the place they were asked to go to, by the Civil authorities. They should do nothing till the Civil authorities said that they were no longer able to deal with the situation.

Q.—After their arrival here, from your subsequent enquiries, are you satisfied that they did obtain orders from the Civil authorities ?

A.—They may have, but I do not know.

Chairman—

Q.—Did they not afterwards furnish you with a report in writing ?

A.—As far as I remember, I gave orders to the squadron that went to the Public Offices to report itself to the General Secretary, but I am not quite sure. As regards the squadron in the Dewan's bungalow, the report I received was that, according to the orders of the District Magistrate and the Inspector-General of Police they were to clear the mob there. That was by telephone. I do not, however, want to convey the impression that I gave the *sowars* definite orders. I simply sent them from Hebbal. I do not remember the orders given to the third squadron.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao

Q.—You despatched the troops, and they must have dispersed the crowd on the strength of an order issued from the Civil authorities, in both cases ?

A.—So I gather from their reports.

Q.—You have the reports of the Commanders that they got orders from the Civil authorities ?

A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—Each of the Squadron Commanders has reported that to you ?

A.—The first squadron that came up received orders from the District Magistrate and the Inspector-General of Police, and the second received orders from the General Secretary.

Q.—Is he authorized by law to issue such orders ?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

They only reported themselves to him ?

Chairman—

Q.—Who gave orders in each case to disperse the crowd ?

A.—In the case of the first squadron, the District Magistrate and the Inspector-General of Police, and in the other case the General Secretary.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—When you came with the Deputy Commissioner, both of you arrived at the Public Offices ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Can you tell us whether the District Magistrate approved of the dispersing of the crowd by the Military force, or whether he could have prevented it, saying that it should not be done ?

A.—I cannot say.

Chairman—

Q.—Will you kindly read from the reports a sentence or two which relate to the action taken by the Magistracy ?

A.—" At fourteen hours I reached.....as per orders of the District Magistrate and the Inspector-General of Police, I was asked to clear the mob in the Dewan's bungalow." " At the Public Offices I reported to the General Secretary. Then the General Secretary asked me to wait for further orders. Meanwhile, the mob came towards the squadron and asked the *sowars* to get away from the place."

Q.—When they began to disperse the mob, did they get any instructions from a Magistrate ?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

He says they got orders from the Inspector-General of Police and the District Magistrate ?

Chairman—

Q.—At the Public Offices ?

A.—The Commander reported himself to the General Secretary, who asked him to await further orders and to see that the mob was kept in good humour. In the meanwhile, the mob marched towards the squadron and asked them to get away from the place.

Q.—Did they get orders from any Magistrate, as is required by the rules ? Are you aware of it ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What is the name of the Squadron Commander who was at the Public Offices ?

A.—Lieut. Limboji Powar.

Q.—At Carlton House and the Central Jail ?

A.—Lieut. Mir Turab Ali.

Q.—I suppose Major Krishne Urs came to the Public Offices and saw you ?

A.—I do not remember when I saw him. I think I saw him when I was going towards Carlton House.

Q.—You assigned no particular duty to him that day ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Then if he was moving about, he was not moving about on duty ?

A.—Not under definite orders from me.

Q.—Nor could he have commanded any squadron ?

A.—His position was that of a Staff Officer.

Q.—Now, I just want to know, whether there is any distinction between dispersing a crowd and keeping a crowd in order—I mean in respect of the method that the troops have to adopt ? Supposing there is a big crowd, say a friendly crowd, for example, on occasions like the Viceregal visit. Does dispersing actually mean that they must clear them out ?

A.—In the first case the crowd remains stationary, and in the second case, obviously, it has to move out.

Q.—I suppose there is a difference also in what the troops should do ; in one case they have to persuade and quietly move about and in the other actually run the horses against the crowd ? Is that so ?

A.—I should imagine it depends upon the circumstances. It depends upon the temper of the crowd. No particular methods are prescribed.

Chairman—

Many of the rules of etiquette have to be forgotten ?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—May I know how many men and how many horses were injured ?

A.—In the first squadron ten men were seriously injured and sixteen slightly injured ; The number of horses injured was thirteen. In the second squadron, five were seriously injured and nineteen slightly injured ; Ten horses were injured.

Q.—By what weapons were all these injuries caused ?

A.—Stones.

Q.—Were there any casualties ?

A.—No.

Q.—Those seriously injured are still in bed ?

A.—No.

Chairman—

Q.—They have all returned to duty ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Can you tell me a few examples of serious injuries ?

A.—Lieut. Mir Turab Ali, I think, had a couple of ribs cracked. Another had a scalp wound. There are men who really suffered from illness for a fortnight. I cannot, however, tell you details off-hand.

Q.—They were all treated in the Military Hospital ?

A.—Some of them were treated in the Victoria Hospital to start with, and then transferred to the Military Hospital.

Chairman—

Q.—Out of the three squadrons, can you tell me the total number of persons wounded and injured ?

A.—In the " A " squadron ten were seriously injured, sixteen slightly injured ; in the " B " squadron no man was injured but eleven horses were injured ; and in the 3rd, five men were seriously injured and nineteen slightly injured.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Can you tell us which squadron went into the City at night ?

A.—About seventy-five men out of the first squadron.

Q.—Are we to understand that all these horses remained there the whole night ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—They never returned to Hebbal ?

A.—So far as I remember, they returned to Hebbal after 48 hours.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—They took their meals here ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you satisfied that these troops dispersed the crowd, causing only the minimum injury and inconvenience to the people ?

A.—I am quite satisfied.

Q.—You say in your statement that after you saw Lieut. Mir Turab Ali and his injuries you told him never to use the lance ? Or had you given such orders before he started ?

A.—I am not absolutely sure ; but I think I told them so, before they were despatched from Hebbal.

Q.—You saw Lieut. Mir Turab Ali after he was injured, perhaps near the Yelahanka Gate. By that time the crowd at the Public Offices had dispersed, and any injuries inflicted should have been received by the *sowars* before that time. So, the order not to use the lance was perhaps a bit too late. Is that so ?

A.—I am not quite sure when I gave the order. The first time I saw the troops I gave the order personally that they were not to use the lance point. I remember the Squadron Commander at the Public Offices telling me afterwards that only the butt end was used, and from that I think that I must have told them before they went.

Q.—So far as you are aware and from your enquiries, do you believe or do you not that any lance injuries were inflicted on any of the persons, say even one or two ?

A.—I have made careful and detailed enquiries, and I am satisfied that no *sowar* used the point.

Q.—You do not believe that injuries were caused by the lances to any persons ?

A.—No.

Q.—You have also heard that no injuries were inflicted at Carlton House ?

A.—Any injuries that were inflicted at Carlton House were all those sustained by the *sowars*, and none by the boys.

Chairman—

Q.—The Lancers suffered more than the boys ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—How is it that no injuries were inflicted on the people in the crowd at Carlton House, while there were many injuries to the people at the Public Offices ? Can you now explain the reason for this difference ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did any of the Commanders complain to you of the leniency shown by any Hindu *sowars* towards the Hindu crowd ?

A.—No.

Q.—Nor did any of theHindu Commanders complain against Muslim *sowars*, for want of leniency, or for their harshness towards the crowd ?

A.—No.

Q.—You never heard of any such complaints ?

A.—No.

Q.—I suppose you are aware of the sections of the Criminal Procedure Code, so far as the powers of the Military are concerned, that they should generally obey the orders of the Magistrate, and when there is no Civil Officer, in cases of emergency, the Military Commander himself should handle the situation ?

(Here Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao read out to the witness certain relevant sections of the Criminal Procedure Code.)

Now in this case we should like to ask you whether your men acted in conformity with law, and obtained first the Magistrate's order, or whether they found it necessary that they themselves should act on account of the emergency, to disperse the crowd ? We should also like to know whether they obtained the orders of the Magistrate as soon as he was available. Are you satisfied from your enquiry subsequently that the provisions of law were complied with ?

Chairman—

Q.—And from the reports received ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What about their conduct at the Public Offices ?

A.—They acted according to the instructions conveyed to them by the General Secretary.

Q.—The General Secretary is not a Magistrate.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You say the District Magistrate came with you. What was the position that day with regard to the conduct of the Lancers at the Public Offices ? Can you say that he approved or disapproved, or kept silent over the doings of your men ; or, had your men the order of a Magistrate there ?

A.—I think it is very difficult for a Squadron Commander of the type of Lieut. Limboji Powar to find out whether the person giving the order is a Magistrate or not, especially when such a person is a high Officer of the Government.

Q.—We sympathize with you. All the action was taken in a hurry. But do you not think that a Commander specially, should know this, or should be kept informed of this before he starts on such an expedition ? Leave alone the men. A Commander ought to know who is who, what his powers are and what he should do, or under whose orders he should act under the law.

A.—It is very desirable.

Chairman—

The public complain of excesses committed by the *sowars*. That is the reason why we ask you these questions.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Why do you say the Commander in charge of the squadron at the Public Offices could not have made this out ? He is a gentleman who has put in a long term of service ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Rose from the ranks ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Probably you have reason to think that he was not aware of these technicalities ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—At what time did the troops return to Head-quarters ?

A.—They left between 1 and 2 P.M. on the 30th July, and returned to Head-quarters on the afternoon of the 1st of August.

Q.—No arrangements were made for their relief ? The same men and animals stayed here all through ?

A.—Arrangements were made to send men in place of the injured only.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—You say one squadron reported itself for duty to the General Secretary at the Public Offices ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Surely the General Secretary knew whether he was competent to give orders or not, and the Squadron Commander thought he was safe when he got an order from such a high officer ?

A.—I am inclined to think so.

Chairman—

Q.—For practical purposes, do you think that any high officer can give orders ?

A.—Yes ; The Squadron Commander can hardly distinguish him from a Magistrate.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—Mr. Justice Rama Rao wanted to know the difference in the injuries caused at Carlton House and those caused at the Public Offices, and he asked you to explain it. You could not explain it. One possible explanation would

be that the crowd at the Public Offices was of a different temper from the one at Carlton House, or it may be that there were more rowdies at the Public Offices than at the Dewan's residence. Mostly, there were students at the former place ?

A.—It is possible.

Chairman—

Q.—There were heaps of stones near the Public Offices. All the injuries which your men received were caused by the pelting of stones ?

A.—Yes; as far as I know.

Q.—Had the crowd any weapons ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Had you any report that the crowd near the Sultanpet School on that night (30th) had weapons with them ?

A.—No.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—Regarding the method of scattering the crowd, there are a series of charges which it is very difficult for you to ward off ?

A.—I have no information whatever.

Q.—When the third squadron was called up, there was no further Reserve and you had mobilized the entire regiment ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were the services of the infantry also utilized ?

A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—Where ?

A.—At the Public Offices.

Q.—How many ?

A.—Four officers and sixty-one other ranks.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao

Q.—They were sent from Hebbal ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When did they arrive ?

A.—I think they must have arrived somewhere between 4 and 5 P.M. They started as soon as the message was received.

Q.—Did they stay near the Public Offices the whole day or go back ?

A.—I suppose they stayed on there the whole of the evening ; they were reduced in numbers when they went for meals, but they soon came back again.

Q.—I believe by the time they came the crowd had dispersed ?

A.—I do not remember.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—Did they take any part in dispersing the crowd ?

A.—No. They simply posted themselves as sentries in the verandah.

Q.—Was the message received a later one, or was it the original message ?

A.—A later message.

Q.—Who sent it ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—Anyhow, the later message was sent as the situation was getting worse ?

A.—I think that was the impression.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Before the Committee we have got certain information that on account of the lancing, injuries were caused to several persons. Could not the Lancers have dispersed the crowd without causing any injury to the students if they had only thought of it, because there were only a few hundreds of students there, and about thirty *sowars* ?

A.—I think it depends upon the temper of the crowd ; the crowd could not be dispersed unless some force was used.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Can you tell me what the approximate number of the *sowars* sent to Sultanpet was?

A.—About seventy-five.

Q.—We had seventy-five *sowars*. There were Police Officers, Police Constables and many other officers and officials. But the mob consisted of a few men armed with *lathis*. Was it not possible for the Military force to have prevented, the mob from running away, by forming a cordon around them ?

A.—The street at the Sultanpet School is a very narrow one, and therefore the Military do not count for very much.

Q.—They could have put a dozen men in each corner, and could have picketted ?

A.—Yes ; but I gather there were other means of exit.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Do you personally know who gave the orders at the Public Offices to disperse the crowd ?

A.—Personally, I do not know.

Q.—All that you ordered was that they should report themselves for duty to the General Secretary ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—According to the statement before us, the total strength of the Military Forces is 2,598 men, of whom 844 are *sowars*, 1,630 are sepoys and 124 men belong to the Transport corps. May I ask you how many *sowars* are stationed in Bangalore, as a rule ?

A.—Four hundred and twenty-five.

Q.—How many infantrymen ?

A.—Three hundred and four.

Q.—So, out of this number at least a good portion could have been made available if the Civil authorities wanted your help ?

A.—No. The infantrymen are mostly absorbed in doing guard work.

Q.—How many men can you supply in case of emergency ?

A.—About twenty-five.

Q.—How many *sowars* ?

A.—A portion of them can be supplied.

Q.—What portion ?

A.—At the utmost, 375.

Q.—You had sent on duty three squadrons—about 280 to 300 men—they were on duty for 48 hours, and if proper arrangements were made, they could have looked after the City without much difficulty. With such a large number of *sowars*, if picketting was done and if their services were properly utilized, they could have stopped rioting to a great extent. May I presume that ?

A.—It is a very difficult question for me to answer.

Q.—If the Military and the Civil authorities had co-operated properly, and if they had utilized the forces at their command, perhaps things could have been managed better ?

A.—Possibly.

Q.—In the evidence adduced before us, there is a complaint that the number of well-trained horses was very small, and that several horses were young and untrained. Is it a fact ?

A.—Forty horses have not yet been passed into the ranks and they are still under training. Two hundred and thirty were good horses.

Q.—We are given to understand that not more than 150 well trained horses were available that day. Was this a wrong statement ?

A.—Yes, it is wrong.

Q.—Some evidence has been adduced before this Committee about shooting having occurred at a certain place. If you do not mind, I will ask you some questions in connection with the shooting, and we shall be very much obliged for your answers. Supposing a gun or a pistol is being fired and you happen to be looking that side, what would be the nature of the flash you would see ?

A.—It depends upon the kind of gun used.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Supposing it is a pistol ?

A.—Again, it depends upon the calibre of the bore.

Chairman—

Q.—What would be the colour ?

A.—Very difficult to describe. It may be practically white or it may have a brighter light. It depends upon the ammunition used ; a very small bore gives no flash at all.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—We have heard from the witnesses that they heard the sound and saw the direction from which the flash came, and it was visible to the eye. That is why I want to have a clear idea from you ?

A.—On a dark night you could certainly see.

Q.—What could a layman have noticed ?

A.—He could have noticed a flash, but it could not be a bright flash.

Q.—Would you hear the sound first or see the flash first ?

A.—Both simultaneously, at a range of within 100 yards ?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Bullets are usually used in revolvers ?

A.—They can be used in all forms of rifles.

Q.—What about buck-shots ?

A.—Buckshots are usually used in single bore weapons. In revolvers of the size of one-third foot to one foot you can only use bullets.

Q.—What would be the length of a revolver ?

A.—From three or four inches to a foot and a half.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—It has been said that the pistol was seen projecting from the window of Mr. Abbas Khan's house. Can you kindly give me a general idea as to the approximate carrying power of such a pistol ?

A.—No. Certain high velocity pistols will carry a long way.

Q.—Supposing it is a very small pistol and the hand is thrust outside with the pistol, and if it is a dark night, can the gun be seen within 100 to 125 yards ?

A.—A gun can be seen.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Supposing a man with his arm stretched out holds a pistol and fires at about 7 o'clock in the evening within a distance of 50 yards, can you see his hand, with the pistol in that smoke ?

Chairman—

Q.—Is it possible for a person to have seen at 7 o'clock on the 30th night ? There would have been twilight at that time ?

A.—I think the Committee could understand that question better.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—It is generally known that the gun most commonly used by the civilians is a ·12 bore gun. Can you give an approximate idea of the carrying power ?

A.—With a single bore it will have a range of 50 to 70 yards. It again depends upon the elevation.

(After the X-ray photo was given to the witness, he was asked the following questions.)

Q.—Supposing such a bullet is fired, will not the size of the bullet be much bigger than the one represented in the photograph ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—Can you give us the probable size of the bullet that the boy in the photo has received, if it is a bullet at all ?

A.—I am not an expert, to tell you whther it is a bullet or not.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Can you kindly say from the size of the wound in the photo what would be the size of the fire-arm used ?

A.—Personally, I should say it is too big for a buckshot and too small for a rifle.

Q.—If it was a bullet at all, will it not pass clean through the body at a range of 15 to 20 yards and more especially when no bone or hard matter obstructs the way ?

A —I suppose so.

Q.—May I ask at what range a pistol or a gun should be fired, so that a bullet or a buckshot can be retained in the body ?

A.—I cannot answer that. It depends upon the bullet ; if it is a weapon of small bore the range is tremendous ; for a buckshot the range is very small indeed. That makes a great deal of difference.

Q.—If that boy has received a shot at all—bullet or buckshot—what sort of a wound would it have caused him ?

A.—I am sorry, I cannot understand that question.

Q.—Will a bullet fired from a distance of about fifteen yards remain in the body or will it pass out ?

A.—It will pass out ; but if it is a buckshot it might remain.

Q.—If a large shot or buckshot is fired within a range of 15 to 20 yards, is it not likely that more than one shot will reach the victim ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Or at least that some other neighbours would receive their share of the shots ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I suppose there are persons in active service who may have received bullet wounds ; will the bullet get into the body and remain there for some time ? Are there such cases in your experience ?

A.—Yes. But the number of cases in which the bullets remain in the arm is very few indeed.

Q.—In your experience, when they do remain, in what parts will they remain ? Not in the abdomen ?

A.—No. My personal knowledge in one case was that of a bullet which remained in the thigh.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Have you ever dispersed crowds on previous occasions ?

A.—No.

Q.—Can you produce the stock register and the ledger of ammunition and bullets of the Lancers' unit for the 30th and 31st July ?

A.—Yes ; I shall send them on to the Committee.

Q.—Do you remember to have come across an entry on those dates against the names of any of your officers showing the issue of bullets ?

A.—I checked the registers myself, and there is an entry both on the 30th and 31st July about the issue of ammunition.

Q.—What are the details ?

A.—One is a ·303 bullet that was issued on the 30th to the musketry class in the morning, and on the 31st there was an issue of two rounds.

Q.—Please name the officer and the number of the bullets issued, and state how they have been accounted for ?

A.—They were issued to me and they are still in my possession.

Chairman—

Q.—Why did you take them ?

A.—Because a riot was expected, I kept them with me.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Was Captain Abdul Gaffar, one of your officers, on duty on the 30th July ?

A.—He was on duty and has also sent me a report.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Have you called for his explanation for having allowed strangers to live in his official quarters without the previous permission of his Superior Officers ?

A.—I do not know anything about it.

Q.—Were you personally consulted by any Civil officer about the actual military arrangements on the 30th July ? Was there any plan of operations for that day ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you see the injuries inflicted on two boys named Hanumantha Raju and Chikkanna, at the Public Offices ?

A.—I saw one boy ; but I do not know his name.

Q.—How could the injury to that boy have been caused ?

A.—I did not know what the nature of the injury was. I thought he was more frightened than hurt.

Q.—Were you consulted by the Government before they got the British armoured cars ?

A.—I will reply to that question *in camera.*

Q.—Could you have sent the horsemen without the lances ? If so, why was it not done ?

A.—I could have sent them without any weapons for that matter.

Q.—Would the horses alone have been sufficient to disperse the crowd ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—Did any of your Duffedars report to you about the injury inflicted on an officer's son? If so, did you make any enquiries ?

A.—I received no report.

Q.—Did the Cantonment authorities report to you that two of the Lancers had gone into the limits of the Civil and Military Station, in the evening of the 30th July ?

A.—No.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—A certain person standing in the road four or five yards away from a house says that he saw a hand protruding from an upstair window and using a revolver, at about 7 P.M. Would it be visible to the eye ?

A.—I cannot answer that question. It depends on the light, and other circumstances.

Q.—Are you quite qualified to pass opinions on the nature of wounds from a photo shown to you ?

A.—No.

Q.—Are you not a layman, so far as opinions of this nature are concerned ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Can you diagnose anything from an X-ray photo ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How often have you been consulted in such matters ?

A.—I have seen many.

Chairman—

Q.—Did the public suffer more, or the *sowars*, in all these contests, according to your information and the reports you have received ?

A.—From what I have heard and seen, I must say that the *sowars* suffered more than the public.

Q.—I presume only eight or ten boys were injured, whereas the number of *sowars* injured is very large.

A.—Yes ; it is so.

Q.—Could you give us the composition of the squadrons by communities ? I am referring to the squadrons that were despatched on the 30th of July ?

A.—My written statement contains that information.

Chairman—

Q.—Several private gentlemen say that they were chased that day by the *sowars*, though they were going about their business peacefully. We quite understand that you cannot be extremely courteous to the crowd, when you are pelted with stones. But several people, including Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao, the Government Advocate, have deposed that they were chased unnecessarily, though they were not among the crowd, and some people who were in the District Offices have also complained to the same effect.

A.—I do not know anything about these individual cases.

Q.—Do you know or can you say that a double covering on the body of a person will impede the progress of a bullet ?

A.—It would depend on the texture of the covering.

Q.—Supposing it to be a thick khaki coat ?

A.—It will not impede it.

Q.—Supposing the direction of the bullet is from left to right, when it entered the body. Can you say that the bullet was fired from the left side, and not from right to left ?

A.—I cannot say that.

Q.—When a revolver is fired at night, will there be a flash of light first, and will anything be visible in darkness ?

A.—Yes; provided you are facing the revolver.

Q.—Is it possible to say in what direction the bullet is going ?

A.—No.

Q.—Will the bullet be red and visible at night ?

A.—The bullet will not be visible.

Q.—When a revolver is fired at night, supposing a man is at a distance, when will he come to know about the firing ?

A.—It depends entirely on the velocity of the bullet and the distance.

Q.—Supposing a revolver is fired, and a boy of tender age comes into contact with the bullet at a distance of about 20 yards, will not the bullet pierce clean through the body ?

A.—Yes; unless it hits the bone.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Are all bullets of uniform size ?

A.—There are bullets of different sizes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—A bullet enters the body and passes from left to right. From what direction could it have been shot ? Is it not from the left side ?

A.—Presumably so.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Does it not depend on the position in which the boy is seated ?

A.—If the bullet enters from the left, it is possible.

Q.—If the boy turns and sits in different positions, will not that make some difference ?

A.—We can say that the bullet was fired from the left of the boy.

53RD WITNESS.—MR. KHAJA KHADER SHERIFF.

(Member of the Bangalore District Board.)

(Witness deposed in Urdu).

Chairman—

Q.—What is your name and address, please ?

A.—Mr. Khaja Khader Sheriff, Member, District Board, Bangalore.

Chairman—

Q.—Were you in Mr. Abbas Khan's house at 6 o'clock on the 30th of July ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You were with him for only half an hour ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You did not wait till the procession came ?

A.—By that time I had come out.

Q.—Please let us know exactly up to what o'clock you were in Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I left home by 5-30 P.M. and went to a chemist's shop for medicine. That chemist's shop is in the Muslim Hall. The chemist said that he would take half an hour to compound the medicine. So I went to Mr. Abbas Khan's house, just to talk with him. Soon after I went there, Mr. Chandre Gowda called on Mr. Abbas Khan. There were two or three other gentlemen also with him. It was then about 6 o'clock. Mr. Abbas Khan was saying to them that after five or six days of noise and din, he had had some peace of mind only on that day. Then Mr. Chandre Gowda and those who had accompained him took leave of Mr. Abbas Khan. I was sitting for a while in the office room when I heard a hue and cry outside. I came out, and Mr. Abbas Khan closed the door and went in. Then two people came enquiring after Mr. Abbas Khan. I told them that Mr. Abbas Khan had gone inside. While I was intending to go to the chemist's shop, a large crowd came from the north. There were two other gentlemen also with me, and when we wanted to go to the market side, we saw crowds coming from that side also. So, we stopped for a while in Mr. Abbas Khan's compound. One gentleman came in a car from the northern direction. Among the crowd that came from the south there were two gentlemen borne on the shoulders of people who looked like *pylwans*. The gentleman who came in the motor car stood up in the car and delivered a speech. The gist of his speech was that the Ganapathi had been restored, that the leaders had been released, that the Government had been defeated and that Mr. Abbas Khan had been defeated ; that if they all remained united, they could achieve what they wanted. So they should form a *Sangathan* here. The lecturer pointed his fingers to Mr. Abbas Khan's house, and said, " The man who is responsible for all the inconveniences to the boys and for the privations of young boys is the owner of the opposite house here." On hearing this the crowd shouted " Mr. Abbas Khan is dead," and " The Dewan is dead."

A little later sounds of whistles were heard and stones began to fall. So, we went in search of a vantage ground in Mr. Abbas Khan's compound. For about ten or fifteen minutes many stones were pelted. Then the crowd shouted :—" Let us rush into his house, bring out the women, set fire to the house and thrash Abbas Khan." We got terrified. The Hakim Sahib and myself took shelter behind the wall in front of his office room. After some time, two men rushed into the compound, and when the peon advanced to shut the gate, they gave him some blows. About the same time, there was a lot of noise in the lane, and stones fell on the front and rear portion of the house, as also on the Mosque. Stones were thrown from the school compound, from the road-side and from the terrace of the school. Two or three stones which fell on the wall rebounded on me, but I was not injured. Then there was utter confusion, and a few minutes later the trouble subsided. A little later I was informed that there were scuffles going on in the streets, but I did not see them, as I was inside.

Q.—Were you there when the Inspector-General of Police came ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Then you were there the whole time really ?

A.—Yes. The servant who was hit was asking for water. Mr. Abbas Khan opened the door and sent him water. Then two or three more people came in asking for water.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Were they Hindus or Muhammadans ?

A.—Two of them were Muhammadans and the other appeared to be a Hindu. They were made to sit and were given water.

Q.—How many people were there in Mr. Abbas Khan's house then ?

A.—Mr. Abbas Khan and his son were the only male inmates in the house besides the three of us. Then I went in and called out Mr. Abbas Khan. He was seated in the central room, in great pain and anxiety. Hakim Sahib and myself consoled him. Then I left for my house.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time ?

A.—At about half past eight.

Q.—So you were there for about 2½ hours ?

A.—Yes.

Then the Inspector-General of Police and the Deputy Commissioner came with Mr. Sirajuddin and Mr. Thammaji Rao, and there were also other people with them, including an Ursu gentleman. I pointed out everything to the Inspector-General of Police, and told him all that had happened. I took him inside the compound and showed to him the places where the stones had fallen. He then wanted to see Mr. Abbas Khan. Mr. Abbas Khan, on hearing this, invited them to go in.

Q.—At what o'clock was that ?

A.—About 8 or 8-15 P.M. But the Inspector-General of Police sent word asking Mr. Abbas Khan to come out. Thereupon Mr. Abbas Khan came out, and told the Inspector-General of Police all that had happened. He also took the Deputy Commissioner inside the office room. After the Deputy Commissioner returned from the room, the Inspector-General of Police and the Deputy Commissioner went out. Mr. Abbas Khan was also asked to go with them. As there were 300 or 400 Hindus near the Muslim Hall, and one or two stones were still coming from that direction, I told Mr. Abbas Khan that it was not safe for him to go out, as there was fear of danger for his life. Thereupon, he stayed behind, and the Inspector-General of Police and the Deputy Commissioner went towards the crowd. A few minutes afterwards, the *sowars* came, and they were asked to guard Mr. Abbas Khan's house. Then I advised Mr. Abbas Khan to vacate his house, and the Commandant of the *sowars* (a Punjabi gentleman) also told him that it was not advisable for him to stay there. On Mr. Abbas Khan pleading that there were ladies at home, he was advised to go by the road in front of the Dewan's residence, as that road was well guarded. Then Mr. Abbas Khan and some ladies of his household left the house in a motor car.

Q.—At what time ?

A.—I cannot say the correct time.

Q.—But once before, you said you were there only till 8-30 P.M. Were you there when Mr. Abbas Khan left the house ?

A.—Yes ; I was there till 9 P.M. or 10 P.M. I was near the gate.

Q.—Have you got anything else to say ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you hear any shots being fired ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Where do you reside ?

A.—In the Jumma Masjid Road.

Q.—What is your calling in life ?

A.—Trade and agriculture.

Q.—For how long have you been a District Board Member ?

A.—For the past two years.

Q.—You know Kannada very well. Do you not ?

A.—I can understand and speak Kannada tolerably well.

Q.—In what language did Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar speak ?

A.—In Kannada.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—For what length of time ?

A.—About ten minutes.

Q.—What were the words, exactly, that he used to attack Mr. Abbas Khan ? Please repeat the Kannada words as far as you can remember ?

A.—("ಇದಕ್ಕೆ ಅಬ್ಬಾಸ್‌ಖಾನೇ ಕಾರಣ, ಅವನೂ ಮೂರೆಗೆ ಬಿದ್ದ.") Mr. Abbas Khan was the sole cause of the trouble, and he now stands discomfited.

Q.—He did not ask his audience to go and attack Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—No.

Q.—Still, this crowd began to throw stones ?

A.—As he pointed to the house, the people might have thrown stones at it.

Q.—That is your opinion ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When the people began to throw stones, was the man who delivered the speech still there ?

A.—No ; he had gone away in the motor car.

Q.—Why do you say that the boys must have thrown the stones ? You say it is your opinion. How did you form that opinion ? They had succeeded in getting the idol restored and the men released. What could have been their motive in attacking him that night, though they had scored without attacking him ?

A.—My idea is they threw stones because, according to them, he was the cause of all the trouble.

Q.—From what direction did the whistles come ?

A.—From the other side of the compound wall of the school.

Q.—What was the nature of the whistling—was it a continuous sound or an interrupted one ?

A.—There were two short whistles.

Q.—For what purpose do you think they whistled ?

A.—I can't say.

Q.—Do you suggest that it was a sign of preparation to attack Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—It might be.

Q.—Did you not speak to the crowd as to what that whistle meant, and why they should attack his house, etc. ?

A.—No.

Chairman—

He knew it only too well.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you see Mr. Subbarama Chetty or Mr. Vajapeyam Venkatesiah there ?

A.—No.

Q.—You never saw them within the compound of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—No.

Chairman—

Q.—The whole of the time you did not see Mr. Subbarama Chetty ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Please explain where you took shelter ?

A.—In a corner of the compound.

Q.—So, nobody was able to see you ?

A.—They could not see me.

Q.—If they had seen you, they would have beaten you also ?

A.—I cannot say that.

Q.—Can you tell us how many of the crowd entered the compound ?

A.—I saw only two people beating the peon.

Q.—No other person entered the compound ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

(Here the Chairman gave a map to the witness, who pointed out the spot in the compound of Mr. Abbas Khan's house where he took shelter.)

Q.—Did you not attempt to get the door opened and take shelter inside the house ?

A.—There was too much noise ; I could not be heard by those inside the house.

Q.—You did not hear of any shooting anywhere ?

A.—No.

Q.—From the bicycle shop, also ?

A.—I did not hear any shooting.

Chairman—

Q.—But a gunshot sound is much louder than the sound of stones hitting against windows ?

A.—I could not hear it on account of the din produced by the stones falling on the corrugated zinc sheets.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you see any of the Mussalmans in front of the gate of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I could not see any, since I was inside the compound.

Q.—I believe the Hindus were beating the Mussalmans with *lathis* ?

A.—I did not see that.

Q.—Nor did you see any Mussalmans beating the Hindus ?

A.—No.

Q.—Because you were inside, you could not see anything ?

Chairman—

Q.—You did not know that they were beating people ?

A.—I could only make out that there was a scuffle outside.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you meet Mr. Mahomed Hussein, retired Assistant Superintendent of Police ?

A.—No.

Q.—After everything was over, did you go towards the Musjid ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you go there the next morning ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did not the Mussalmans of the Nalbundwadi rush towards Mr. Abbas Khan's house with *lathis* ?

A.—I did not speak to any one.

Q.—Where is the chemist's shop that you mentioned ?

A.—In the Muslim Hall.

Q.—Which road did you take from there to reach your house ?

A.—I went *via*, market.

Q.—Did you not see Mussalmans with *lathis* in front of the market ?

A.—No. I went behind the market.

(At this stage the witness volunteered a cash bill obtained from Messrs. Sitaram Pai, Bros., as proof of his having gone there for medicine.)

Q.—So, you did not hear that night, or subsequently, that the Mussalmans threw stones and shoes and that the Hindus were beaten by them with *lathis* ?

A.—No.

Q.—But did you not hear of it subsequently ?

A.—Yes; but I do not believe all that.

Q.—So, it is not true ?

A.—No.

Q.—What was the height of the wall near which you were standing ?

A.—Eight or nine feet.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You said that you had been to the chemist's shop to purchase medicine, and before actually obtaining the medicine you went away to Mr. Abbas Khan's house, and from there you went home. In that case, when did you get this bill ?

A.—The shop had been closed owing to the disturbance ; but I got the bill beforehand.

Q.—For whom was the medicine intended ?

A.—For my wife.

Q.—So, when you stayed in Mr. Abbas Khan's house from 6 P.M. to 10 P.M., you never cared for your wife, who was sick, or for the safety of your house ?

A.—I could not move out owing to the disturbances outside.

Q.—How did you know that the shop was closed ? You had been to the shop once before. It was very near Mr. Abbas Khan's house. The compounder said that he would prepare the medicine and give it to you. You paid the bill. And you remained in Mr. Abbas Khan's house from six o'clock till half past ten in the night. Is that so ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You never stirred outside all the while ?

A.—I did not go out because there was the crowd there.

Q.—So, you managed to take the medicine home that night ?

A.—No ; only the next evening.

Q.—So, the next morning, also, you did not give the medicine to your wife ?

A.—No.

Q.—You said you were standing behind Mr. Abbas Khan's office-room looking at the stones falling on his house. How were you able to see the stones falling on the Musjid and other places ?

A.—I heard the dinning noise.

Q.—Has Mr. Abbas Khan's house zinc sheet roofing ?

A.—Yes ; I could hear the stones falling on the Mosque, as well as on Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Q.—You said you left Mr. Abbas Khan after the departure of Mr. Chandre Gowda. How far did you go from his house ?

A.—Only up to the gate. Afterwards, I could not proceed owing to the *galata* outside.

Q.—So, you only went as far as the gate and went in again ? You never saw any injured man being conducted inside the house ?

A.—No.

Q.—Are you sure ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You never saw Mr. Abbas Khan opening the door, after that ?

A.—He opened the door when some injured people went there in quest of water.

Q.—Which people ?

A.—Some three men.

Q.—Did those people remain there, or go away afterwards ?

A.—They went away after a few minutes.

Q.—So, none of them went into his house ?

A.—No.

Q.—Not even a single soul ? You were there till 10-30 P.M. ?

A.—Not even a single soul.

Q.—Are you sure that not even a single injured man was taken out of his house or inside his house till 10-30 P.M. ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When the Inspector-General of Police and the Deputy Commissioner went there, were you also there ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was the District Superintendent of Police also with them ?

A.—Yes ; he was behind them.

Q.—Did you hear the Inspector-General of Police or the Deputy Commissioner directing the District Superintendent of Police to go and search the house ?

A.—No.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Are you related to Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—No.

Q.—Are you his friend ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—For how long have you known him ?

A.—For the past ten or twelve years.

Q.—Have you got any business connection with him ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were you going to see him often ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then why did you go to him that day ? What was your object ?

A.—I went to him to speak about the extension of the hostel, as Mr. Abbas Khan happens to be the Secretary of the Central Muhammadan Association.

(At this stage, the Committee rose for lunch and re-assembled at 2-30 P.M.)

After consulting the Counsel *in camera*, the committee resumed the examination of Mr. Khaja Khader Sheriff at 3-45 P.M.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You did not go to Mr. Abbas Khan's house on any day before the 30th July ?

A.—I went there often.

Q.—How many days previous to that date had you gone to his house ?

A.—About a month previously.

Q.—After the night of the 30th July, when did you go to him again ?

A.—I went to his house 15 days later.

Q.—Did you hear of any rumours of gunshots afterwards ?

A.—I read in the papers that there were gunshots.

Q.—Did you not interest yourself to make any personal investigation about that matter, by talking to Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—No.

Q.—Nor did you interest yourself by talking with any other gentleman, either of your community or of any other ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you believe or did you not believe the rumours about shooting ?

A.—I do not believe them.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Do you know the Mussalmans of the Nalbundwadi area ?

A.—I do not know them.

Q.—Are you not acquainted with any of them ?

A.—I am not acquainted with them.

Q.—Do you not know any Mussalman living next to Mr. Abbas Khan's house on either side, or living near the Musjid ?

A.—I know only one person, who is a neighbour of Mr. Abbas Khan.

Q.—Being a responsible and influential person, you know only one man out of them ? Have you not seen their faces, at least ?

A.—I do not know them, but I have seen their faces.

Q.—Did any of them come there that night with *lathis* ?

A.—I did not see them do so.

Q.—So, your case is that no Muhammadans came there that night after the throwing of stones ?

A.—I do not know that. They might have come.

Q.—Do you know any of them ?

A.—I do not know them.

Q.—What did they do after they came there ?

A.—There was confusion after they came.

Q.—Was there fighting afterwards between the two communities ?

A.—There might have been.

Q.—Did you see any chauffeur, by name Chinnasami, being brought to Mr. Abbas Khan's house after being hurt ?

A.—One Hindu came there. I do not know his name.

Chairman—

Q.—Why was he brought into the house ?
A.—He came there for water.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did that Hindu go up the stairs ?
A.—No.
Q.—Did Mr. Sirajuddin enter the house of Mr. Abbas Khan, and did he go inside the house on that day ?
A.—No.
Q.—Did any policeman enter the house and use the telephone ?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you see any police constable in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house that night?
A.—Yes. I saw a constable.
Q.—When did you see him ?
A.—When the stones were falling I saw him. Afterwards, he was hurt and went away.
Q.—Did you see anybody else ?
A.—No.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Did any officer come inside the house of Mr. Abbas Khan ?
A.—The Deputy Commissioner came inside. I did not see any others coming inside.
Q.—Did you not see Major Krishne Urs coming inside the house ?
A.—I have no recollection of it.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Do you own lands ?
A.—Yes. I am paying an assessment of Rs. 1,000.
Q.—Where are they situated ?
A.—In the Anekal and Bangalore Taluks.
Q.—Have you got any industrial concerns here ?
A.—Yes. I have a soap factory, and I had a match factory.
Q.—Are you doing any business now ?
A.—Yes. I am running the soap factory.
Q.—Where is it ?
A.—In the Cantonment.
Q.—Are you doing any business in cloth ?
A.—I had been.
Q.—How are you connected with the Anjuman ?
A.—I am a member.
Q.—Are you a member of the executive committee ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Do you go to see your lands very often ?
A.—Yes, once in eight or ten days.
Q.—You do not see Mr. Abbas Khan in those intervals ?
A.—No.
Q.—You do not see him even once in a week ?
A.—No.
Q.—You said that you were standing near the compound wall when the shower of stones commenced to fall into the compound of Mr. Abbas Khan's house. Why did you go and stand near the corner ?
A.—I was afraid of being hit.
Q.—After the disturbance was over, you did not go out ? How long did you stay behind the wall ?
A.—For 15 or 20 minutes.
Q.—After 15 or 20 minutes, did you go near the gate and see any people quarrelling or fighting ?
A.—I came out after all the disturbances were over.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Where were you standing up to 10-30 P.M., till the disturbance was over ?

A.—I was walking up and down in the compound.

Q.—Where did you meet the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—I met him near the gate.

Q.—Did you meet him outside the gate ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Where did you meet the Deputy Commissioner ?

A.—Both, came together.

Q.—Then you brought the Deputy Commissioner and showed him the stones thrown into the compound ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you afraid to say anything here ? Can you say anything *in camera* ? You are a man of some position, a member of the District Board and a public man, and still you do not want to help the Committee with open statements ? It looks as if you are afraid to tell us anything here. Can you give the name of the person who was delivering the speech in the motor car ?

A.—Yes. I will give the name. I am not afraid.

(He wrote down the name of the person who delivered a speech standing in a motor car.)

Chairman—

We know, already, the name of the person that you have written on the paper.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—It is reported that Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar gave a speech standing in a motor car. You were there till 10-30 P.M. or a little later. At what time, exactly, was it that Mr. Abbas Khan left in his car with his family that day ?

A.—It might be between 11 and 11-30 P.M.

Q.—Can you name the military officer who came there ?

A.—Yes. Captain Abdul Gaffar Sab.

Q.—Has he given his daughter in marriage to Mr. Abbas Khan's son ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was he in military uniform at the time he came there ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—He came with another gentleman ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Two or three persons came and induced Mr. Abbas Khan to quit the house, and it was on their inducement that Mr. Abbas Khan went to the Lines. How long did he stay in the house of his relative in the Lines ?

A.—I was informed that he stayed there with his family for two or three days. He then went to Mr. Modi Abdul Gafoor's house.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami).

Q.—Did you see Mr. Sanjeevappa, Market Contractor, on the scene, and also in Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—No.

Q.—To what party do you belong ? Are there any parties among Mussalmans ?

A.—There are no parties.

Q.—Are you an elected or a nominated member of the District Board ?

A.—I am an elected member of the District Board.

Q.—Are you a clerk of the Central Muhammadan Association ?

A.—No.

Q.—Is Mr. Ramalal Thiwari a member of the Association ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Has he ever delivered lectures under the auspices of the Association ?

A.—I have not heard any.

Q.—Is there a member of the name of Ramalal Sab ?

A.—I do not know.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You said that you did not see any wounded man coming to Mr. Abbas Khan's house till 10 or 11 P.M. Just now, you said that one chauffeur came. Which is true ? The statement you made to me already, or the statement you are making now ?

A.—Three wounded men came there, took water and went away.

Q.—How long did they stay ?

A.—About 10 minutes.

Q.—Did you not see them with injuries ?

A.—No. I only saw them with bandages.

Q.—Did they come with bandages ?

A.—No ; they were given bandages inside the house.

Q.—Who gave the bandages ?

A.—Mr. Abbas Khan's son.

Q.—How do you know ?

A.—I saw it.

Q.—Did you stay in Mr. Abbas Khan's house the whole night ?

A.—No ; I went away at about 12 o'clock in the night.

Q.—Was there confusion till then in the road ?

A.—Yes. Till 12 o'clock, I was near the Muslim Hall. At 8-30 P.M., I left Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Q.—One Police Inspector came once. Afterwards the Inspector-General of Police came. Why did you not tell them that you could not go home owing to the obstruction of the road, and request them to enable you to go ?

A.—I did not ask them to do so.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—People want to know whether Mr. Ramlal Thiwari is a member of our Anjuman. Can you make that point clear ?

A.—I do not know whether he is a member of our Anjuman or not.

Q.—You know that according to the rules of the Central Muhammadan Association that no non-Muslim can be a member ?

A.—I know.

Q.—He can be a supporter, but not a member ?

A.—No.

Additional questions suggested by the Counsel.

Q.—Did not Mr. Chandre Gowda relate to Mr. Abbas Khan the events of that day ?

A.—He said that the Dewan Saheb was hurt. I do not know what else he said.

Q.—Can you repeat the Kanarese version regarding the shouts of the boys ?

A.—Yes. " ಹೆಂಗಸರನ್ನ ಒಳಗಿನಿಂದ ತೆಗೆದುಬಿಡು, ಖೂನಿ ಮಾಡಿಬಿಡು," and so on.

54TH WITNESS.—LIEUTENANT MIR TURAB ALI.

(Squadron Commander, Mysore Lancers.)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name ?

A.—My full name is Lt. Mir Turab Ali.

Q.—Have you gone overseas and done field service ?

A.—Yes. I have done service in Syria, Palestine and Egypt.

Q.—How many years of service have you put in ?

A.—I have put in 25 years of service.

Q.—You were in command of which squadron, and to what places in the Bangalore City did you take your *sowars* on the 30th July ?

A.—I was in command of the " A " Squadron. First I went to Carlton House. I divided my troops into four divisions. The Assistant Superintendent of Police

asked me for some help at the Public Offices. I said that I could spare only six men, as the Deputy Commissioner had already posted the other men. I then sent one section of the troops to the Public Offices, under the command of Lt. P. Basavaraj Urs, with instructions that if more men were required he should send word to me to that effect. Later on, Lt. Basavaraj Urs sent word to the effect that more men were wanted. I then sent one more section from the Kantharaj Urs' Circle to the Public Offices. A little later, I myself went there. I saw one squadron in front of the Public Offices. I told the Squadron Officer there that as my troops had been posted in the different places, and the forces under me had been reduced, I wanted to take back my men. He replied that I might do so. While going back, I went to the Circle in front of the Engineering College where I saw a number of men coming from the side of the Yelahanka Gate Police Station. I requested Lt. Basavaraj Urs to push back those men, so that they might not go to the Public Offices. I then went with some men to the Kantharaj Urs Circle. There I got a message from the Yelahanka Gate, where I had sent my men, to the effect that more help was needed there, as some of my men were injured. I sent one section from the Kantharaj Urs' Circle to assist the men at the Yelahanka Gate Police Station. There was another call for help from the Yelahanka Gate Police Station. I took a section of troops there myself. I saw my troops being pushed back as far as the Central College Hostel, and that they were in some confusion. Stones were being thrown from all the four corners on the troops that were getting back, and my troop, which was mounted on re-mounts, was also scattered, and there was danger to my men and horses. So, I had to retire from that position. I went near a small temple which is opposite to the science section. There I told my men that they should not fall back further, but that they should keep back the crowd. There also many stones were thrown at us. I also received an injury on my hand, which bled. I saw a stone falling on my head, and although presented my hand to ward off the blow, it fell on my chest. It was a brick bat. After it struck me I lost my coolness a while, and the horse also, which was being hit by stones became very restive. My horse bolted back towards the Kantharaj Urs' Circle, carrying me with him. There I regained my breath and was afraid that the horses of my men also would bolt back. The crowd was shouting and throwing stones. When I went to the Kantharaj Urs Circle, I told Jamedar Krishna Rao Kadam to take my place, and that I would soon send some men from the Public Offices. I sent one *sowar* to the Public Offices and got some help. At that time a crowd came from the side of the Engineering College. Then the men who were coming from the Yelahanka Gate side were pushed back by this crowd, and they also fell back towards the Kantharaj Urs Circle. Then two troops came to my help from the Public Offices. Major Krishne Urs came with the troops. I told him that people were throwing stones at the *sowars*, and attacking them, and that, consequently the *sowars* were in a very bad condition. He asked the people why they were throwing stones at the *sowars*. They replied that if the *sowars* were called off they would not throw any stones on them. As directed by Major Krishne Urs, I took back my men towards the Ladies' Club, and stopped there. Then the crowd went away towards the city. I then had six troops under me. I took my men back to Carlton House, and found out who had received injuries and what the condition of the horses was. At 8-15 P.M., Mr. Palaniswami, Superintendent of the Dewan's Office, came to me and told me that there was some trouble near Mr. Abbas Khan's house, and asked me to send two troops there. I sent two troops under the command of Lt. Basavaraj Urs. Half an hour later, Mr. Palaniswami said that one more troop should be sent to the vicinity of Mr. Abbas Khan's house. He also said that there were only three troops near Carlton House, that they should not go to their homes and that they should stop there all through the night. He telephoned to the Lines to arrange for meals, and also for fodder. One Captain came to Carlton House at about 10 o'clock, to enquire whether the meal had been received for the men and fodder for the horses. He also enquired how many troops I had with me. I said that there were only three troops. I said that I had sent three troops into the City for making *bundobust*

in some quarters. I received orders to the effect that the *sowars* at the Public Offices should be asked to go over to Carlton House, and after they had taken refreshments the whole body should go into the City and relieve those who were already there. They reached the Market Police Station at about 12 midnight. I relieved the three troops that were on duty near Mr. Abbas Khan's house and the Mosque. I myself was in command of them. At 3 A.M., I received a message from Col. Landon to the effect that all the troops should meet in front of the Market Square between 6 and 7 A.M., the next day. I went to the square at 6-30 A.M.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you go into Mr. Abbas Khan's house during the night ?

A.—No.

Q.—How long were you standing near his house—at any one time—while you were moving about ?

A.—Now and then I was moving about in front of his house. But most of the time I was at the corner near the Gundopanth Street.

Q.—Did you actually witness any fighting ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you see any people with *lathis* ?

A.—I saw a crowd of people making a noise and proceeding towards the south from the Barr Lines Road. I sent a patrol to go that way. The crowd was taken as far as the Market Square by this patrol. From there they were sent away.

Q.—Were they Muhammadans, coming from the Cantonment ?

A.—Yes. They were sent away to the Cantonment.

Q.—Did you notice anything peculiar near Mr. Abbas Khan's house ? Did you notice any incidents, or any suggestions or signs to show that fighting had taken place, or that any irregularities had occurred ?

A.—When I reached Mr. Abbas Khan's house, I saw a motor car standing there. A patrol was coming from the opposite direction. It blocked the way to a certain extent. It was ordered to go to one side, so that my patrol might go in advance.

Q.—That patrol also consisted of *sowars* ?

A.—Yes. When I reached Mr. Abbas Khan's house, I saw two broken Washington lights, one near the gate of the school and another lying inside the compound of the school.

Q.—How many carriages or carts did you see going from Mr. Abbas Khan's house while you were looking on ?

A.—One motor car, which was standing in front of his house, passed through the Gundopanth square. Only one motor car passed that way.

Q.—No *jutkas* or carts ?

A.—No.

Q.—When did the motor car pass ?

A.—It passed at 12 o'clock in the night.

Q.—At what time did Mr. Abbas Khan leave his house in the motor car ?

A.—He went at about 12 or 10 minutes to 12 midnight. That was the only motor car that I saw.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—When you left Hebbal, what were the instructions ?

A.—That I should go to Carlton House, where the Inspector-General of Police and the Deputy Commissioner would meet me, and that I should take the *sowars* to disperse the crowd, without abusing or causing injury to the young boys.

Q.—You saw the Deputy Commissioner and the Inspector-General of Police ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What instructions did they give you—each of them ?

A.—I asked for orders from both of them, as they were together. They asked me how many troops I had with me. I said that I had four troops. They said:—"Leave one in the Dewan's bungalow and send one to the Yelahanka Gate, so that the people coming from that direction may be stopped from going towards the Jail.

One troop should be stationed near the hostels on the Railway Road, so that the crowds from that direction may not go to the Jail. One troop should be stationed near the Kantharaj Urs Circle.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What was the strength of the crowd at Carlton House ?

A.—There were nearly 1,000, or perhaps 1,500 persons.

Q.—Who came with the message from the Public Offices for help, when you sent the first six *sowars* ?

A.—It was the Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Q.—How did you interpret the Deputy Commissioner's order ? Was it only to maintain order among the crowd at Carlton House, or was it to prevent the people gathering in the different parts of the City ?

A.—I understood by the Deputy Commissioner's order that wherever my troops had been posted, there I should see that people did not create disturbances or cause any breach of peace. I had orders to the effect that I should obey the order of the Deputy Commissioner.

Q.—How did you then despatch six men to the Public Offices, without the order of the Deputy Commissioner ?

A.—At first I refused to send them ; but the Assistant Superintendent of Police represented that there was very great confusion near the Public Offices, and that some men might be sent there.

Q.—Were those men injured before or were they not injured ?

A.—Those men were then quite well. They were in front of the Ookad.

Q.—When you went to the Public Offices, what was the strength of the crowd there ?

A.—There were about 2,000 people.

Q.—What were they doing ?

A.—There were people standing in the verandah, and also on the road.

Q.—Where was the other squadron ?

A.—It was in front of the portico.

Q.—None of the horses had entered the crowd ?

A.—They were all together, and they were not in the crowd.

Q.—You did not see any stone-throwing at the Public Offices ?

A.—I did not see any.

Q.—What time did you take to disperse the crowd at Carlton House ?

A.—We took about 15 minutes.

Q.—Did you see any stone-throwing there ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were any of your *sowars* injured ?

A.—No.

Q.—Was the whole crowd dispersed ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Where did the crowd go ?

A.—I was engaged in my work, and I did not see which side they went.

Q.—You went to the Yelahanka Gate, because you had orders from the Deputy Commissioner ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You were prevented from using the lances, because you had received orders, when you started from Hebbal, that you were not to use them. Otherwise, would you have used them, because the provocation was great ?

A.—No. Unless the superior officers give orders to use the lances, we will not use them.

Q.—Did you meet Col. Landon near the Public Offices ?

A.—No. I met him near Carlton House, and told him all that had happened.

Q.—Are you aware of the incident at the Kantharaj Urs Circle, where an Advocate was chased by three Lancers ?

A.—I did not see it.

Q.—Have you never heard of it till to-day ?

A.—No.

Q.—You never heard of any of the injuries being inflicted by any of your own men with the point of the lance ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you hear of a *sowar* going with a lance in the District Office compound, against a man standing near a tree ?

A.—No.

Q.—You were in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house from 12 o'clock that night till 6 o'clock the next morning. Did not the same motor car go back and come again ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many times did it pass ?

A.—It passed twice.

Q.—No bullock carts or *jutkas* ?

A.—No.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You said you had orders from the District Magistrate to disperse the crowd wherever necessary ?

A.—Yes; he had ordered me to disperse the crowd without abusing or injuring them, and not to permit people to form into crowds.

Q.—His chief orders to you were to disperse the crowd wherever it was necessary, even in the City ?

A.—We had orders not to allow the crowds to go near the Jail premises. We had no order to go into the City.

Q.—Was it in pursuance of the orders of the District Magistrate that you sent men to the Public Offices ?

A.—No. I sent the men only when the Assistant Superintendent of Police asked me to do so.

Q.—What was the temper of the crowd at Carlton House ?

A.—I was given to understand that they were there to represent something to the Dewan.

Q.—Was it possible to disperse the crowd by peaceful means at that time ?

A.—I asked Lt. Basavaraj Urs to advise the people to disperse. He did so, but the crowd refused to listen to him. Then we had to tell them that we would be obliged to use the horses against them. People went away afterwards.

Q.—What else did the boys do at Carlton House ?

A.—Before the arrival of the Lancers, they had broken some flower pots and uprooted plants.

Q.—Was the Dewan present at the time you went to Carlton House ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Do you know anything about the throwing of stones at the Dewan's motor car ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were you present at the Public Offices when the Military was about to disperse the crowd ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were you aware of the temper of the boys there ?

A.—They were talking among themselves, and making a noise. It seemed as if they were going to create some trouble.

Q.—Was it possible to disperse the crowd without the help of the Military force either at Carlton House or at the Public Offices ?

A.—It was not possible.

Q.—Did you see any persons armed with clubs when you went to Mr. Abbas Khan's house, near the school ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you not see any either to the south or to the north of that road ?

A.—I did not see any.

Q—There was practically no crowd at that time ?

A.—No.

Q.—Was the Deputy Commissioner present there ?

A.—No.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—At Carlton House, did you see only young boys, or were there senior boys and elder persons also ?

A.—There were many boys of from 18 to 20 years of age. There were some grown-up people also.

Q.—Did you see any Mussalman crowd when you went there ?

A.—No.

Q.—What is the strength of the *sowars* constituting a troop ?

A.—There were 30 men in each of the four troops under me.

Q.—What is the strength of a squadron ?

A.—The squadron under my command consisted of 120 men.

Q.—Out of these 120, how many were Hindus, and how many were Muhammadans ?

A.—There were about 50 Muhammadans, and the remaining 70 were persons of other castes.

Q —Are you a Squadron Commander ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you an Adjutant ?

A.—No.

Q.—Among the officers, how many were Muhammadans and how many were Hindus ?

A.—There were three Hindu officers and one Muhammadan officer. The Hindu officers were :—(1) Lt. P. Basavaraj Urs, (2) Krishna Rao Kadam, (3) Chander Rao Sindhe.

Q.—Do you know how many Hindu Officers and how many Muhammadan Officers there were at the Public Offices ?

A.—There were three Hindu Officers and one Muhammadan Officer in one Squadron. There was a small detachment under the command of Capt. Abdul Gaffar, and two Hindu Officers were there.

Q.—What is Capt. Abdul Gaffar ?

A.—He is the Second in Command.

Q.—Was he on duty there that day ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you notice who were in Mr. Abbas Khan's motor car when it passed you twice ?

A.—When the motor car first passed, Mr. Abbas Khan and his two children were in front. There were curtains on the sides, and I could not exactly see who were inside.

Q.—Where were you at 6 o'clock in the evening ?

A.—I was near Carlton House.

Q.—Supposing the Deputy Commissioner or the Inspector-General of Police, or his assistants had asked you to send some *sowars* near Mr. Abbas Khan's house, could you have spared any at that time ?

A.—Yes, I was prepared to send men.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Did the District Magistrate also tell you that you should not use force in dispersing the crowd ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—After your *sowars* were pelted with stones, had you no occasion to complain about it to the District Magistrate ?

A.—I did not meet him.

Q.—To whom did you complain ?

A.—I complained to Col. Landon, in the evening, that stones had been thrown on the *sowars*, and that they could not use any force against the crowd.

Q.—If you had not had any specific orders from the District Magistrate or from your own officers as to the mode of dispersing the crowd, what would you have done to control the situation when you were pelted with stones ?

A.—In the absence of specific orders, we would have first spoken to the crowd and then threatened them with lances, in order that they might disperse.

Q.—Do you think you would have been able to control the situation by such action ?

A.—Yes ; certainly.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Why were you not able to get the order of the District Magistrate revised when the situation changed ?

A.—I could not meet him, nor did I receive revised orders from him.

Q.—Could you not have sent one of your own men to approach him in this connection ?

A.—As a matter of fact, I myself waited for further orders from the Deputy Commissioner. But for his orders, I would have gone away at 6 o'clock in the evening.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Was there any Magistrate accompanying you at the Public Offices, the Yelahanka Gate and the Kantharaj Urs Circle ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Were the six *sowars* the first to go to the Public Offices, or were there any others there before ?

A.—There were no others there before.

Q.—When Col. Landon gave you directions to take orders from the District Magistrate and the Inspector-General of Police, how is it that you sent troops to Sultanpet under the orders of Mr. Palaniswamy ?

A.—It was the Dewan's order, communicated through Mr. Palaniswamy, and hence I carried it out.

Q.—If the Police Officers had come on horseback, would they have dispersed the crowd at the Dewan's bungalow ?

A.—I think it would have been necessary to have a large number of them to disperse the crowd.

Q.—Can a mob of 500 men be dispersed by six *sowars* ?

A.—No. But, if arms are used, it is possible to disperse them.

Chairman—

Q.—You had orders to deal with the people kindly. If so, why were persons injured ?

A.—The injury was due to the falling of stones from all sides. The stones that were being thrown from the crowd on one side used to fall on the crowd on the other side ; and as a consequence, people on both sides were hurt.

Q.—You did not use lances against the boys ?

A.—No.

Q.—Many people have said that the boys were lanced. How do you explain it ?

A.—The lances were not used. If we had used the lances, ourselves being on horseback, people would have been killed in large numbers.

Q.—They may have been improperly used, and so some people were injured.

A.—If the lance is held when the horse is moving about, it is quite likely that it will touch a person, and cause some hurt.

Q.—Do you always use the butt-end of the lance ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—If they had held the lance upright, there would have been no chance of its touching the boys ?

A.—If we use the butt-end, only contusions will occur, but no real injuries.

The Chairman remarked that the witness had given straightforward answers, except in regard to the point of using the lances.

At this stage, the Committee rose for the day.

EIGHTEENTH DAY—WEDNESDAY, THE 10th OCTOBER 1928.

The Committee assembled at 11-20 A.M., all the members except Manickavelu Mudaliar and Ralph Nye being present.

55TH WITNESS.—Mr. B. ABDUR RAHMON.

(*President, District Board, Bangalore.*)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name?
A.—Bangalore Abdur Rahmon.
Q.—You are the President of the District Board?
A.—Yes.
Q.—You have taken a lot of trouble to submit a valuable account of the whole affair. May we ask you to read the more important points of your statement?
A.—Witness, however, read the entire pamphlet excepting the introduction, and the portion dealing with "THE CAUSE."

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—With reference to para 5 of your statement, will you mention the name of the leader of the Non-Brahmin party referred to ?
A.—Khan Bahadur Mahomed Abbas Khan.

Chairman—

Q.—You said that during the Viceregal visit to the State, the subsidy was reduced permanently by 10½ lakhs of rupees. Do you mean to imply that it roused the jealousy of a few people who were against it?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Do you mean to imply the same thing in regard to the Dewan's tours in the Districts?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Do you wish to draw attention to any special paragraphs in the type-written statement?
A.—Yes. The main object of the printed copy is to bring to the notice of the members of the Committee that there was always in existence an organisation whose object was to vilify some person in the State, whenever an opportunity occurred.

At the request of the Committee, witness read the following portions from his typed statement, dealing with "Origin of the events and the causes that led to the present disturbances.":—

"1831—1881. The administration of Mysore was in the hands of the British Commission, and during the *regime* a large number of Europeans and Madrasees were imported into service.

1881. The administration was conferred on His Highness the late Maharaja Sri Chamarajendra Wodeyar Bahadur, and Mr. C. Rangacharlu, a Madrasee, was appointed as Dewan. He, with his far-sightedness, began to substitute natives, particularly the sons of the soil for the Europeans in service. Then Representative Assembly was brought into existence. This Dewan, being a great friend of the raiyat wanted to see that the people took greater part in the administration, and that there existed no gulf between the tax-payers who are producers and the tax-gatherers who are consumers. With this policy in view, he wanted to make raiyats feel that (1) they possessed complete rights of property in their lands, (2) the fruits of their labour were entirely their own, (3) and that the Government servants could neither use them nor command their services as they pleased. Before he could reap the fruits of his policy he died, in 1883.

After Mr. C. Rangacharlu, the candidates for the post of the Dewan were, (1) Mr. P. N. Krishnamurthi, who represented the old Mysore party, (2) Mr. K. Seshadri Iyer, who represented the Madrasee Official party then in power; and (3) Mr. T. R. A. Thumboo Chetty who represented no party, but was universally respected.

The first two candidates were Brahmins and the third, a Roman Catholic. Mr. K. Seshadri Iyer was chosen, and appointed as the Dewan. According to rumour, the religion of Mr. Thumboo Chetty was a bar to his being appointed as Chief Minister."

1883—1900. SIR K. SESHADRI IYER AS DEWAN.

Allien Ascendency in Officialdom.

This was achieved in his administration. Fresh departments were created, and there was a further import of a number of Madrasees. Lucrative appointments were given to them, though they were in no way superior to the average local men then available for these posts. At the end of his *regime* a party of his own gathered around him which acted more on him than he on it. He was no doubt a great man, but could have even been greater as a friend of the sons of the soil. Passions and prejudices which originated in his time continued to rage to this day effecting a division in the country.

The Representative Assembly.

In the early period of his *regime* Mr. K. Seshadri Iyer promised to tread in the path of his republican predecessor with regard to this institution. He not only encouraged the members, but also begged them to educate themselves in the science of administration. Later on, he spoke highly of their practical commonsense, and of fuller representation of the wants and wishes of the people. He also introduced the principle of election into the constitution of the Assembly. As powers began to be enlarged, the Assembly became strong and its members "impatient idealists", with the result that scenes and breezes began to disturb its atmosphere. A Standing Committee was formed to carry on the work of the Assembly all the year round, and inconvenient interpellations in regard to Government's work became common. His Highness the Maharaja, who was a staunch upholder of popular freedom did not interfere between the Dewan and the Representative Assembly. With the death of the Royal Father of the Assembly, his wholesome influence, which compelled the Dewan to be respectful towards the Assembly vanished, and his task became simpler in regard to the troublesome institution. The Standing Committee was abolished. The Dewan's attitude towards the Assembly changed to curtness, and the antagonism between the leaders of the people and leader of the Government raged loud and furious and never came to an end during his life time.

1900—1906. SIR P. N. KRISHNAMURTHY AS DEWAN.

The cry of Mysore for Mysoreans resounded but the Dewan could not do anything to further this policy, as the Non-Mysore element in the administration was very strong and would not allow him a free hand in carrying out the policy of which he was a staunch supporter.

Then the witness said:—Here, to justify the position of Mysore during the time of Sir P. N. Krishna Murthy, I may be permitted to read some extracts from the articles from the papers at that time?

Then he read an article headed:—"Unhappy Mysore" from the *United India and the Native States*, dated 3rd February, 1909. (In order to find out the cause of the strike and to understand the situation, the witness said, that it was necessary to follow the development in chronological order.)

Chairman—

Q.—Much of the ground, you have covered, has already been traversed by some of the previous witnesses. So, we want to note down only those points which are most important in your evidence.

A.—I want just to show the feeling which was in existence, specially towards those who were in power, which created some sort of ill-feeling between the communities. The feeling till 1912 was "Mysore for Mysoreans." So, I have to describe how this feeling was kept on.

The witness then read another article headed "Mysore for Mysoreans," from the same paper, *United India and the Native States.*

Q.—In giving you a courteous hearing, we are not to be supposed to approve of all you state?

A.—We do not know what the actual position was in the years 1910 and 1911, and it is only by reading these articles we can understand the actual situation. Some may believe it and some may not.

Q.—That is one aspect, and it is an important one, too.

(The witness then read another article from the same paper dated 17th June, 1911, under the caption of "Mysore Administration.")

Regarding references made to the late Mr. T. Ananda Rao in that article, the Chairman said: "Many people will not associate themselves with that statement. It is a statement against that Dewan, and I should not like to hear it here. You can cull out many such things."

Witness:—It shows how helpless they were.

Chairman—

Q.—It is rather delicate. We do not like to hear previous Dewans being criticised. But you may certainly go into their policies.

A.—I am showing how there was one powerful organisation from the very beginning. A growing and powerful clique of outsiders is spoiling the names of loyal subjects. That is what I want to make out.

Q.—We are aware that you are making that aspect very clear.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What the Chairman is evidently anxious about is that nothing personal concerning previous Dewans should be mentioned but reference may be made to their policies.

A.—I am here as a witness speaking to the Chairman of the Committee, and not to Sir M. Visvesvaraya as the ex-Dewan. Without referring to that *regime*, I cannot justify my contention as to how things were done. I am sorry I have got to do it ; if I did not, I should be failing in my duty to state what the actual position is.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Kindly allow him to refer to that, Sir.

Here, the witness read the following extract from his statement:—

"1912—1918. SIR M. VISVESVARAYA AS DEWAN.

There was a cry against his appointment as the Chief Minister, he being the second Mysorean elevated to this post. The reason given for the protest was that an Engineer can never make a successful Dewan.

Greater and earnest attention was paid to the execution of the schemes relating to the Kannambadi Project, Bhadravati Iron Works, and the extension of Railways ; and the Economic Conference was brought into prominence.

Attention was directed towards the backward classes, and a scheme of backward class scholarships was formulated and approved. The Bank of Mysore and Sri Krishnarajendra Mills came into existence.

In June 1918 a Non-Brahmin deputation waited upon His Highness the Maharaja.

In August, 1918, the Miller Committee was appointed, with the result that the Brahmin and the Non-Brahmin controversy came into existence, creating two parties, and an ill-feeling between them.

Criticisms against the schemes of Sir Visvesvaraya began to be launched, which gave room for his vilification.

More powers were conferred on the Representative Assembly and the non-official element was allowed the scope of becoming predominent."

Witness:—There was a cry against his appointment as the Chief Minister, he being the second Mysorean elevated to that post. The reason for the protest was that an Engineer can never make a successful Dewan.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Who made that protest?

A.—Both the Press and the people. I have with me a collection of five articles published in the *Hindu* some time in December, 1912, under the heading "Dewan of Mysore," and pointed reference is made to this point in the fourth article.

Q.—Is it your case that this clique is responsible for those articles?

A.—Certainly. From the first article, it will be seen that whenever Mysore talent came forward, there was always a cry against it.

Q.—Will you kindly give us copies of those articles?

A.—Yes.

I wish also to draw attention to an article on "Mysore Finances" in the *Mysore Chronicle* of the 7th December, 1924, which indicated the existence of a clique to sling mud on Mysore talent. A similar article under the caption "Sir M. Visvesvaraya's Stewardship", appearing in the *Mysore Chronicle** dated the 21st December, 1924, also refers to the existence of a clique.

Greater and earnest attention was paid to the execution of the schemes relating to the Kannambadi Project, the Bhadravati Iron Works, and the extension of railways, and the Economic Conference was brought into prominence.

Attention was directed towards the Backward Classes and a scheme of Backward Class Scholarships was formulated and approved. The Bank of Mysore and Sri Krishnarajendra Mills came into existence.

---

*(Here relevant portions of the articles were read out by the witness.)

Mr. B. Nagappa—

In this connection, I would draw the attention of the members to a letter published in the *Mysore Chronicle*, dated 5th July, 1925, from the pen of Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer, criticising the management of the Bank of Mysore and advocating the removal of the then Directorate, which resulted in bringing in outsiders like Mr. Pasupathi Iyer on the Board.

Q.—What is your point in reading Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer's letter in this connection?

A.—I want to show how, whenever they found an opportunity, these people were acting together with a view to create trouble to the Government or to the people connected with it. Mr. Garudachar was a Director of the Mysore Bank for a long time, and Mr. Raju was the Counsel. This letter shows how Mr. Raju, when he got an impression that Mr. Garudachar was responsible for his removal from the Bank, joined a person who was vilifying the schemes of the Mysorean Dewan and began to vilify Mr. Garudachar himself. There was some controversy going on already in regard to the financial policy of the Government, and one after another, several people joined the clique just to bring into disrepute the then Government.

Here, the witness read the following portion from his statement:—

1918—1922 SIRDAR SIR M. KANTHARAJ URS AS DEWAN.

In August 1919, the Report of the Miller Committee was placed before Government who passed their order on it on 16th May, 1921. At about the same time, the Government Orders on the Educational Memorandum were also passed. The controversy between the Brahmins and the Non-Brahmins became intense and the Brahmins felt aggrieved to such an extent that they held back from taking part in the proceedings of the Representative Assembly in June, 1921.

The execution of the Kannambadi Project and the Bhadravati Iron Works was pushed through and invited more criticisms. Financial stringency began to be felt.

Till the year 1918 the cry was, "Mysore for Mysoreans." From 1918 to 1922, the new controversy between the Brahmins and the Non-Brahmins came into existence. The Brahmins as I said, felt aggrieved over the order on the Miller Committee Report.

Chairman—

Q.—I must tell you, now that you have mentioned it, that I was not responsible for that Committee, though it was appointed in August, 1918. I must make that point quite clear, whatever the reasons may be. It was in the next year, after my retirement, that the other difficulties that you mention, arose.

A.—Yes, Sir, I have explained that, clearly, in my statement. First the trouble was between the Madrasis and Mysoreans and again, during the time of Sir Kantharaj Urs, it was between the Brahmins and the Non-Brahmins.

Q.—Recently, the *Times of India* made a wrong statement about the order on the Miller Committee Report, and I had to correct it in that connection.

A.—In August 1919, *i.e.*, seven months after the retirement of Sir M. Visvesvaraya, the Report of that Committee was placed in the hands of the Government, and the Government Order itself was passed after a year and a half after his retirement. This shows clearly that Sir M. Visvesvaraya was not responsible for that order. Between the years 1919 and 1922, the "Madrasi *vs.* Mysorean" trouble changed into "Brahmin and Non-Brahmin" trouble.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—I do not understand what you mean.

A.—Till the year 1919, the fight was between the Mysoreans and the Madrasis. The people felt that there were many Madrasis, and there was a fight to replace the Madrasi by the Mysorean. But in that year it took a different turn.

Q.—Do you mean to suggest that the outside clique ceased to exist in the year 1918, and changed to this?

A.—It did not cease to exist. "Ceasing" is quite a different thing. In the year 1922, the controversy, *viz.*, "Madrasi *vs.* Mysorean" changed to "Brahmins *vs.* Non-Brahmin." Whenever the question of distribution of doles in the Government service between one Brahmin and another arose, there cropped up the trouble of the Madrasi and Mysorean. But when the question of Brahmins as a community and the Non-Brahmins as a community came up, the Madrasi Brahmin and the Mysorean Brahmin joined together against the Non-Brahmin.

1922—1926. SIR A. R. BANERJI AS DEWAN.

The bogey of financial stringency was kept in view throughout his regime. Criticisms against the financial policy of Sir M. Visvesvaraya and his schemes were copious, while the Krishnarajasagara Project and the Bhadravati Iron Works continued to be worked.

The powers of the Representative Assemby and the Legislative Council were enlarged. The working of the Mysore Bank and of the Krishnarajendra Mills was criticised.

The controversy between the Brahmins and the Non-Brahmins was kept alive. A number of Non-Brahmins entered the Legislative Council and the Representative Assembly, thus unseating the Brahmins, who were predominant in both the houses. The concessions shown to the Non-Brahmins in the orders on the Education Memorandum and the Backward Class Scholarship Scheme enabled a larger number of Non-Brahmins to become educated, and they aspired to Government appointments; and when they could not get them they began to rush into Public Bodies and take their seats there, replacing the Brahmins. The feeling subsequently became very bitter as between the Mysoreans and the Madrasis, the Brahmins and the Non-Brahmins; officials and non-officials, etc. The officials did not like to see the non-officials becoming very powerful. In the Councils, the controversy between the Brahmin and the Non-Brahmin became very acute. A perusal of the selected articles that I have in my possession relating to the years 1921, 1922 and 1923 will show how every opportunity was made use of to intensify the feeling between the two communities.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—May I ask you to give full particulars of these cuttings?

A.—Yes.

In the year 1926, the differences became much accentuated, when Mr. Mirza Ismail took charge. How Mr. Mirza's appointment as Dewan was anticipated, long before his actual appointment as such, will be made clear from a cutting on the "Future Administration of Mysore" from the *Mysore Chronicle*, dated the 9th November, 1924.

(Here the witness read the relevant extracts in support of the statement.)

Chairman—

Q.—You represent one aspect of the past history of Mysore very clearly.

A.—This article was published in expectation of Sir A. R. Banerji's retirement ; but he was subsequently given one year's extension. It was then anticipated that Mr. Mirza would be appointed as a Member of Council. In the course of another article, it was stated that he would be appointed as the Dewan and it was declared he was not fit for that post.

Here the witness read the following passage from his statement:—

"1st MAY 1926. Mr. MIRZA M. ISMAIL AS DEWAN."

Soon after Mr. Mirza assumed charge of his office as Dewan, greater attention began to be paid to all the schemes of Sir M. Visvesvaraya, and the Economic Conference was also reorganised. The non-officials took a prominent part in the work of the Councils and other bodies.

The other history is about the elections to the Bangalore City Municipality, and of Mr. Mahomed Abbas Khan as its President.

After the power of electing their own non-official President was conferred on the Municipal Council, an election took place in November, 1921, when Messrs. B. K. Garudachar and Mr M. Subbiah contested for the honour; but this election fell through, as the required number of votes were not secured by either. A second election, in the following December, ended in a fiasco for want of a quorum. The Government had therefore to appoint an Official President. In November, 1924, an election for electing a non-official President was held again, when Messrs. B. K. Garudachar and Mahomed Abbas Khan contested the seat. Mr. B. K. Garudachar was first elected as the President, but the election was set aside on account of a petition filed by Mr. Abbas Khan and others, who contested its validity. During the second election, when the same candidates contested for the place, Mr. Abbas Khan came out successful. Mr. B. K. Garudachar not only resigned his seat in the Council but also filed two suits against Mr. Mahomed

Abbas Khan, and the latter filed one against Mr. R. Gopalaswamy Iyer. Later on, all the three suits were withdrawn.

During the above period there were two distinct parties working as rivals in the Municipal Council, Mr. Garudachar's party and Mr. Abbas Khan's party. The defeat of Mr. Garudachar in the year 1921 was due to the predominence of the Non-Brahmin element in the Council and to the working of the two parties. During this time Mr. Subbiah was thrust upon the Council by the Prajamitra Mandali. Owing to a fiasco the privilege given to the Council of electing a non-official President was not made use of twice. So, the Government thought that the best thing would be not to give a third chance but to appoint an Official President, which was done in the person of Mr. Ananda Rao Sirsi, for a period of three years. Though this appointment was ordered in the first instance for one year, it had to be continued for three years owing to the existence of the two cliques in the Council, who were not working harmoniously."

Chairman—

Q.—So, the cliques are multiplying from year to year ?

A.—Yes; from one year to another year, from one situation to another situation and from one election to another election. As the time when the election of the President of the Municipal Council has to take place approaches, the party of Mr. Abbas Khan begins to work against that of Mr. Garudachar, and when the former stands up the latter rises up against Mr. Abbas Khan. The contest between them became very intense in the year 1925, most probably, when the election ended in the success of the former. This would be manifest to any one who reads the Proceedings of the Municipal Council relating to that period. In the year 1927, Mr. Abbas Khan was again elected as the President of the Municipality, although the place was contested by Mr. B. K. Garudachar.

Q.—On page 10 of your printed pamphlet, you say:

" The mob was continuously shouting 'The Government was defeated' 'Abbas Khan died', etc." Did you hear it yourself, with your own ears ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You say this affair is not the result of a quarrel between the Hindus and the Mussalmans, as such. Are you convinced that there is no cleavage between the two communities ?

A.—There has never been any cleavage, either permanent or temporary.

Q.—You say that the agitation is being kept up by a few mischievously inclined persons of both the communities. I suppose the Hindus abused the Muhammadans, and the latter took to *lathis*.

A.—That is the trouble. Who took to *lathis* is the question. Had not the Hindus *lathis* ? When a crowd of several thousands is rushing up to attack the house of an individual without any previous warning, there could be no preparation on the part of the other party.

Q.—That question is under investigation. It may be taken as not having been settled as yet.

A.—I say there was no preparation on the other side.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—As you might have known, we have got to consider two questions here, first, as regards the incidents, and the second as regards the general policy. As regards the incidents, you have heard that there were some assaults on the 30th night. You did not know of them personally. But you learnt of the attack on a large body of the Hindus by the Mussalmans that night in that street ? Do you believe that ?

A.—I believe there was an attack and a fight between the two communities, and that very few Muhammadans were present. It was not necessary for the other community to go in large numbers there. It was a procession consisting mainly of Hindus, and a procession in which no Muhammadan had taken part, and that, from the very commencement. From the 24th, till 6-30 P.M. on the 30th July, there is not one instance in which a single Muhammadan took part either in the procession or with the boys who were parading in the streets.

Q.—I am confining myself to the incidents of the 30th night. I am not talking of the reasons, but of the hard fact of assault on a large body of the Hindus by the Mussalmans. That is the evidence that we have so far received. Do you believe that ?

A.—I do not believe that all the assaults were only by the Muhammadans. There may no doubt have been a few assaults. In a crowd of 2,000 or 3,000, some might have been hurt by falls into the drains close by, on account of the rush of people.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—The injured people were mostly Hindus. Is it not so?

A.—It is because the whole procession consisted of them. There were thousands of Hindus there. Do you expect any other man to have been there ?

Q.—So, you do not believe that the Mussalmans in large bodies belaboured them with *lathis*?

A.—I do not.

Q.—In your statement, you have cast some reflections on the officers in connection with the attack on the Dewan at his residence, and it seems as though you are of opinion that the attack took place with their connivance. Do you think that the primary object of the students in going to the Dewan's residence was to attack him ?

A.—To know whether the students went there with that object in view, we must remember that the strike itself was not organised by the students only. If we keep that in view.....

Q.—You believe then that it must have been organised ? Somewhere in your statement it is said that they were all boys of 10 or 11 years of age, and so they could not organise. But now, I understand you to imply that it was not the boys but the elderly people, who organised it. It was meant to attack ?

A.—There must have been a suggestion to the boys that the only person who could order the release of the leaders was the Dewan.

Q.—Were the Officers also parties to the attack?

A.—Otherwise, it is inexplicable why the Dewan Saheb should have been picked out.

Q.—Do you mean to say that the other officers were not attacked, and that only the Dewan Saheb was attacked ?

A.—The officers responsible in this case were the Director of Public Instruction, the District Magistrate and the City Magistrate. What has the Dewan to do with the removal or the restoration of the Ganapathi idol?

Q.—So, you say that as these officers were left alone, the officers themselves must have induced the boys to go to the Dewan's residence ?

A.—I would go to the extent of saying that this *satyagraha* ought to have been observed in front of Mr. N. S. Subba Rao's house.

Q.—You saw the procession starting from the Central Jail. Did you see at the time whether the police were with them or not?

A.—The trouble was that nobody expected that the leaders would go in procession. In the first place, we never expected the release. Besides, I learnt that the understanding was that they should go home quietly.

Q.—At any rate, you are not aware of it personally. Now let us come to the theory of cliques. Do you believe that there is only one particular clique here, or have you got a number of cliques?

A.—The clique has been there since the year 1909. It consists of a particular body of individuals, and it is working against the administration.

It is not I or any other person, that brought about the existence of an organisation and called it a clique.

Q.—It may be a clique, or a faction, or a party, or a secret society. I am not in the least charging you as being the person responsible for the nomenclature. Is there only one particular society, or are there many such societies?

A.—There is only one. It is that which is responsible for all these happenings. I shall show how. You read the articles against the schemes of Sir M. Visvesvaraya by Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer, and then you see a letter written by Messrs. L. S. Raju and T. Paramasiva Iyer.

Q.—I am not asking you for proofs. But how many such cliques are there?

A.—There is one clique, into which all aggrieved people have been rushing.

Q.—So, there is a body of persons, who are all working together, to whom all these aggrieved people go and from whom all this propaganda emanates. You have taken considerable pains and you have traced its history and shown how the hostile people have been working for a very long time past. Let us try to analyse that. Am I to understand that this organisation, so far as you are aware, consists of Mysore Brahmins, Madras Brahmins and some Non-Brahmin Hindus, but no Mussalmans?

A.—Till the year 1912, it was a clique of Madras Brahmins, when the fight was between the Madrasi and the Mysorean. Then there was no necessity for Mysoreans to quarrel among themselves. If a Non-Brahmin had become a member of the clique, I think there would not have been any trouble caused to Mr. Abbas Khan.

Q.—We shall not go to arguments. What is the position as it stands to-day ?

A.—As far as my information goes, it is formed by a few Brahmins.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—That is to say it is composed of Mysore Brahmins and Madras Brahmins, and there are no Non-Brahmin Hindus who can be said to be the members thereof ?

A.—Non-Brahmins and Brahmins never agree even to-day. The prominent Non-Brahmin will in no way associate himself with Brahmins.

Chairman—

Q.—That is your information. What was the main object—was it to overthrow the Government, or was it only a personal grudge against the Dewan Saheb?

A.—As I read out from an article, if there is a chance they will overthrow His Highness himself. Their first object is to see that no Mysorean Non-Brahmin comes up.....

Q.—Where does it stop ?

A.—The trouble of the clique never stops; it continues.

Q.—So, their object is mere mischief.

A.—If it is mere mischief, they would not have attacked the Dewan.

Q.—Is it to bring in an outsider, a non-Mysorean as Dewan?

A.—When a Mysorean becomes the Dewan, he is supposed to be in the confidence of His Highness the Maharaja. Everywhere patriotism comes into existence. Then comes the feeling that the Mysorean Dewan and His Highness the Maharaja work together.

Q.—You do not answer my questions. I want you to tell me the main object of the clique.

A.—The ultimate object of the clique, so far as I gather from the papers, is to overthrow the Government itself.

Q.—So, it is not entirely against the person of the Dewan; but it is to overthrow the constitution itself.

A.—At times His Highness does not care to listen to these people. It is something like this : I hate a thing; I find a person loving it more than I do. So, I make an attempt to get rid of the thing I hate, and along with it, the man who loves the thing that I hated becomes my enemy.

Q.—So, that is their ultimate object; but their immediate object is to bring in, an outsider as Dewan.

A.—Why? Sir C. P. Ramaswami Iyer is spoken of everywhere. He was given entertainments everywhere. And we are also hearing of leave being granted to the present Dewan.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Please answer the question. According to your version, for a time, it was a case of Madrasi *vs* Mysorean; now it is one of Brahmin *vs*. Non-Brahmin. Among the Brahmins there is the problem of the Madrasi Brahmin *vs*. the Mysore Brahmin. And you say both of them join together so far as the Non-Brahmin question is concerned. Am I to understand that you include only the Brahmins who are in the cities, or the officers or public men, or the whole population generally ?

A.—I mean only the clique.

Q.—So, it is only a certain class of persons. You do not mean to suggest that the whole Brahmin population listens to the advice of this clique.

A.—No; it is not possible. If that was the strength of the clique, I do not know what the situation would have been now.

Q.—After the walk-out incident took place in the Representative Assembly, was there no split between the Mussalmans and the Non-Brahmin Hindus?

A.—Not between the Non-Brahmins and the Mussalmans, but between Mr. Abbas Khan and the Non-Brahmins. We, as Mussalmans, had nothing to do with the walk-out, and we had no interest in it at all.

Q.—In this Ganapathi affair, do you think that the Non-Brahmin Hindus also joined hands?

A.—The students' strike was given a religious turn, and so, every Hindu sympathised with the movement.

Q.—So, in that movement the Non-Brahmins also joined ?

A.—Not in the strike ; but in sympathy—by paying money, and feeding them. So far as my information goes, late Mr. Netkallappa's son was the treasurer of the committee. Since a religious turn had been given to it, every Hindu had to sympathise with it.

Q.—Have you got anything to show that even the building of the niche of the Ganapathi idol was a move of the secret society?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was it only after the construction of the niche and after the order not to restore the Ganesha idol to it was passed, that the secret society came in?

A.—The Ganapathi idol was removed long long ago. Nobody knows who removed it. No permission was sought for, from any authority, when it was removed. Where was the necessity to obtain permission for replacing it?

Q.—Nobody sought permission to restore it. What was sought for was the cancellation of an order not to give it back. The order came without anybody seeking it. The Director of Public Instruction paid a surprise visit to the School and asked the Head-master not to restore the idol. So, that order gave an importance to the Ganapathi idol. The construction of the niche and the order of the Director made the idol very important in the eyes of the boys; and perhaps also in the eyes of some wire-pullers. It is after that, that the secret society must have come in?

A.—The Director's order was passed on the 15th of June, and the strike began on the 24th July. There was an interval of nearly a month and a half. The strike itself was one that was throughout, controlled and managed by the organisation. The boys could never have organised a strike. If we go to the previous history of *hartals* and strikes, we shall be certain that it was always an organisation that was controlling and managing them. Similarly, this strike must have been the offspring of an organisation that had previously managed the other *hartals*. Boys of 10 and 12 years of age, were not responsible for this strike.

Q.—So, between that period and this, the organisation that you mentioned has been working at it. For what purpose? Was it directed against Mr. Abbas Khan?

A.—Messrs. L. S. Raju and D. Shama Rao were the best friends of Mr. Abbas Khan. They started this campaign.

Q.—After the order was passed on the 15th of June, some interested persons must have set up the boys and must have arranged all these things, and perhaps they must have also secured the sympathy of the Hindus. Subsequently, these agitators, on account of the squabbles in the Municipal Council, and probably also on account of the mischief already directed against the administration of the present Dewan, and actuated by their intense feeling against Mr. Abbas Khan wanted to take advantage of it?

A.—Yes, as they have taken advantage of opportunities in other matters.

Q.—Forget for a moment the present Dewan, and imagine that there is a Hindu Dewan; imagine also that a Hindu is the President of the Municipality ; and also imagine that there is some other Mussalman gentleman and not Mr. Abbas Khan living in the opposite house ; and there is the mosque close by. Prominence was given to the idol by the construction of the niche, and indirectly by the order of the Director of Public Instruction. Under such circumstances, the order means that regard was given to the feelings of one community, with the best of intentions. Is it not so?

A.—There was no question of feeling at all. I was a student of the same school. There was the idol there, and I saw it every day.

Q.—The order not to restore it was passed having regard to the feelings of a particular community. That is the evidence of many persons who have deposed here.

A.—As Mr. N. S. Subba Rao has stated, it was not a consecrated idol, and to allow people to worship an idol which was not consecrated would be meaningless. I think his idea was, not to bring into existence a temple there, without proper authority.

(At this stage the Committee rose for lunch and reassembled at 2-30 P.M.)

Q.—It is stated by you that a secret society has been in existence for a long time. But it may or may not have taken advantage of the situation caused by the Ganesha affair. According to you, it took advantage of the situation. But never mind about that. Forget for a moment the existence of Mr. Abbas Khan's house in that particular locality, or forget his presence there. Imagine that there was a Hindu Dewan and that the niche is constructed with his permission. But still, the boys get disappointed. In such circumstances, irrespective of all the other considerations would not the community feel some resentment?

A.—Bringing a temple into existence, in that locality, would have been resented by the Muhammadans.

Q.—That is not what I mean. There is the order of the Director of Public Instruction saying :—"This community feels aggrieved. So you shall not do that." Imagine that the Hindu boys are saying :—" No. You are respecting the feelings of the Muhammadan community only. What about our own case. You are not

respecting the feelings of our community." Is it not likely that those boys, who were anxious about the restoration of the idol to its proper place, would feel very much disappointed? Is it not likely also that the Hindu community would sympathise with the position of the boys and would resent the order, irrespective of all other circumstances as already described by me?

A.—That is a Muhammadan locality, and the construction a temple would have been resented by the Muhammadans. The resentment of the Hindus would have been genuine and excusable, if a temple was already in existence and the Muhammadans had tried to meddle with it.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—That is true—bringing a temple into existence in that particular locality might be wrong. There was the Ganesha idol, lying there neglected and unnoticed. But it rose to prominence on account of the niche. Then the order of the Director of Public Instruction was passed. Irrespective of the questions as to who the President of the Municipality is and who the Dewan is, would it have been resented or not? Would not the boys have a real grievance and would not the Hindu community have resented it on account of the sore disappointment to the boys?

A.—If there was any resentment on the part of the Hindus, the Muslim community cannot be blamed for it. That community never took any objection to the restoration of the idol or to the construction of the niche. The students somehow began to feel strongly about the removal of the idol from its place, and this feeling was fanned subsequently by interested persons. The Muslim community knew that the idol was there for a very long time, and it would not interfere with them in any way, though it continued to remain there.

Q.—Would not the Muslim community object to the construction of the niche?

A.— They would have objected if the idol had been consecrated.

Q.—Even to a niche?

A.—Actually, it would have become a temple very soon. If a villager saw the niche and the idol from the road he would surely perform *pooja*. Having a temple, or a place of public worship, in a public institution situated in a Muslim locality would have certainly been resented by the Muhammadans. But before such resentment came in, the question was taken up. I cannot say, what would have been the attitude of the Muhammadans if the idol had actually been consecrated and installed there. An experiment was being tried. At that time there was no objection from the Muhammadans. The Director of Public Instruction seemed to think that a certain community might have some objection to the construction of the niche, or to the restoration of the idol to its original place. The objection was anticipated by him and he did not want to give room for it.

Q.—That is not so. Before the order was given by the Director of Public Instruction, he was aware of the objections, and so, he went there. But the Hindus imagined that the feelings of the Muhammadan community alone were respected, while their own feelings were disregarded. It cannot be said that there was no resentment on the part of the Muhammadans. It might have been felt by them. But the resentment of the Hindus was also there. It was not merely that an idol affair was made an excuse of, or a pretext by some others, but that their feelings were not respected.

A.—The feelings in the minds of the students were brought into play.

Q.—That is why I ask you :—Once the niche came into existence there, would not the boys have a feeling that they were disappointed? The Ganesha was advertised by the niche and it was there once. It was temporarily removed to some other place, and the boys were refused permission to bring it back. Thus they got disappointed and the resentment arose. Would not the Hindus sympathise with those boys in such circumstances? Would not the resentment develop into a big conflagration on account of other forces acting?

A.—The resentment manifested itself only after an interval of more than a month, after the order of the Director of Public Instruction had been passed. If it had come immediately after the issue of the order, I would have said that there was some resentment. That clearly shows that, in the interval, some interested persons fanned the feelings of the boys to make them ready for the action.

Chairman—

Q.—Do you imply that the feeling might have taken some time to grow?

A.—They were all not more than 12 years old. We could as well say that to prepare them for this big action it took some time.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—For how long have you been interesting yourself in public affairs ?

A.—Since the year 1913.

Q.—Have you been on any public bodies now?

A.—Yes. I am a member of the Representative Assembly, and the Legislative Council, and of various other Committees constituted by the Government. I am also the President of the District Board, Bangalore District.

Q.—You have mentioned so many facts in your pamphlet. On page 2 you have said, "Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer wrote several articles in the Madras and Bombay papers and capital was made out of this to misrepresent facts and vilify one of the greatest sons of Mysore—Sir M. Visvesvaraya." How do you know the above facts? Do you base your information upon your personal knowledge, or is it mere hearsay?

A.—I base my information upon my personal knowledge. Though an explanation was published by Sir M. Visvesvaraya, the articles continued to appear from the pen of Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer. Another book recently published by an enthusiastic young man of Bangalore—an Advocate by name Mr. S. Venkatapathiah—enables every one to understand the situation quite clearly. The book on "Bhadravathi" by Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer clearly shows that he was responsible for all the articles that were written in the Madras and the Bombay papers. Mr. S Venkatapathiah also refers to the "Anti-Bhadravati gang."

Q.—Do you personally know who were responsible for the mill strikes, that you refer to in para (2) of your pamphlet? Can you give the names of those, that were responsible for organising *hartals*?

A.—I shall give their names *in camera.*

Q.—Do you know anything personally about "the agitation against the Government Order on the Miller Committee Report," referred to by you in para 5 of your pamphlet? It reads thus:—

"In June, 1927, under the guise of criticising the revised Government Order on the Miller Committee Report, some members made a serious attempt to bring about an estrangement between the Head of the administration and the Non-Brahmin communities by befriending a leader of the Non-Brahmin party, and made a tool of him for the purpose. The Government had to face a united opposition, and this caused them a great embarrassment. This leader was thrown overboard, when he no longer suited their purpose." Who are the prominent members referred to in the above ? If you know their names, will you tell the same to the Committee *in camera* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—About the Silver Jubilee you have said :—"The Silver Jubilee procession of His Highness the Maharaja in Bangalore, in August, 1927 ; when the Dewan Saheb sat on the howdah it was resented by some and fired them with wrath." Do you know this for certain ? Or is it merely a hearsay ?

A.—I have heard it myself. So many people have discussed it with me.

Q.—You also say that "the services of the *Praja-Mitra* were engaged and attacks, which had so far been carried on in the Press outside, recommenced." How do you know that the *Praja-Mitra* campaign was started ?

A.—I know it. I shall give the names of the persons concerned *in camera.*

Q.—You have said about *hartals* also as follows :—

"In February, 1928—during the visit of the Simon Commission to India—it was managed to get up a *hartal,* which was only a partial success. A further attempt was made to get up a *hartal* in March, 1928, when the Butler Committee visited the City. Both the Government and the responsible section of the public had a very anxious time of it. Finally, through the exertions of the Government and the responsible section of the public, the good sense of the public prevailed and the *hartal* failed to come off."

Will you be able to give *in camera* the names of the persons who managed to get up the *hartal*?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have made another statement to the following effect :—

"Some members felt aggrieved, as their interpellations and resolutions found no place in the agenda at the meeting of the Legislative Council held during March, 1928. They, therefore, sought the help of others, and with their co-operation resolved to teach a lesson to the Dewan-President in the Representative Assembly of June 1928....."

Do you base the above opinion on your personal knowledge?

A.—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Will you be able to give the names *in camera* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have said the following about the seizure of the *Praja-Mitra* press : —

" Taking advantage of the removal of the *Praja-Mitra* press by the Department of Industries and Commerce, on account of default of payment of dues by the editor, a press campaign was started....."

By whom was it started ? Who made capital out of it ?

A.—Legally the editor was responsible for it, besides some others. I shall give *in camera* their names, also.

Q.—About the agitation in the Press, you have said the following :—

" This was exploited and further violent articles appeared in certain vernacular papers....."

Was the agitation in the Press carried on by the editors, or did some outside body influence them ? Do you know personally any of those that were engaged in contributing articles to the foreign papers?

A.—I do know. It is not a thing of to-day. It has been in existence for a long time. They were already in touch with the foreign Press. The articles began to appear so far back as the year 1924, when Sir M. Visvesvaraya issued a statement to the Press about the Mysore Finances.

(The witness then read the statement in question.)

Q.—Will you say which of those statements made by you in regard to the " incidents of the 24th, the 25th, the 26th and the 27th July " are from your personal knowledge, and which are based on hearsay ? What do you know about the incidents, that you have mentioned ?

A.—I have come to know about those incidents from the people that complained to me.

Q.—You have said :—" Students were taken through the important streets, stirring and fiery speeches were delivered at the Municipal Garden and the Market Square and the boys of the other schools were compelled to join the strike." Do you base the above information on personal knowledge?

A.—On one occasion, I myself happened to be at the place where the speeches were delivered.

Q.—On what occasion?

A.—I do not exactly remember the date.

Q.—Where did you happen to hear the speech?

A.—At the Market Square.

Q.—What did you notice there?

A.—I saw Messrs. Subrahmanyam and J. Bhima Rao delivering speeches.

Q.—Will you give the purport of Mr. Subrahmanyam's speech?

A.—It was the type of speech which they are accustomed to deliver. That is all.

Q.—You say that it was a fiery speech?

A.—Yes. What else can be expected of them?

Q.—What were the words actually used?

A.—I do not like to repeat the sentences myself.

Q.—You have said that you had been to the Dewan's residence. What was the temper of the boys there at that time ?

A.—They were making attempts to rush again into Carlton House. But when I went there, they had been sent back as far as the Ladies' Club.

Q.—Was it necessary in your opinion to call in the Military force ?

A.—I do not know what the temper of the crowd was when they called in the Military force?

Q.—So, you cannot say?

A.—When I went there, the Lancers had come there.

Q.—What about the temper of the crowd of boys at the Central Jail and in front of the Public Offices?

A.—Their temper was not good.

Q.—Was it possible for the police to disperse the mob without the help of the Military force, at the time when you noticed them?

A.—I do not think it would have been possible, as it was a very big mob.

Q.—You have said that you went to the Kantharaj Urs Circle, where you saw two of the leaders, Messrs. Ramlal Thivari and H. V. Subrahmanyam being carried on the people's shoulders. You observed a procession and you also heard that the mob was shouting continuously:—" The Government was defeated " " Abbas Khan died," etc. May I take it that this procession was going towards the A. V. School?

A.—I did not know whether it was going towards the school. I only saw it while returning from Carlton House.

Mr. B. Nagappa.—

Q.—Did you inform the police that the crowd was likely to commit acts of violence?

A.—I saw them at Carlton House. I did not know what would happen at the school half an hour later.

Q—Did you approve of the conduct of the boys? Did you inform the police about their conduct?

A.—I did not. There were so many officers there—the Inspector-General of Police, the District Magistrate, the Senior Surgeon and some other Medical officers.

Q.—So, you did not know that the boys would be going towards the school.

A.—Nobody knew of it.

Q.—On page 13, you have said that "neither the Muslim nor the Hindu community was or is to blame, but the mischief is being fomented by a few mischievously inclined persons." Will you give the names of those persons?

A.—Yes; *in camera.*

Q.—You have also said:—"It is well known that telephones were utilised by the mischief-mongers to send exciting messages to create wrong impressions in the minds of important State Officers, and also to create unnecessary alarm in the minds of the public." Do you base this information upon your personal knowledge?

A.—I know of one such message.

Q.—Will you give the name of the person, who sent it?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have also said:—"Monster petitions are being got up under the cloak of submitting facts to His Highness"....Can you give the names of the authors of these petitions? I want to know whether you have a personal knowledge of the fact.

A.—This is a thing that might have been written in an office-room. But, I know who the authors are. I will give their names *in camera.*

Q.—On page 15 of your statement, you have said:—"A close examination of the events of the present trouble would convince that whatever may have been the announced object, the real aim was a political one." Will you be able to give the names of the persons who are directly connected with the present strike?

A.—I have already mentioned some names in the pamphlet itself.

Q.—You have also said:—"What now remains to be done is a dispassionate and disinterested consideration of not only the present situation, but also the future prosperity of the State and its fair name. The accounts given above, should disillusion not only the Government but also the general public, and assure them that it is a mistake, if not a sin, to consider this isolated and insignificant incident as something deep, or of some consequence." Will you be able to give the names of the persons who brought about these incidents also? Will you also assign the reason for the part played by some of these persons before the strike?

A.—If the *Praja-Mitra* and the *Veera-Kesari* papers are read, everything will become patent.

Q.—I take it from the trend of your evidence before this Committee that the cause for the strike lies deeper than what it appears to be on the surface. Will you be able to give the names of the persons who are directly and particularly responsible for this affair? I want you to give information obtained from your personal knowledge.

A.—I will be able to give their names *in camera.*

Q.—Do you know how the strike was organised, and how it was maintained?

A.—It is an open secret.

Q.—You have read four articles from the *United India.* I understand that you read them with a view to show the feeling of certain people as expressed therein. Is it so?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have said that there are three or four cliques working, and that all these cliques have joined together and got up this strike with ulterior objects, and also that there were several other forces at work. Is it so?

A.—There are no cliques, but several forces might have been at work. There is probably only one organisation to which these people belong.

Q.—Do you base that opinion on the articles themselves, or on your personal knowledge of the affairs?

A.—I base my opinion on the history of the Mysore, on the happenings, and on the facts before me. The articles clearly show what actually took place.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You have spoken of an outside clique which is characterised by one of the papers, *viz.*, the *Mysore Chronicle*, dated 7th December 1921, as "a group of place hunters and Mir Sadacks." Is it from that article that you believe that there was the existence of this clique, or do you believe it from your personal knowledge.

A.—I believe about them from the actual happenings, which are of everyday occurrence.

Q.—Will you from your personal knowledge furnish the names of those who form that clique?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Similarly, do you give the names of the persons who formed the small clique, striving to discredit the administration of Sir M. Visvesvaraya?

A.—Yes. There is the article on the administration of Sir M. Visvesvaraya and his financial policy in the *Mysore Chronicle*, under date 21st December, 1924.

Q.—Do you make that statement from your personal knowledge ? Is that statement correct?

A.—We can see in no other place such vilification of a person who is world-renowned. Moreover, it comes from a particular source continuously for years, in a manner which nobody would expect or tolerate.

Q.—You have been able to tell us that there has been a powerful outside clique formed, with a view to discredit all the actions of a Mysorean, however high he may be, and its main object was to hunt after places in the Mysore service. Do you base this statement of yours upon the articles that you have been seeing, or upon your personal knowledge?

A.—I base it on personal knowledge and on facts and figures, which I will give *in camera*.

Q.—Is there a Brahmin clique against the working of the order passed on the Miller Committee Report? Do you form your conclusions from your personal knowledge or merely from the articles, published in the papers ?

A.—There are many cliques.

Q.—How are you able to say that there were some agitators against the orders on the Miller Committee's recommendations? Are you sure?

A.—But these people joined the clique, which already existed. They did not form—and need not have formed themselves into a separate clique.

Q.—From the trend of your evidence, I gather this information. There is one powerful outside clique, already in existence, whose object is to get places in Mysore, and the number of the persons who have joined it has already increased and has been increasing day by day. It now ranges to one-fifth of the population in the Mysore State. They take part in every movement here. They secure important places. They exploit the country. Is this so?

A.—The articles, which I read before the Committee speak to that effect.

Q.—Do you believe them?

A.—Even to-day, we see such things going on before our eyes.

Q.—Similarly, you say that by the time the partisan spirit between the Mysoreans and the Madrasis ceased to exist, there arose another struggle between the Brahmins and the Non-Brahmins in Mysore. Is that so? Will you be able to inform the Committee of the names of the important persons who took part in these agitations?

A.—It is not a secret. These people are taking part publicly.

Q.—Then again, the clique is also in the Municipal Council. All these three forces are at work to discredit the Dewan and his administration and also to vilify Mr. Abbas Khan, and this movement of the Ganapathi affair is only a pretext, after their attempt in the Press proved futile. They took up this idea with a view to create ill-feeling between the Hindus and the Muhammadans. Is that what you say?

A.—Unfortunately, Mr. Abbas Khan was also there.

Q.—But how will this serve the purpose, which was the real objective of this strike?

A.—It has got a long history. I must go back to the Municipal election. The object was to pull down Mr. Abbas Khan. In the first election of the President to the Bangalore City Municipality, Mr. B. K. Garudachar succeeded. Many helped him to get that post. But in the next election that was held in 1927, Mr. Garudachar lost a few of his supporters, and thus his party became weak. All the candidates were eagerly waiting for the nomination list. Fortunately or unfortunately, every one complained that it was wantonly done by the Dewan to see that Mr. Abbas Khan was returned. I have seen a series of articles on this subject published in the *Evening Mail*.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What did they gain by doing these things ?

A.—The feeling became intense, when they thought that the Dewan was responsible for all that Mr. Abbas Khan did. I have told you already how Mr. Abbas Khan got himself elected in the year 1927. That was an unexpected thing. He came out successfully against odds. So, naturally the party that was being defeated for the past six years began to feel its position. An impression was immediately created in the minds of the people by the party to the effect that the Dewan was responsible for all the happenings in connection with the election. There was already a party at deadly enmity against Mr. Abbas Khan, and then Mr. Abbas Khan lost his position after the walk-out incident and in connection with the arrival of the Butler Committee, when he did not support the idea of a *hartal* : this also went against him.

Q.—You need not dilate on this point. Do you think that the police have done their duty from the 24th to the 30th July ?

A.—That is a very delicate question. It depends on the situation. It was a situation when nobody could say definitely whether he had done his duty. They were not meddling with the boys.

Q.—What is your opinion regarding the Press campaign in the present strike ?

A.—So many journalists say that they have got liberty to say anything and everything. Mr. D. V. Gundappa himself, in his articles with the caption, "What is wrong in Mysore" has clearly said what part the Mysore Press has played in the present strike. The Press wanted to make money, and so, whatever news they were getting they would publish. All the cases about the assaults, about the defilements or desecration of temples, and of the assaults on solitary Brahmin gentlemen in streets have not been proved to have been committed by Muhammadans up till now. Instances may be examined. The Government or the Police or the Deputy Commissioner have not, up to this day come to the conclusion that the Mussalmans were responsible for all those occurrences. But the papers were making it appear to the outside people that everything was due to the Mussalmans. (The words they used were that the whole strike was organised by a set of "hooligans" and illiterate Muhammadans.) What about the alleged desecration of Seringapatam temple ? There was much hue and cry in Bangalore about this affair. There are things, for which we have to wait and see. We can say by this how the papers were responsible for rousing the feelings of the people.

Q.—On page 16 of your statement, you have said as follows :—"I cannot fail to mention the personal impression of one of the retired Judges of the State, who recounted to me his personal view of the affair, as gained through his ramblings in the streets of Bangalore on the eventful night and the day following it. * His impression was that the rumour that the Mussalmans were in an excited condition and had assembled in certain places to inflict injuries on their Hindu brethren was unfounded.*" Can you disclose the name of this retired gentleman ?

A.—I think his name is Mr. S. Venkatakrishniah, retired District Judge of Mysore.

(The witness was asked by the Chairman to give a list of the names of persons which he had promised to give when answering previous questions.)

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You said that monster petitions were being got up under the cloak of submitting facts to His Highness, but in reality with the nefarious object of poisoning the Hindu mind against the Government and the Muslim community. What are your reasons for imputing this to the petitions and saying that it was with the nefarious object of poisoning the Hindu mind that they were got up?

A.—It was said that the Dewan was a Muslim and that the Muslims have taken advantage of this position. It was also said that one or two Muhammadan gentlemen who occupy high positions to-day have also taken advantage of this, in order to gain more power. It was also said that even if they made attempts to destroy temples and so on, and thus cause trouble to the Hindus, they would not be arrested.

Q.—Then do you mean to say that the petitioners had no grievance at all with which to approach His Highness ?

A.—The object was not merely—as I say—to bring to the notice of His Highness, the actual occurrences but also to get them printed and circulated in

* This information has been subsequently represented by Mr. S. Venkatakrishniah as being incorrect.

thousands. So, their object was not *bona fide*. If only the contents of the petition are perused it can be clearly seen that a positive attempt has been made to vilify the Mussalman community, the Head of the administration and one or two other Muhammadan gentlemen, who are in high positions. This clearly shows that their object was not to approach His Highness with their grievances, but to show to the public, who are all responsible for the trouble, and what sort of troubles were in store for the Hindus. If only a single copy of the petition had been submitted to His Highness, the Muhammadans would not have any grievances. But that was not so.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—That was their belief at that time.

A.—It might be. But there is the attempt there to vilify the Dewan, the Muslim community and two persons of that community.

Q.—There was an order of the Director of Public Instruction, about the non-restoration of the Ganapathi idol which was against the religious sentiments of the Hindu boys. In the next place, it was associated, rightly or wrongly, with the name of Mr. Abbas Khan, a Muhammadan gentleman, and through him with that of the Dewan. In the next place, there was the inaction of the police from the very beginning. Were not these factors sufficient to bring about the occurrences on the night of the 30th July, in the natural course of events?

A.—There was provocation. At the school the *mangalarathi* performance ended on the 29th July. It commenced again on the night of the 30th July, at about 6-30 P.M. Then there was no trouble at the School. Everybody disappeared from the scene. The scene was changed. The environments were changed. So, what happened on the 30th July, cannot be mixed up with what happened on the 29th July. On the 30th July there were none near the A. V. School. The strike had ended. The leaders were released. Immediately the scene changed from the school to some other place. It came into existence suddenly, with the procession. At about 6-15 P.M., the excesses commenced.

Q.—Can you not account for these happenings as being due to the natural course of events? Is it necessary to bring forward the existence of a so-called secret society and other extraneous factors to account for the strike?

A.—The whole thing is on account of the existence of such an organisation. You cannot take an isolated fact and say that it was the cause or not the cause. There was some organisation that was managing the whole affair. The school boys were about twelve years of age. Is it possible for them to organise, to arrange to get food, clothing, etc., and to get money? They never used to go to their homes. I cannot agree that without the influence of some extraneous factor, it would have been possible for them to have done all these things.

Q.—Do you know who supplied them with all those necessaries?

A.—The people who were interested in carrying on the agitation.

Q.—Can you give their names?

A.—Yes.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (*put by* Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Do you belong to the party of Mr. Abbas Khan?

A.—I belong to the party of Mr. B. K. Garudachar.

Q.—You speak of a clique to overthrow the Government of the day, and you have traced the political history of Mysore from the time of Mr. Rangacharlu. Is it your point that the clique has been existing from that time?

A.—It has been in existence from the time of Sir K. Seshadri Iyer. There is a passage in a book written by Mr. D. V. Gundappa on the "Life of Sir K. Seshadri Iyer", which clearly goes to show that such a clique has been in existence from a very long time ago.

Q.—If so, has the personnel of the clique remained the same?

A.—All of them are not alive to-day. Those that have survived are there.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—But the object of the clique existed there?

A.—Yes.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. B . Nagappa).

Q.—For instance, did Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer take any part in its activities, say, from 1905 to 1912?

A.—If we go to the history of the services of Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer, it can be clearly seen that he had a reason to take part actively in the clique. He had his own grievances. He was a District Judge at Mysore. He expected to be raised to the Chief Court Bench. But he was disappointed. If these facts are known, we can clearly understand what cause for resentment he had against the Government.

Q.—Is it because Mr. Chandrasekhara Iyer was elevated to the post of the Chief. Justice that Mr. Paramasiva Iyer was aggrieved against the Government?

A.—Yes. He expected that he would be retained in the service for a longer period, but unfortunately for him he was sent home.

Q.—You say that the criticisms of the Mysore Iron Works Scheme, the agitation against the Mysore Bank and the Krishnarajendra Mills were part of the activities of the clique. Are you aware that Mr. Mohamed Sait and Khan Bahadur Abbas Khan and many other prominent leaders of the Non-Brahmin party took part in the agitation regarding some one or the other of these items, either directly or indirectly, in the Representative Assembly and in the Legislative Council?

A.—Their common enemy was Mr. B. K. Garudachar, and as such, they might have taken such a part.

Q.—If so, are you prepared to say that they were either members of the clique, or sympathisers with their object?

A.—They were friends of Messrs. L. S. Raju and D. Shama Rao.

Q.—You say that in the Municipal Council also, there was a clique, headed by Mr. B. K. Garudachar and opposed to the Mussalman President. Were you not also associated with Mr. B. K. Garudachar, and opposed to Mr. Abbas Khan?

A.—Yes. Even to-day I am a follower of Mr. B. K. Garudachar.

Q.—Were you not one of those who resigned as a protest against the ruling given by Mr. Abbas Khan on the no-confidence resolution, moved against the Municipal Commissioner?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Was not the opposition to Mr. Abbas Khan confined only to about 5 per cent of the Municipal resolutions, and was not the opposition based purely on questions of constitutional principles?

A.—Yes; to both.

Q—You say that the Binny Mill incident was exploited for the purpose of " slinging mud " and creating " needless fuss " in the Assembly. Do you remember that you yourself took part in an adjournment motion by tabling it before the Assembly and also debating over it, and resented Mr. Hosakoppa Krishna Rao's conduct in not pressing the motion to a division, but allowing it to be talked out ?

A.—I did not take part in it. It was Mr. Hosakoppa Krishna Rao who moved that proposition, and it was Messrs. M. P. Somasekhara Rao and Belur Srinivasa Iyengar who were responsible for supporting it.

Q.—You say that the association of the present Dewan's name with the reduction in the subsidy excited the jealousy of the members of the clique.

A.—Yes.

Q.—When Mr. Garudachar and others were " At Home " to the Dewan on the Bamboo Island in the Cubbon Park in honour of that event, were you not absent from that function ?

A.—I was present; but I went late.

Q.—You referred, amongst many others, to the articles of the "*Mysore Chronicle*" dated the 7th December, 1924, wherein the schemes of Sir M. Visvesvaraya were eulogised. Are you aware that Mr. T. T. Sharma, the editor of the "*Visvakarnataka*" who, and whose paper according to you took part in the students' strike, was the person in charge of that paper, and was responsible for that article and the other article mentioned by you in the same paper dated 5th July, 1925?

A.—I do not know who wrote that article. The paper does not reveal the name of the writer. I knew that the editors of the *Praja-Mitra* and the *Veera-kesari* were going with the Dewan in his tours. They continued writing favourable articles on the administration of the Dewan for a certain period. Then subsequently they changed their tone. It was a sudden change.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q.—Did Mr. T. T. Sharma write anything against the Dewan?

A.—He might have written so. People can be easily purchased.

Q.—Please give to the Committee the name and address of your uncle, who advised Mr. Abbas Khan, on the 30th evening, to vacate the house?

A.—Mr. Mohamed Abdul Gaffoor. He is a Contractor.

Q.—When you heard the shouts of the mob in the released leaders' procession, regarding Mr. Abbas Khan and the Dewan, did you intimate to the authorities that such shouts would rouse the passion of the Muslims? Which of the authorities were present at the time?

A.—It was going on for seven days. As it was a common thing, we did not take any notice of it.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—How long have you known of the existence of the clique and its personnel? How did you come to know of it?

A.—I knew of it from the time, when Sir M. Visvesvaraya began to be vilified.

Q.—What steps did you take to counteract the movement? Did you inform the authorities of it?

A.—There were men better qualified than myself to do it. When it was not possible for them to do so, what could a humble man like myself do?

Q.—Is Mr. Narayanaswami Iyer, who was editing the *Truth*, frequenting your company of late?

A.—He has been my friend since the year 1901. There was a Social Service League then, and I was a member of the Committee. He was the Secretary.

Q.—Did you see the recent articles in the *Justice* of Madras, the *Al-kalam* of Bangalore, and the *Deendar*?

A.—No.

Q.—Does not the editor of the *Justice* say that the Government of Mysore are afraid of Mr. Abbas Khan?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Have you made up your ill-feeling against Mr. Abbas Khan? When did you do so?

A.—I have no ill-feeling against him. There was only some difference of opinion on political matters.

Q.—Do you know anything about the Chintamani riot, and the part played therein by Mr. Abbas Khan?

A.—Yes. I know also that Mr. D. Shama Rao was engaged to defend him.

Q.—Were not memorials sent up then to His Highness, and were not funds collected in and outside the State?

A.—I do not know.

Chairman.—Thank you, Mr. Abdur Rahmon. You have represented an important phase of the question. Of course it is not to be understood that we agree with all the views that you have put forward.

Witness.—It is my duty to express what I feel. It is left to the Committee to take as much of it as they like or think necessary. I thank the Committee for having given me a patient hearing.

56TH WITNESS.—MR. M. S. LINGE GOWDA.

(*Member, Mysore Representative Assembly.*)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name?

A.—Maddur Shame Gowda Linge Gowda.

Q.—You are a member of the Representative Assembly?

A.—I am a member of the Representative Assembly, of the Economic Conference and also of the District Board, Bangalore District.

Q.—Your profession and residence?

A.—I am an agriculturist. I am residing on my estate about five miles distant from Bangalore.

Chairman—

Q.—Have you any personal knowledge of any of the incidents connected with the disturbances?

A.—Yes. The very first occasion I came to know of this was during the last session of the Legislative Council. While I was attending the session one day, as a visitor, one Mr. Thagadur Ramachandra Rao came to me and told me that though the Ganesha idol had been removed from the Sultanpet Middle School, no public man had taken any interest in it and tried for its restoration. I asked Mr. N. G. Sanjeeviah, who was also present with me, why he should not bring in an adjournment motion. He told me that it would not be the proper step, as there were no articles whatever appearing in the local news papers regarding the incident. Accordingly, I told Mr. Thagadur Ramachandra Rao that no action could be taken. Afterwards, we used to see for about a month, articles appearing in the local papers, regarding the removal of the idol.

On the 25th July, 1928, I went to make some purchases in the City. I then saw a number of boys being led by Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Thiwari. They had a picture of Ganesha, which had been fixed up to a bamboo stick with a garland and they were shouting, '*Ganesh-ki-Jai.*' A Sub-Inspector of Police was following them. I questioned Mr. Subrahmanyam. He told me that it was Ganesha *satyagraha.* I came to the Market Square at 5-30 P.M. I saw Mr. Subrahmanyam standing on a bench in front of Sir Puttanna Chetty's Out-Patients' Ward, and delivering a speech. Mr. Thiwari was also there. There was a huge crowd, and the band was going on.

I heard Mr. Subrahmanyam delivering inflammatory speeches on the 25th, at about five o'clock. On the 27th evening, a friend of mine, the editor of the *Vokkaligara Patrike,* told me that a huge crowd of boys was making *galata* in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house. On the 28th, at about 8 A.M., I was passing in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house. I saw some two hundred boys congregated there. I saw some Reserve Policemen standing near the gate of the School. Those boys were obstructing the traffic, and would not allow any one to pass that road. I saw one motor car on the north and another on the south turn back. I remonstrated with the boys and told them that I was one of them and had also studied in the same school 25 years ago. They allowed me to go. They were shouting now and again, "*Ganesh-ki-Jai, Maharaj-ki-Jai. Abbas Khan died.*" They were also beating their mouths. I saw Mr. Abbas Khan's house practically blockaded and some of his friends were going in and coming out of his house, and that with difficulty. Again, I went to the school on the 29th evening. There was a huge crowd of both boys and adults, mostly Hindus with a sprinkling of Muhammadans. Mr. Shankarnarayana Rao was present. They said that the leaders were imprisoned and Ganesha was given to them and that he had come there for the *Pooja.* Mr. Sharma and Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar were lecturing to the boys and Mr. Sarva Bhatta was doing the *Pooja.* I could not hear them. Then I went away. On the 30th July, 1928, at about 5 or 5-30 P.M., I came to the Market Square and I saw a huge mob in front of the gate of the Victoria Hospital. As alarming news came to me about the happenings of the afternoon, I wanted to go to the Public Offices. I met Mr. H. V. Krishnaiya of the Agricultural Department. He told me that he had gone to the Hospital to get the wound of his boy dressed, that many boys were wounded near Public Offices and that two boys were reported to have died. I wanted to go to the Public Offices. On my way, I met Sir Puttanna Chetty, near the Yelahanka Gate, making enquiries. There was a huge crowd there. I then went to the Public Offices. I saw the Military force guarding the Public Offices, and plenty of road metal lying about all round on the *maidan.* I made enquiries of Sub-Inspectors Krishna Iyer and Narayana Iyer. I also met the Dewan Saheb, and he told me of the havoc played by the boys at Carlton House. At about 7-45 or 8 P.M. I met Messrs. Raghavendrachar and Ramachandra Rao Scindhia in the Avenue Road, and I was told that gunshots were fired and shoes were thrown on the crowd from Mr. Abbas Khan's house and that fighting had begun. I came near to Messrs. Shrieves & Co. The *sowars* were coming towards Mr. Abbas Khan's house. I saw about 10 or 15 Hindu *talimkhana wallas* with long bamboo sticks, running.

Then I came just where the Vaisya Choultry is situated. I was talking to some persons there. Just then, 10 or 15 Muhammadan rowdies came shouting "*Deen! Deen!*" They were unarmed. Apparently they came and stood in front of me. My friends around me fled. Just then, two or three rowdies took table knives from their

inner pockets, and the man who was about to strike me said:—"*Hamara samy*" and another said "*Ino Navere*". Just then, in an ivory coloured motor car a number of Muslim students were driving slowly, shouting, "*Nakore Bhai.*" These fellows left me and went to the Market square shouting "*Deen! Deen!*" I went to the Market Police station to complain, but there was no officer there. Then I went to the Fort Police station. There I saw Inspector Mr. Krishna Iyengar, very badly hurt. We put him into a motor car and sent him to the Victoria Hospital. Then I went to the residence of the Inspector-General of Police to complain to him. There I met Mr. S. K. Narasimhaiya, *Mandi* merchant, who told me that the Inspector-General of Police had gone to Mr. Balasundaram Iyer's house. I went there. Both of them were absent. Mr. Venkataramanaiya was with Mr. Narasimhaiya. All three of us went to a house, where I found Mr. Balasundaram Iyer. District Magistrate, Inspector-General of Police and City Magistrate seated in an out-house. I narrated the whole incident to them. On my way back to my house in front of the National High School, I saw a crowd, among whom I found three people. One was Byrojee Rao, who had received a wound on one side of the head; which side I cannot say. All these complained that they were badly handled near Mr. Abbas Khan's house. They gave their addresses to me, and I told this to the District Magistrate and the City Magistrate at the District Magistrate's house at about 11 P.M. Many people were coming from all directions. I do not remember having seen Ganapati idol in the School compound in my younger days. The three people told me that they were roughly handled by some rowdies: they could not give out the caste of the rowdies. Between 5 and 11 P.M. I also saw another boy aged 8 years being taken by Mr. H. V. Krishnaiya in his motor car, and he had a big plaster on his nose.

On the 31st July, 1928, I saw at the Dewan's residence his damaged car, and I also saw blood-stains on the ground, and, lot of cotton-wool stained with blood. His garden was damaged, the see-saw was broken, two glass windows of the car were broken to pieces and the lamp post was damaged.

Chairman—

Q.—How many *Aswatha-kattes* were removed, within your knowledge ?
A.—About three *Aswatha-kattes* were removed.
Q. - Was there any objection to their removal ?
A.—I heard that there was some objection from a private party about the removal of the *Aswatha-katte* near Kalaspalyam. Subsequently, I learnt that the party was content when the Municipality promised to give another in its stead, and when it was explained that the object of removal was to widen an important road.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What are your educational qualifications ?
A.—I am a Matriculate.
Q.—In the statement that you have given, you have given your opinion as to the causes for the disturbances ?
A.—I have given my opinion from what I know.
Q.—You are the son of Mr. Shame Gowda ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Are you related to Mr. K. H. Ramayya ?
A.—I am his brother-in-law.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Do you wish to tell us anything in particular about what you have stated ?
A.—I shall depose *in camera.*

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—In the latter part of your statement before the Additional District Magistrate, you have said that you were reading in that school, when you were young. You did not see the image there at that time ?
A.—I do not remember it ; because it was nearly 30 years ago that I was reading in that school. That was only in the "Infant class." 72

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You have said something in Kannada about the speech of Mr. Subrahmanyam. Will you please translate it into English ?

A.—It is to this effect : " There is a Mussalman above, a Mussalman below. *Aswatha-kattes* are being demolished. They are destroying the Hindu religion, and this is the beginning. It is the thin end of the wedge."

Q.—For how long was he speaking ?

A.—What I heard was the beginning of the speech; I did not remain there, butw ent away.

Q.—What effect would those remarks produce on the minds of people ?

A.—Disgust.

Q.—What feelings were they calculated to have produced on the minds of Mussalmans ?

A.—The speech was inflammatory.

Q.—You have said something about the blocking up of the road. Did you see the Deputy Commissioner's motor car also being prevented from passing ?

A.—I do not know about that.

Q.—You saw only one motor car being stopped ?

A.—One car that was proceeding towards the south and another that was proceeding towards the north were not allowed to pass.

Q.—You say that Mr. Abbas Khan's house was practically blocked, and some friends were going in and coming out of from his house with difficulty. Did you ever see Mr. Abbas Khan in his house ?

A.—I met him there on the 29th evening. He was in the upper floor, with some of his friends.

Q.—What was the state of the road then ?

A.—It was fully blocked. It was worse than on the 28th.

Q.—You have said that you saw plenty of road metal lying round about the Public Offices. Was it stocked there for repairing the road ?

A.—Evidently they were the stones thrown by the boys, because they were scattered here and there.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You have stated that you saw the Third Member of Council, the Inspector-General of Police, the District Magistrate and the City Magistrate in a house. Whose house is it?

A.—It was Mr. Venkatakrishnaiya's house. That was in a lane in Basavangudi.

Q.—Was the injury sustained by the Inspector-General of Police very serious?

A.—For an old man, it was very serious; because the whole of the cloth he had tied round his leg was soaked in blood.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Did you go to the Dewan's house on the 31st July ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you meet Messrs. Abbas Khan and Kalami there?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Had you any conversation with them?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Are you a nominated member of the Representative Assembly?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Have you since been nominated to the District Board, in the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Raghavendrachar?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you see the boys throwing stones?

A.—No.

Q.—Was your interview with the Dewan prior to that of Messrs. Abbas Khan and Kalami?

A.—I do not know ; they were there, when I went.

Q.—Did you tell the Dewan about the advisability of his giving an interview to those gentlemen just at that juncture?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What was your suggestion?

A.—I never suggested anything. I merely brought to his notice that the whole City was saying that shots came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house, and it was a surprise to me to find him with the Dewan. He said that he was not a judge and he could not take steps ; that Mr. Abbas Khan might take his chance in a court of law if there was any case against him, and that he did not want to refuse interview to those who were anxious to see him and represent things to him.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Why did Mr. Kalami go there? Was it to sympathise with the Dewan?
A.—I do not know. He must speak for himself.

Questions suggested by the Counsel put by (Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Was your nomination to the District Board before or after the disturbances?
A.—It was before.
Q.—Have you mentioned before the Magistrate about the *talimkhana* men and the inflammatory speeches, and the blocking of the road?
A.—Yes.

57TH WITNESS.— MR. MAHOMED HAYATH.

(*Cloth Merchant, Chickpet.*)

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What do you know about these disturbances?
A.—For two or three days, some school-boys used to pass in the streets making noise. They were also abusing Mr. Abbas Khan, and saying :—" Abbas Khan is dead ; Dewan is dead ".
Q.—Do you know the dates ?
A.—It was about two months back. It may be about the 24th or 25th of July.
Q.—Were they marching in front of your shop?
A.—Yes.
Q.—How many boys were there?
A.—There were from 400 to 500 boys.
Q.—Were there no elderly people?
A.—There were some grown-up persons also. The boys were of 15 to 20 years of age.
Q.—At what time did they pass in front of your shop on the 24th and the 25th?
A.—They passed once at about 10 or 11 in the morning and again at about 1 P.M. or 2 P.M. in the afternoon.
Q.—Did they shout the same on both the occasions?
A.—Yes ; I have heard it.
Q.—Is there no other Mussalman shop in your neighbourhood?
A.—No; mine is the only one.
Q.—No Mussalman shops in the opposite row, also?
A.—There are no shops opposite to mine.
Q.—Were there any policemen following the boys?
A.—I did not see any.
Q.—Did not the offensive shouts of the boys irritate you?
A.—Yes ; I was irritated ; but I used to mind my work.
Q.—Have you ever told anybody about this?
A.—No ; not till to-day.
Q.—Have you made any statement before the Additional District Magistrate ?
A.—No.
Q.—How could this Committee know your name then?
A.—In the latter part of July—I do not exactly remember the date—somebody came and asked me whether I knew anything about the disturbances and would depose here ; I was also informed that I would get a summons, and I replied that I would give out what I actually knew.
Q.—Did any policeman come and ask you?
A.—No policeman ; but some other officials.
Q.—What did you see on the 30th?
A.—On the 30th July, I was going to the Mosque for *Navaz* at 6-30 or 6-45 in the evening. I went from Mamoolpet to Dodpet. There I saw a big crowd, and somebody being taken on shoulders. People were abusing Mr. Abbas Khan, as well as the ladies of his family in offensive language, and they also cried :— "Abbas Khan is dead ; Dewan is dead." When I was returning to the shop from the Mosque, I found that there was great confusion among the people. People were also saying that Mr. Abbas Khan's house should be burnt down. This was at about 8-15 P.M.
Q.—You did not inform the police or the Magistrate about this.
A.—No.

Chairman—

Q.—Could you recognise any one who abused?
A.—There was a big crowd, and it was also dark. So, it was not possible to recognise anybody.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Were you sitting in the shop?
A.—Yes. Afterwards all shops were suddenly closed. I also closed mine and came out. Then I saw the *sowars* coming.
Q.—Where exactly is your shop ?
A.—It is the third shop higher up from Mr. L. A. Pourwal's shop.
Q.—Was there any procession at about 6 o'clock in the evening before your shop?
A.—No; it was in Dodpet.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Whose shop is it, in which you are working? Are you a partner?
A.—Yes; I am a partner in a firm.
Q.—Is your firm known as Messrs. Mahomed Sheriff and Company?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Do you stay in the shop from 8 o'clock in the morning till 8 or 9 o'clock in the evening?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Except when you go out for meal and for prayers?
A.—I take my meal in the shop, and I go to Mosque for prayer.
Q.—Are you doing a large business?
A.—Yes.
Q.—You are the main salesman?
A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—What do you deal in?
A.—I deal in cloth (*javali*).

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—How far is the road in which Mr. Abbas Khan's house is situated from your shop?
A.—It is half, or perhaps three-fourths of a mile.

58TH WITNESS.—MR. MAJEED KHAN.

(*Witness deposed in Urdu.*)

Chairman—

Q.—Where do you reside?
A.—I live in the Police Road.
Q.—On the 30th July, *i.e.*, on the day of rioting, where were you at 6 o'clock in the evening?
A.—I was inside my house.
Q.—How far is your house from Mr. Abbas Khan's?
A.—It is about 100 yards distant from there.
Q.—Will you describe what happened between 6 and 8 P.M.?
A.—Between 6-30 and 7 P.M., a huge crowd came from the Market side. Mr. Ramlal Thiwari was being brought on the shoulders of one man. He had been garlanded. Mr. H. V. Nanjundiah's son, Mr. Subrahmanyam, was also being brought on the shoulders of another man. They came from the Market side and they turned towards Arcot Srinivasachar Street. Nearly four or five thousand Hindus came behind them. They all went towards the School, and I do not know what happened there. I stood near my house.
Q.—You never came out?
A.—No.

(The plan of the locality was placed before the witness and he was asked to point out the exact situation of his house, which he did.)

Chairman—

Q.—How is it that when there was so much noise, you kept inside the house?
A.—I was the only male member in the house, with my mother and three or four young children.
Q.—Did you hear any noise outside?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Did you know about the fighting?
A.—No; at a quarter after seven I heard some noise from the Nalbundwadi side. People were shouting that Mr. Abbas Khan was dead and that the Hindus had rushed into his house, to molest the women at home. Then the people who were in the Mosque also began to shout out on account of fear. There was a heavy shower of stones on the corrugated zinc sheets of the Mosque. People inside the Mosque were crying out for help, and prayed to be protected from the rowdy Hindu mob. The women in my house were terrified at this. I pacified them and then went out to make enquiries. At about 7 o'clock, I saw a number of Muhammadans running into the Arcot Srinivasachar street with *lathis* in their hands. They had varieties of *lathis*; some had casuarina sticks and other sticks of various kinds. They were shouting "*Alla-ho-Akbar*," and running towards Arcot Srinivasachar street. There was very great confusion, and people were saying that they had been belaboured. I saw a large number of Hindus going towards the market side also. Some went towards the Victoria Hospital. Then the police came, and later on, the Military force also came. They pacified the people and advised them to go home, saying that there was no fear. The whole of that night, we had no sleep in the house, and the children were all frightened.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Towards which side does the door of your house open ?
A.—It opens towards the Police Road ; not into the lane.
Q.—You saw Mussalmans coming from the Police Road to the Nalbundwadi *chowk* and going from there to Arcot Srinivasachar street?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Did you go to the Mosque that evening ?
A.—No.
Q.—What is the hour of prayer in the evening ?
A.—6-30 P.M.
Q.—You said that you heard the cries of the people in the Mosque. Why should people have met in the Mosque at that time ?
A.—After the evening prayers are over, it is usual to have a lecture on a religious topic in the Mosque.
Q.—Between what hours?
A.—Between 6-30 and 8 P.M.
Q.—How many people meet in that Mosque, generally ?
A.—About 40 to 50 men.
Q.—Will there be lectures there every day ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—How far is the Mosque from your house, as the crow flies ?
A.—It is about 50 feet away.
Q.—Did you hear the sound of stones falling on the zinc sheets of the Mosque ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Still, you did not stir out of the house ?
A.—No.
Q.—How is that?
A.—As I was the only male member at home, and as I was afraid that my people would be molested, I did not move out from my house.
Q.—Did you go to the Mosque in the morning ?
A.—No.
Q.—When did you first go to the Mosque afterwards ?
A.—I went there on the third day.
Q.—You saw stones still lying there ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—No one had removed them till then ?
A.—No.
Q.—What is the strength of the male population of the Muhammadan community in the Nalbundwadi area ?
A.—About 200 or 250.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Do you think that all the people had come out with *lathis* ?
A.—No; there were only 10 or 12 of them with *lathis*.
Q.—What is your profession ?
A.—I am a clerk in the Infantry Regiment, Hebbal.
Q.—From what time were you in your house in the evening ?
A.—I was there from about 5-30 P.M.
Q.—At 5-30 P.M., did you not see any Mussalmans going in front of your house ?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you hear of any talk in your *mohalla* about the leaders being released ?
A.—I learnt about it on my way home from office, at about 5-30 P.M.
Q.—Where did you first hear that the three arrested persons would be released ?
A.—I heard it near the Dewan's residence.
Q.—Then, you went home ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Were not the Mussalmans also talking about the release of the leaders ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Did they not resent the release of the three arrested persons ?
A.—I cannot say. There was no talk of that.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What pay are you getting?
A.—I get Rs. 30 per mensem.
Q.—Up to what standard have you studied?
A.—I have studied up to the Matriculation Standard.
Q.—Do you know anything of the strike of the boys between the period, *viz.*, the 24th to the 30th July?
A.—They were moving round about the school and were not attending their classes. They were also obstructing traffic.
Q.—What were they saying?
A.—They were saying that the Ganesha idol should be restored and the leaders should be released.
Q.—When was this?
A.—That was on the 29th and the 30th.
Q.—What were they doing from the 24th?
A.—They were not attending the school.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you hear of any shots on the 30th?
A.—No.
Q.—Did anybody tell you that there was shooting?
A.—People were saying so, but that was three or four days afterwards.
Q.—Not that night?
A.—No.
Q.—Did you not enquire what occurred that night?
A.—I did not.
Q.—You are connected in a way with the Military: you should have gone and made enquiries.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—May I take it that you were afraid of your life and did not, therefore, go out ?
A.—I thought it was unnecessary for me to go out and make enquiries.
Q.—Are you related to Mr. Abbas Khan?
A.—No.
Q.—Do you not belong to his party?
A.—No. I belong to the Khazi's party.
Q.—Why did the Muhammadans go armed with *lathis*? What could be their object?
A.—They wanted to protect Mr. Abbas Khan.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—How long have you been residing in that *mohalla*?
A.—We are living there since the time of my grandfather.
Q.—Is it your own house?
A.—Yes.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—At what time do you go to office?
A.—At about 9 A.M.
Q.—At what time do you return?
A.—I return at 5-30 P.M.
Q.—Are you on speaking terms with Mr. Abbas Khan?
A.—Yes; I do speak to him, occasionally.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You said that you came to know of the release of the leaders. Did you also know that they would be going to the school to perform *mangalarathi*?
A.—No.
Q.—Did people know that the leaders would go to the school?
A.—I do not know.

Chairman—

Q.—How many Hindus did you see with *lathis* that day?
A.—I saw 40 or 50 men.
Q.—At what time was it?
A.—It was at about 7-15 in the evening.
Q.—What kind of sticks?
A.—They were Vellore sticks, such as those used by the scouts.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You saw about 40 Hindus armed with *lathis*, and only 10 or 12 Muhammadans with similar weapons?
A.—Yes.
Q.—How do you explain the fact that more Hindus were injured than Muhammadans?
A.—It was not possible to distinguish the Hindus from the Muhammadans in that crowd. So, the Hindus might have been beaten by the Hindus themselves in that confusion.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Were you not bringing Hindu witnesses to give evidence in favour of Mr. Abbas Khan before the Magistrate, and helping them with lunch at a hotel near by?
A.—No.
Q.—What was the substance of the speeches at the Musjid at the time of the disturbance?
A.—I do not know. I did not attend the Musjid that day.
Q.—What are the names of those, who delivered the speeches.
A.—I do not know.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami –

Q.—Was that not the month, in which the Prophet's Birthday was to be celebrated?
A.—I do not remember it now.

At this stage, the Committee rose for the day.

NINETEENTH DAY—THURSDAY, THE 11th OCTOBER 1928

(All the Members except Mr. Ralph Nye were present).

59TH WITNESS—MR. S. VENKATAPATHIAH,

(*Advocate, Bangalore.*)

Chairman—

Q—May I know your full name?

A—S. Venkatapathiah.

Q—You have given a complete statement, and an abstract of it also?

A—Yes.

Q—You have taken an important part, not in the disturbances, but in the agitation that followed them—in the controversies?

A—There was no controversy. I made an attempt to represent things as they happened, and as I gathered they had happened.

Q—Can you kindly tell us, what part you took in presenting facts to the public before the 30th July?

A—I never knew anything of the occurrences till the 30th afternoon. I never knew even of the students' strike. I was practically a sort of recluse in Bangalore. I did not concern myself with Bangalore politics.

Q—You had no part in getting up the agitation itself?

A—Absolutely none. I had absolutely no knowledge of it till the 30th afternoon, when I was in the Sub-Court buildings. Then I began to make enquiries.

Q—What are the incidents on the 30th July, which impressed you most, and which led you to take a prominent part in subsequent discussions?

A—It was only what I heard in the night on the 30th of July, at about 8 o'clock; that was practically the commencement of my impressions about the case.

Q—You say something about the use of the lances by the *sowars*?

A—In the afternoon, I thought that the whole matter had been cleared up. But when I heard that shots were being fired, that Mussalmans were belabouring Hindus and that the situation had got out of control, I began to interest myself in the affair.

Q—Now tell us in what respects there has been miscarriage of justice, or harm done to the public.

A—I will leave the Government Communiques aside, for the time being. I will deal with the facts first. The first fault—so far as the situation is concerned—on the part of Government officers, would be that they did not take action immediately on the arrival of the *sowars* near the School.

Q—They did not take action to arrest the culprits. Is that what you mean?

A—They did not take action to effect arrests and search the houses, for which, I subsequently gathered, there was an incessant demand being made by the Hindus.

Q—Could you give the names of the persons who made such incessant demands?

A—That is all very inferential. I never went to the scene myself, and I have said whatever I have heard.

On the 30th evening—at about 8 o'clock—when I was in the Khadi Vastralaya, just opposite to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police, I heard some one saying that the Hindus were being belaboured by the Muhammadans. Within one or two minutes, Sergeant Lakshmana Iyer of the City Police, who was in mufti, also came running up. He confirmed that news. The Assistant Superintendent of Police and other officers went to the place in a motor car. I followed shortly afterwards, and when I went near the market, I found crowds of Mussalmans at the south-western gate of the Market. That was at about 8-15 or 8-20 P.M.. I saw a number of Mussalmans marching towards the School on that road, which is in front of the *Vaisya chattram*. I got into the crowd myself, and I enquired of one or two Mussalmans marching along with *lathis*. They said:—"Our people have gone there; we are going there too." They said that in Hindustani. I proceeded a few yards, and I heard people crying out that they were beaten. I rushed back to the western gate. I stood there, and met one

or two gentlemen with bicycles. I sent them to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police to get extra help, to block the roads, and to get access to the school area to check the collection of the Mussalmans in that locality. No help arrived for a very long time, in spite of repeated requests for help. Half-a-dozen gentlemen, including Mr. Ramakrishniah, Advocate, ran to the office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police for help. It was nearly 9 o'clock. I heard shouts near Seegebeli side that the Mussalmans were beating the Hindus, and I found a number of Mussalmans with *lathis* loitering on the road. By that time the Military force had arrived; that was about 9-15 or 9-30 P.M. I found a few *sowars* in Nalbundwadi Chowk. Some friends walked up to the place. We could not go on, because the road was blocked. We saw Mussalmans trying to draw Hindu passers-by into conversation, perhaps with a view to provoke them. That was how it looked to me. We asked the *sowars* to proceed to the place to disperse them. The *sowars* then said that we must clear out, that we had no business there, and that they would mind their own business. I did not consider it quite serious. In the western gate, also, I found the *sowars*. That was at nearly 9-30 P.M. I went home. Again at 11 P.M. I came out, and the road was blocked beyond Tharagupet chowk, so that I have no personal knowledge as to what exactly happened at the School. When I heard that the small affair had been turned into a scuffle between Hindus and Mussalmans - the Muhammadans attacking the Hindus and shots having been fired—I considered the matter as serious. The interference of the Government in a matter which is purely religious—*viz.*, the devotion of the Hindu boys to the image of Ganesha that was formerly there, and the refusal of the Government to restore it was partly responsible for all the troubles, whatever might have been the auxiliary causes.

Chairman—

Q—Do you not think that there was some justification for the Government to prevent the image being installed in its old place, because the Ganesha had improved his residence and his prospects, so that they had some difficulty in giving him an improved position?

A—No; I beg your pardon. Since I am asked to express an opinion and also give my impressions, I would say the main question so far as the Ganesha idol is concerned is this, *viz.*, whether the idol was consecrated or not? As Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao said, consecration or no consecration, the Ganesha image has been there for 7 or 8 years, with a niche or without a niche, and as such, he has a right to continue to be there.

Q—True, but the niche has prejudiced him in the eyes of the Muhammadans?

A—It is not so. Mr. Abbas Khan himself said that he had no objection to the niche.

Q—But he is a solitary individual?

A—But he is the leader, and he has himself admitted it.

Q—He wanted to be on friendly terms with the Hindus, and said so for that reason?

A—I would be expressing an opinion about a judicial matter, that might come up, but if I am asked to argue the case, I would say the position is changing from time to time.

Q—True, but was there not some justification for the Government to prevent the image going back to its old seat, because the seat had been improved, decorated and enlarged?

A—It has not been so stated. It has not been assigned as a reason. If it is so at all, it is an improvised reason. It has not been said anywhere that on account of the addition of the niche, the Ganesha idol could not be restored.

Q—They put a roof over his head and that went to increase his importance, and probably that might lead to worship from day to day, and that might give offence to the Muhammadan community. On that ground, the Government might have prevented the re-installation. Would it have been of any good to have removed the niche and given him back his old place? Now he has got into it with all the additions. There was some reason for the Government objecting to the Ganesha idol going back to an improved seat.

A—At one stage. That would necessitate the decision of the further question as to whether the addition of the niche did or did not make a difference? If the addition of the niche did not make a difference, the question is then answered. If it did make a difference, the next question will be, whether the Government did so consider it—whether the Director of Public Instruction, who refused to restore the Ganesha, considered the niche as an obstruction in the way.

Chairman—

Q—He might not have stated so, but that might have been his impression.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—He did say so. He said, in fact, there was an idea to put up a lamp post and a stone slab near the platform for breaking the cocoanuts, and that all things pointed towards making it a regular temple. That is why I put him this question:—"If so, why could you not have said:—'Put it in the open without the niche?'" He said in reply that it did not occur to him.

A—You were pleased to ask me, why I considered the matter not of sufficient importance to attract my attention in the early stages. The evidence of the Director of Public Instruction was given nearly 2½ months later. I am only concerned with the Press Communiques—I mean the facts as they were stated at the earliest stages. Subsequent statements made in that behalf, I do not suppose, would in any way affect my position later on. I would only say that the consecration of the image is immaterial, and that the addition of the niche is immaterial. So long as the persons who were agreed upon the restoration of Ganesha did not object to the niche, the addition of the niche would not make a difference.

Chairman—

Q—But did they object to the niche?

A—They did not.

Q—So far as we know at present, the truth seems to be that because the Ganesha improved his prospects they became jealous, and there were suggestions, and the Government interfered and kept back the image. Supposing that is the view taken, would you object to it? Is it an unreasonable view?

A—If the Government had taken up that attitude, it would have been so stated before this Committee. We are all on trial, including the Government.

Q—You may say, instead of "Government," "individual officers of Government."

A—Yes; as I myself put it, it was all due to the interference by the Government officers. I would say that if it had been so stated at the earliest stages, the matter would not have assumed serious proportions.

Q—It is the contractor who started the mischief. He has spent seven or eight rupees over it.

A—He thought he was making the same contribution to this institution, as he did to the Vani Vilas Institute.

Q—Is that so?

A—Yes.

Q—He is a dangerous man in future. He started the game. Some people thought that if a temple grew up like that in a Muhammadan locality probably the *pooja* would increase, and with it the importance of the image would increase and there would be communal troubles; because, we understand that the boys of the Urdu School pass through that school from behind. The Government might have considered all these aspects, and stopped the restoration of the image for a time, until you forced their hands. What was wrong in the attitude of the Government to that extent?

A—That question would arise only if it is to be decided by the Committee whether the Ganesha should continue there or not.

Q—Ganesha had a right to continue on his old seat.

A—Then the Government should have stated it. It is in evidence that the editors of at least two newspapers, at any rate the editor of the *Visva-Karnataka*, did write and enquire of the Director of Public Instruction as to the

circumstances under which the restoration of the idol was refused. No reply was given to the editor. He had proceeded in a most constitutional manner, right from the beginning. On the 26th June, he did write to the Director of Public Instruction. He received a reply which meant practically non-disclosure of the circumstances. It was the Director of Public Instruction that took the initiative.

Chairman—

Q—If he had known that there would be all this hubbub, he would have ordered its restoration in a moment. He had so many other things to attend to and he, therefore, neglected this question. He thought he could take the usual time over it. You are judging his inaction from the consequences?

A—It is a method of connecting the means with the end. The facts no doubt were there, but that might have been contemplated at the earlier stages. When responsible members of the public, like two newspaper editors asked questions and represented matters in their columns, it was the duty of the Government officers to correct any misunderstanding there might have been in the minds of the public.

Q—On the 30th July, after 5 o'clock you came to know all about it?

A—No; not till after 6 o'clock, when I saw the procession.

Q—What are your impressions about the events that happened between 6 P.M. and 8 P.M.? You did not witness some of them. It is not right for us—strictly speaking—to ask you what you heard, but we want to know the impressions left on your mind of what you heard, and what you saw when you spoke to people yourself?

A—When the procession passed at about 6 o'clock through the Avenue Road, I saw that it was a day of rejoicing for all the Hindus. I saw Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Thiwari being carried on people's shoulders in that road. I never expected any sort of trouble. It was a day of rejoicing, because the Ganesha idol had been restored and the leaders had also been released. Till I heard about the shooting incident, I never knew that there would be any trouble in the City.

Q—That was a surprise to you?

A—An absolute surprise. This is the first instance where, in a religious matter, Government has refused to accede to the request of the school boys and the whole incident has ended in trouble to the whole City.

Q—They did not refuse, but they delayed decison.

A—But for the strike of the school boys, Ganesha would never have found his seat again. Not that it is a victory for us, but on a matter of principle, it is a matter in which the students were rightly on strike.

Q—How did those boys of 12 and 14 years of age muster up all this courage, and defy their teachers, and the very Government itself?

A—Mr. N. S. Subba Rao ought to have realised the situation. We are in a new era. The time for the Hindu Renaissance is approaching. In all parts of the world it is the youth that are leading, and we should not find fault with the youth of Mysore if they also lead in these matters.

Q—Had the Bardoli *satyagraha* anything to do with this affair here?

A—The word *satyagraha* is a peculiar copyright of Mahatmaji. The spirit was there. The spirit has to spread, and if they did adopt the principles—not that it had any direct connection—it must have had something to do with influencing the minds of the students to take to peaceful ways, seeing that other ways of representation had failed.

Q—If from day to day, they go on nursing the grievance, when and where will there be patience and peace?

A—I do not know whether it is a case of nursing a grievance.

Q—Yes; from day to day they did it.

A—But they had a grievance. The term "nursing" is used in a sinister sense.

Chairman—

Q—It might have originally been a holy feeling with them, but it developed into something undesirable ?

A—Yes; as I subsequently learnt, the students underwent all sorts of hardship until the 29th. There was rain, and I heard that many a merchant clothed them for the night, to change their wet clothes, and gave them fruits and other things.

Q—They got on very well till the 29th ?

A—No. They had a very hard time on the 28th night. They had a good ducking in the rain. Out of sheer pity, one merchant had to supply *banians.* They did not have a good time till the 29th.

Q—Where were all these boys left on the 30th night ? The adults took to *lathis*, and forgot all about their *satyagraha.*

A—That was after the release of the leaders.

Q—*Lathis* did not rouse them to further *satyagraha* ?

A—That only shows that they were first justified, when they did no violence. If after the 30th, they did not take to lawlessness, it means that even in the beginning they had no bent towards lawlessness.

Q—They had committed many lawless acts before?

A—That is a matter yet for decision.

Q—It is said that this *satyagraha* and the strike of the boys were due to some conspiracy. Could you give us your opinion or any information on that subject? We have no views just now. We are only hearing news of a conspiracy. Could you give us any ideas or opinions on the subject, whether there was an organised effort to start this *satyagraha* through the boys, and discredit the Government ?

A—I heard of it for the first time after the Peace Conference, on the 3rd of August. So far as the Mysore State is concerned, the word seems to have been coined for the first time. No doubt it has been in the English Dictionary. For the last 30 years (I am now 42) I have not heard of any conspiracy in Mysore. Looking back into the history of Mysore, there has never been any conspiracy. For the first time, I am surprised to hear and to see it mentioned in the Press. The conspiracy is a myth. That is my view.

Q—Now I ask you a question as regards the events between 6 P.M. and 8-30 or 9-30 P.M. on the 30th night. What is your opinion as to who started the fight: who were the aggressors, and who were the aggrieved ?

A—I have put it all at page 11 of my note under "Special Causes." That is a matter to which I was instructed to draw the attention of the Committee, when you were kind enough to visit the scene. That, I have gathered to be the object in Mr. Abbas Khan's interference in the matter—which is a matter of inference also, though he himself repudiates it. As a counsel, I am at liberty to place that point before you. I have stated in the note :—"Mr. Abbas Khan is anxious to connect the Mosque with Arcot Sreenivasachar street directly on the east, by demolishing a few walls through his garage. The image would then be facing the Mosque..... .....This was a direct interference with the religious sentiments of the Hindu School boys.....There was a representation in the Press..... .....Even a letter of foreboding written by Sir K. P. Puttanna Chetty and some others, many days prior to the 30th, was not heeded."

Q—The letter of Sir K. P. Puttanna Chetty was addressed to whom ?

A—To the Dewan. My friend Mr. V. S. Sanjeeva Rao referred to a letter in the "*Mysore Patriot*" that had been written by Sir K. P. Puttanna Chetty to the Dewan, saying that the matter would take a serious turn.

(The witness then continued from his note and read the portion pertaining to the restoration of the image and to the alleged iconoclastic efforts of some misguided Mussalmans.)

Chairman—

Q—How do you know that such an attempt was made ?

A—That is what I heard. There are some witnesses, who have deposed to that effect before the Additional District Magistrate. But my evidence is purely inferential.

(Then the witness continued : —"Preparations were made to carry out the idea on the 30th evening, by means of Urdu hand bills.")

Q—Have you got a copy of the hand bill?

A—I have given one here. A copy of the communication was first sent to the "Daily Post." (Here a copy of the hand bill was read out). A reference was made in the news columns on the 31st, on the editorial responsibility, that certain Urdu hand bills had been circulated in the Cantonment area. In the *Daily Post* of the 1st August, Mr. Syed Ghouse Mohiyuddeen, editor of *Al-kalam* put in a contradiction under the correspondence column. (This was read out). But the editor of the *Daily Post* did see one of these hand bills previously, and he passed it on to the police notwithstanding the contradiction of Mr. Syed Ghouse Mohiyuddeen, so that preparations must have been going on before the 30th. There is also evidence of gatherings of Mussalmans, recorded before the Additional District Magistrate. These and other circumstances have to be considered together.

Q—Kindly tell us in a few words what you know about the Pan-Islamic movement and the complaints of the Veerashaiva community. You are a protagonist of the Hindu community, and we want your view or your allegations on that point?

A—I am prepared to lay at the disposal of the Committee certain notes that I have prepared from the original references, which are with me now; and from newspapers and other sources. I had the matter investigated; because certain root causes were urged seriously; I myself wanted to find out the true causes, and have analysed them.

Q—We have got all those newspapers.

A—Not all. Of course, the resources of the Committee are likely to be more extensive than mine. But I am referring to papers that express the Hindu view with regard to that movement. I have got papers from Dharwar, Hubli and other places. The Pan-Islamic movement is, of course, an aftermath of the Great War. Moulana Deendar Siddiq Chennabasavesvar, whose activities are the subject of my comment, commenced to work in the Mysore State in the year 1926, at Tumkur. His previous history has been traced from quotations, which I copied from several newspapers, and which I will place at the disposal of the Secretary. To sum up the whole situation, In many parts of Karnataka, Hubli, Dharwar, Belgaum and other places, this gentleman passed off as an *avathar* of Sri Channabasavesvar, one of the respected saints of Lingayet tradition. He assumed that name, according to the inference of many people, for the purpose of influencing the minds of the gullible Hindus to believe certain doctrines he preached—nothing but the Islamic doctrine, but some of his speeches and writings were revolting to Hindu sentiment, and his other methods were also objectionable.

Q—How long has he been operating in this region?

A—He seems to have commenced his work in the year 1919.

Q—In Mysore?

A—Only from 1926, that is, in Tumkur. Somehow, it has unfortunately happened in his case that, according to representations I have received, in whatever place he has been, the leaders of the communities, not merely the Lingayets, but even others, have had to seek the assistance of law to expel him from those places, or the places have been made otherwise hot for him. He came to Tumkur in 1926, started a paper called *Chennabasavesvara* —that is the very name he had taken on himself—and the first issue of that paper is with me, and I will place it at your disposal. Immediately after, there was any amount of protest from all parts of the State, so far as I gather, and the District Magistrate of Tumkur had to pass an order against him under Section 144. Ultimately, he left the place, intimating that he

would issue his paper and carry on his activities from the nearest place in British India.

Somehow or other, he managed to come over to Bangalore in 1926, and started some time in 1927 the "Deendar Basava Samaj." His books and other matters also refer to the main point, which is, according to his tenets, that Hinduism, some time or other, should accept the Muslim doctrine, because the predictions made about his appearance in Hindu scriptures are all being fulfilled in his person and he has received the mandate of the Almighty to propagate his own faith. The way he approaches the Hindus in this behalf necessarily rouses feelings of hatred and contempt in the minds of Muslims against Hindus. His appeal to the Hindus, on the one side, and his appeal to the Muslims on the other, do not actually coincide. I have submitted in the notes passages from his books, and also passages from the *Deendar* paper, which go to show that whatever he has written in Urdu is not exactly in accordance with what appears in the Kannada portion. The passages in Urdu portion are necessarily intended to create hatred and contempt in the minds of the Muslims against the Hindus. I understand that the circulation of the paper is about 5,000. I do not know whether it would be worth the Committee's while to send for the register of subscribers, and find out how many subscribers there are. Extracts from the newspapers that I have translated, I have got for reference.

Chairman—

Q—Can we get the Muslim view of the affair?

A—Mr. Khaleel is the editor of the paper. He will give that view. The circulation of that paper and the propagation of Moulana Siddiq Deendar's doctrines are sufficient to develop a sort of hatred or contempt in the minds of Muslims against the Hindus, and that is the universal opinion expressed by all the newspapers, not only in Mysore, including a paper like the *Mysore Star*, but also of others from which I have given extracts. The *Mysore Star* admits that the speeches and writings of Deendar Siddiq and the paper *Deendar* are enough to create contempt in the minds of Muslims against Hindus. It also encourages the Muslims to be aggressive for the purpose of proselytization. That, according to me, is the cause that prepared the minds of Muslims to ignore Hindu sentiment in this matter. That is exactly the reason why it was found easy to interfere with the restoration of the Ganesha idol. It was after all a school boys' frolic. That is how I put it. But even in that behalf, there was enough room to interfere. One fact I wish to mention, namely, Moulana Deendar Siddiq Chennabasavesvara's first principle is that his appearance on this earth is heralded by, and that the foundation of his society is also heralded by the breaking up of Hindu idols and temples.

Q—How long has that propaganda been going on?

A—For the last two years, in Bangalore and Tumkur.

Mr. B. Nagappa.—

Q—How do you connect that with the strike?

A—Not with the strike, but with the hooliganism and the circumstance that the Muslims took the law into their own hands in that behalf, seeing that the image was restored in spite of the subterfuges they have adopted, and their attempt to see that the image was not restored.

Chairman.

Q—You are a protagonist?

A—I am an enthusiast.

Q—Will you give up the advocacy for your community for a moment, and tell us who started the quarrel, in your opinion ?

A—I will forget myself temporarily.

Chairman.—

Q—Were not the Muhammadans excited by the Hindu mob in the first instance? The incident which counts most is the physical violence used on the 30th night. That is the most important and tragic feature of the whole situation. Taking that into account, who started the scuffle? You say that in Bangalore there was a free fight between Hindus and Muhammadans between 6-30 and 7-30 P.M. To whom would you give the credit of starting the scuffle?

A—The Muslims.

Q—Why?

A—My reasons are these: On the 30th evening, the Hindus had no reason to be sorry or disappointed, because they had the image restored and they got their leaders back. If I could judge from the temper of the crowd that I passed, that was the most peaceful way of marching in procession with interspersed cries of "*Gandhi-ki-jai*" and "*Ganesh-ki-jai*," so that the procession that reached the school was the most peaceful that I could imagine.

Q—The most triumphant?

A—Not triumphant. They were giving thanks to the powers that had interfered and secured for them the two things, *viz.*, the restoration of the image and the release of the leaders.

Q—But what do you say about the excitement of the Muhammadans? Were not the Muhammadans previously excited? First, you remember that there was shouting in the streets, and calling out the names of some Muhammadans—Mr. Abbas Khan and others?

A—That is a disputed matter.

Q—Every Muhammadan says that. We have not accepted that, but we want you to take it as it is placed before you. Some *zenana* carts were interfered with. Night and day the boys went on doing *bhajana* before a Muhammadan house.

A—This is alleged on the one side and denied by the other.

Q—There were some other similar features. Did not all these incidents excite the Muhammadans and contribute to rouse them to a state of anger?

A—I would have to be talking of "ifs," if I answered the question.

Q—I suppose you have forgotten for the moment that you are a protagonist.

A—If there were such speeches, and if the Muhammadans were necessarily irritated, it may be that the speeches, which were delivered might have excited the feelings; but it is practically *sub judice* even before the Committee. We need not go into it now.

Q—You think there was no cause given?

A—Not by the Hindus, looking at the evidence that is given before the Committee, and as for I could gather.

Q—There were Mr. Subrahmanyam's speech, the interference with the *zenana* carts, the noise of the boys at night time, the *bhajana* in front of the Mosque or close to the Mosque in a Muhammadan locality, and the obstruction to traffic and all that sort of thing.

A—It all depends on which view the Committee accepts.

Q—We want enlightenment from gentlemen like you. Is not all this sufficient to rouse the feelings of a community?

A—If all these conditions exist the result would be anticipated.

Q—Which of the conditions I have mentioned are in your opinion unreliable or shaky?

A—I am not in a position to get all the materials at the disposal of the Committee, because a great deal of it is supplied *in camera*. I am not in possession of the material collected by Mr. Machia.

Q—So, you cannot give an opinion on this point?

A—I would say that the Muhammadan version is absolutely false.

Q—That is not your standpoint now?

A—I know, as the Counsel, what is the unimpeachable evidence on the side of the Hindus, which explodes the theory of the speech and irritation.

Q—You are always thinking in favour of the Hindus?

A—That is why I said, "if I were asked to give an opinion on the evidence."

Chairman.—

Q—Then I will ask you this. On the whole, who are the aggrieved in this quarrel between the two communities?

A—The innocents are the aggrieved.

Q—Who are the innocents?

A—The persons who had nothing to do with any of these matters, who had gathered there in thousands—about five to six thousand, because it took one hour for me to pass them on the Avenue Road. It was a day of absolute rejoicing and thanksgiving. They went there just to participate in the *mangalarathi*. It is they that were beaten and hammered, and the Committee have seen two persons, one of whom is one Ramiah, who is also my client and a man who is absolutely innocent and who had nothing to do whatever with the affair. He is maimed for life, and another is a man who went there just for fun. He had neither the capacity to start nor join in the strike nor to take a *lathi* into his hands and beat people. This man, who received a stab injury is innocent.

Q—Do you think or not that permanent communal differences exist between the two communities? Are there grave dissensions or differences in Mysore between the Hindus and the Mussalmans ?

A—After the 30th July, there have been. Never before.

Q—One more point I wish to ask you. It is rather a risky thing to ask.

A—I am safe.

Q—I am referring to the Press. Has not the Press really overstated the case and exaggerated the significance of these disturbances ? Tell me. Forget that you are a protagonist.

A—I have committed my views to print.

Q—Never mind; come out with your views here if it is possible?

A—I seem to have been fossilized there, because I have dealt with the facts so often, and whatever impressions I first gathered are all turning out true.

Q—Has the significance been exaggerated? After all, there is not one man killed?

A—There was absolutely no Press from the 1st August.

Q—I am only putting a hypothetical case. We are not convinced about the facts yet. If there were no deaths, and two or three people have been maimed, and many people have fought, given and taken blows, probably some one community must have been hurt more than the other. That may be, but on the whole, has not the incident been magnified? I do not say it has been. I want your views. Has not the importance given to it in the Press, both within and outside the State, been out of all proportion to its actual significance?

A—May I state a few facts before I draw inferences? The only paper that dealt with these matters, so far as I can gather, was the *Mysore Patriot*. After the 31st August, nearly all the papers were stopped. Till the 14th, or even the 20th August, there was hardly any paper in existence in Bangalore.

Q—But did not the pent-up Press energy find an outlet outside the State?

A—That was very much later.

Q—In that period?

A—Not in that period. In this connection I have got to refer to a personal matter.

Q—You must not infer that we have any pre-judged views?

A—I have full faith in the final judgment of the Committee, and I am myself convinced about the righteousness of my cause. I would only say that the only paper that dealt with these matters was the *Mysore Patriot*, and the responsibility for whatever appeared in that paper is absolutely mine. If the issues of the *Mysore Patriot* which referred to the incident, are kindly perused, it will be clear that I have tried to contradict false rumours, set out facts correctly and have held back my statement upon facts for further verification. So far as Bangalore was concerned, there was only one issue. That was on the 31st July, 1928. From the 1st August onwards, all local papers were stopped, so that the responsibility for overstatement, understatement or suppression can never be laid at the door of the newspapers of Bangalore, because none of them existed.

Chairman—

Q—I do not personally accuse the newspapers of Bangalore.

A—The Press has no doubt come in for a lot of criticism, but my submission is that it is not fully justified. After their liberation, which came almost simultaneously, the papers did refer to the incident, but so far as I can gather, to the extent that they were either censured, or about to be rebuked or hauled up in a law court. Some of these papers were threatened with prosecution and all sorts of wild rumours were there—if they did justify their conduct, it was because they anticipated that there might be trouble for them.

Q—It was a preparation against future contingencies?

A—Exactly, just as Mr. Abbas Khan stated his case. He knew that he had to make a statement. He has made that statement, whatever may be the intrinsic value to be attached to it. Just in the same way, the Press did refer, after its liberation, to the incidents and its participation in matters. It did not mis-state the case or over-state the case, because I have been a subscriber to most of these papers after the incident. It means a little more loss of money to me. At any rate I am in possession of all the papers. I read them closely. Whatever they have said after their liberation, about the 21st or 22nd August after the Peace Conference—only to that extent and no more will they be responsible. In the interval there was nothing. There was only the *Hindu*.

As regards the foreign papers, it was only the *Hindu* that made statements, and it had a regular correspondent. So far as the *New India* is concerned, they made it their business to send their own representative to gather information and that was necessitated, because the Government had gagged all the local papers. Necessarily, being brethren of the same kindred, they were upset about the situation and found it necessary to send responsible representatives. The foreign papers did not deal with the matter except on their own initiative. The *Times of India* sent its own representative even before the 20th August. At a time when all the local papers were imprisoned, the foreign papers sent their own representatives, for which no man in Mysore is responsible.

I commenced writing in the foreign papers only towards the end of August. It will go to show that it is only after the foreign papers began to deal with the subject that I began to write, and then my friend Mr. Mirle Lakshminaranappa and a few others began to write. We only dealt with the situation so far as it had gone. We wanted to honour the rule of *sub judice*, and we have done it right through. Evidence has been given in other quarters to over-state the case. That, we have rightly challenged. One press gives the Hindu version just because it sees the other side; which gives the Muhammadan version. Government may stop both sections simultaneously, but not allow one to live when the other is suppressed. That is the grievance of the Press. They are not responsible for this agitation or overstatement of the case.

Q—They may be justified, because some information was suppressed and the Press Communiques were slightly incorrect. But has not the Press given these disturbances an importance not deserved by the magnitude and the significance of the events themselves? We do not say that, but we want your opinion.

A—The incident is momentous.

Q—Why should it be considered so?

A—That is because the Government thought fit to state facts which are subsequently found to be incorrect: at any rate, some of them.

Q—Government consist of individuals. They might get reports and publish them. I am putting forward their view.

A—As I said to Mr. C. S. Balasundaram Iyer, I have got to state categorically. the reasons why the Government version is challenged by the general public. The two main issues about which the Government and the public have differred are, about the persons responsible for the non-restoration of the image and about the shooting incident. Those are the two issues

Chairman—

Q—You have given expression to your views regarding the terms of reference. You have already answered it for us. It is very well put, but have you any further explanation to give?

A—I have. Particularly about one point, I have stated my case. The prosecution of those responsible is the immediate concern of all. That I believe is in progress, because I heard Mr. Machia has already held identification parades. The second point is, what is being demanded right through, even at the meeting of the Representative Assembly in June, 1928, as will be within the memory of the esteemed member of the Committee, Mr. B. Nagappa. The question was moved in respect of stopping the circulation of the book entitled "Jagadguru" and the several activities of Moulana Siddiq Chennabasavesvar.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—That was agitated by the Lingayets. No Brahmin member supported them.

A—The latest move is that Brahmins are coming in to participate in the agitation, because it suits their purpose to get out of an awkward situation. The Legal Remembrancer knows that.

Q—At the beginning, many things will be failures. There are many complications?

A—Yes.

Q—I only know the Lingayets represented the matters, not the Brahmins.

A—My suggestion is this. It seems necessary to have Conciliation Boards to decide all communal differences. That is being tried in British India, though to some extent, I am told, they are failures.

Q—What are the real differences to be settled? Are there any real differences between the two communities now?

A—According to my view there are only two classes of people in the whole of Mysore, *viz.*, Hindus and Mussalmans. There is a move to group off the Brahmins and condemn them as a class. The further move should be to consolidate all the Hindu community into one society, and to develop it to live on terms of equality and brotherliness with the Mussalmans. All Hindus should be one community as all Mussalmans are. But there arise certain differences which are local such as, for instance, the question of music before mosques and the question of processions or any other that may arise between the communities. These might be decided by Conciliation Boards, to be constituted in each place, with a Central Body dictating its policy and seeing that its rules are carried out.

One more question is suggested to me, and that is the question of Joint Electorates. That was suggested to me as one of the correctives. There is absolutely no need for special representation, If Conciliation Boards are brought into existence, they would settle all matters.

Q—That is not within the terms of reference to us.

A—You have been requested to suggest measures for the future, to avoid troubles.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—What are the arrangements of the Counsel before the Additional District Magistrate ? How many are there, and what are the details ?

A—About six or seven have signed *vakalats.*

Q—What was your position as Counsel before the Additional District Magistrate?

A—I was Counsel for the injured Hindus.

Q—What are the details of the number of the counsel and the interests represented? How many represent the Mussalmans?

A—There were only two interests. Mr. Abbas Khan's interest and the interest of the Hindus.

Q—Mr. Abbas Khan's interest?

A—Yes. He filed a petition through Mr. Khaleel.

Q—You were for the Hindus?

A—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—Any other counsel ?

A—No.

Q—What were your functions there ?

A—The Additional District Magistrate told us that our co-operation, or the share which we may take might be in the form of trying to find out who were the possible witnesses and giving the names to him, with verification or without verification, so that he might summon them.

Q—So, you gave him lists of witnesses, from which he selected witnesses and examined them ?

A—Yes.

Q—Not in your presence ?

A—No ; that question was decided.

Q—What were your other functions?

A—Being present, if the witnesses so chose, when they were examined.

Q—If a witness was examined *in camera*, you would not be there ?

A—No.

Q—You were present when the witness was examined in public?

A—Yes.

Q—Were you also putting questions ?

A—No.

Q—Are we to understand that you practically investigated the case on behalf of the Hindus injured only, or of the Hindus in general ?

A—A sort of investigation, it may be. We went about telling people—if we heard that there were any injured persons or other witnesses—that they might send up their names.

Q—You collected the names of the witnesses from various sources. Anything else?

A—We had very little occasion to come in contact with witnesses, because the area was so vast. We could only act on reliable authority that they had valuable evidence to give.

Q—I just want to know from your investigation—if you can tell us—the acts done and the part played by any—either by the Muhammadans or by the Hindus—from the 15th June to the 24th July ?

A—I have no information as to what the Mussalmans did. But I know the only representation on behalf of the Hindus was by two or three newspapers—the *Veera-Kesari*, the *Praja-Mitra*, and the *Visva-Karnataka*.

Q—You said the boys had right through resented this. Can you tell us from your investigation whether the boys complained to any of their parents, or to the editors of any of the newspapers, or to any public man or the school masters ? If so, who are the boys who did so? And who were the parents and editors to whom such complaints were made ?

A—I have no information, except that the boys must have approached Mr. Sharma, the editor of the *Visva-Karnataka*.

Q—I want facts.

A—I did not investigate that aspect of the matter.

Q—At least, have you got any information that any adults took interest during that period, between the 15th June and the 24th July.

A—No.

Q—So, you cannot account for the silence between the two dates ?

A—I can.

Q—How ?

A—Because the matter was being agitated in the papers, and the public expected that the Government would set matters right.

Q—Are you referring to the articles in the *Veera-Kesari* and the *Praja-Mitra*, and the letter written by the editor of the *Visva-Karnataka* to the Chief Secretary ?

A—The *Praja-Mitra* of the 27th June does make a reference to the incident.

Q—You cannot, from your information, tell us exactly how these various papers were moved in the matter ?

A—The editors themselves are bound to gather news.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—This is the first time you have taken interest on behalf of the public?

A—Not in politics. It is a religious matter, and I am the more inclined towards it.

Q—This is the first time you take interest in such matters?

A—I have taken part formerly, but not on such a huge scale.

Q—When were you enrolled as an Advocate?

A—I was enrolled in the year 1920.

Q—Since then, you have been here?

A—No. I came to Bangalore three years ago.

Q—Where were you before?

A—I was in Seringapatam.

Q—Can you tell us the names of the newspapers for which you wrote articles? Which is the first paper that took up your articles, and which was the next that published them?

A—I sent my articles to the *Mysore Patriot* first.

Q—Because Bangalore papers were gagged, you wrote to other papers?

A—Yes.

Q—Not because you happened to be already friendly with the *Mysore Patriot*, but merely because you are a public man?

A—Both combined.

Q—You were friendly with the *Mysore Patriot*?

A—Yes.

Q—Therefore, your articles were published in that paper, and also because it was a matter of public interest?

A—Certainly this is a matter of public interest.

Q—After the *Mysore Patriot*, what other papers published your articles?

A—I have written subsequently to the *Hindu*. On two occasions, I wrote to the *Hindu* contradicting its correspondent's version.

Q—On both the occasions, did the *Hindu* publish your articles?

A—Yes.

Q—Then, did you send any more articles to the *Hindu*?

A—I wanted to contradict the news about the bullets and the Government Communiques. I contradicted the *Hindu* correspondent's version, and the Government version about their responsibility for non-restoration, and about the bullets.

Q—To what other papers did you contribute articles thereafter?

A—Thereafter, I prepared four copies of my articles, of which I kept one for myself, sent one to the *Mysore Patriot*, one to the *Swarajya* and occasionally, in one or two cases, the last to the *Evening Mail*.

Q—That is, after the order prohibiting the publication of the *Evening Mail* ceased to be in force?

A—Yes.

At this stage, the Committee rose for lunch, and reassembled at 2-30 P.M.

60TH WITNESS—*Rajasabhabhushana Diwan Bahadur* SIR K. P. PUTTANNA CHETTY, KT., C.I.E.

Chairman—

Q—We wanted your evidence particularly in regard to the action to be taken to restore harmony and good-feeling between the two communities, and I am glad to say that we are not disappointed with the statement furnished by you to the Committee. I expect that we shall derive profit from it. But we are more particularly concerned about the restoration of harmony between the two communities in a permanent manner. It is said by you in your statement that religious differences, if not promptly handled, may lead to serious consequences, as in the present case. Do you consider that there has been some delay on the part of the Government, or the authorities concerned, in dealing with the present Ganesha affair?

A—It had been brewing for some time. I think the authorities were aware of it.

Chairman—

Q—But, that was one of the hundred matters, they had to look after, and they must have neglected it.

A—Probably.

Q—You have said that the Government should do everything in their power to dispel any idea that justice cannot be had by any one community as against another?

A—Yes.

Q—I do not think it necessary to dilate on this point.

A—There may not be any justification for it. But that such an impression should prevail in the minds of the public is very unfortunate. Everything should be done to dispel such an impression.

Q—You have also said that it is unnecessary to emphasise the need on the part of the Government to observe absolute neutrality in religious matters ... ...

A—Yes. The Government by itself can have no religion. This is a Hindu Raj. Every religionist, be he a Hindu a Parsi, a Christian or a Muhammadan, is a subject of His Highness the Maharaja. Every transgression should be put down with a firm hand.

Q—You also suggest that the City administration should be made really autonomous and left to function by itself, without the leading-strings of the Government?

A—Yes. The Government should not interfere with the details of the City administration.

Q—It should be more on the model of the British Indian administration in future?

A—Yes. It should be a self-governing institution entirely governed by the people themselves, and the Government should only interfere with the administration, where the statute allows them to interfere, and the statute should be framed on the models of those of the three Presidency Corporations of Madras, Bombay and Calcutta. Ours is a growing city. People come here, from all parts of the world. There are the American and European visitors. There are the Indian visitors, also, coming from all parts of India. The City is thus pulsating with a vigorous life. Within the last 15 years, it has grown wonderfully, and it has still got the capacity for growth

Q—You were the President of the Bangalore City Municipality once?

A—Yes. I had the honour of being its President and I am proud to recall that fact to my memory.

Q—You carried out a lot of improvements?

A—Yes.

Q—Do you not appreciate the improvements recently carried out by the authorities?

A—Yes. When I drive out, I find that the town has received great embellishments everywhere. The amenities that have been provided are something really worthy of the great City in which we live. We cannot be sufficiently thankful to the Government.

Q—These things remain permanent. But, however that may be, you want an autonomous Municipality?

A—The administration of the City Municipality must be autonomous. It must be along the lines desired by the people who are resident within the limits of the City Municipality. There is no use forcing improvements upon an unwilling people.

Q—But the people will remain as they are. They never want any improvement.

A—They have to be educated. A boon that is forced upon the people of a city is not half so well appreciated, as one for which they have come to realise the necessity.

Q—But what really counts is the permanent good done to the City?

A—Yes. But the people should be carried along with it. There is no use having opposition to any improvements that are being made.

Q—You have said that the scheme of education should recognise the need for promoting the paramount relations between the Hindus and the Mussalmans.

A—Certainly. It should recognise that great and imperative need. It should provide for civic education.

Chairman.—

Q—Also co-operative effort, *i.e.*, team work and capacity to work together, must be recognised.

A—Yes; and the young pupils should not be brought up in water-tight compartments.

Q—But you do not want the education of the different classes to proceed on their own individual communal lines.

A—Religious education may be on their own communal lines. But, all other kinds of education should be common. They should be brought into contact with one another in the early years of their lives, so that they may grow up together and develop brotherhood and fellow-feeling. There must be a desire for the common good, and not for that exclusiveness or for the accentuation of differences. In other words, fanaticism should be banished.

Q—So, you are in favour of introducing the study of civics in schools and colleges?

A—Yes. Studies in co-operation, and studies of the best aspects of the different religions so that each may understand what is best in the other must be introduced. At present, this is not done. For instance, the Hindu reads his own books and the Muslim reads his own. The Hindu should know what is best of the Muslim, and *vice versa*. Then, alone, they will appreciate each other's feelings, and merge their differences in the end for the common good.

Q—There is another point to be remembered, namely, the study of the ancient classics and the ancient system of Government by the people in an indirect way is taken up, ignoring the system of Government prevailing in other parts of the world at the present time. The conditions of the other parts of the world and the Governments that are prevailing there are entirely ignored, while the ancient classics are studied.

A—Classics are studied for the sake of knowing the past, and the past always leads to the present. But the man who shuts his eyes to what is going on around and does not understand the systems of Governments, as they are now carried on in the different parts of the world, is not fit for anything.

Q—So, the system of education must be up-to-date?

A—Yes. The system of Government in the world in which we live should be taught to the students. We study Roman Law, Grecian Law and the laws of so many countries. That has got its own value. These are the foundations upon which other things have been built up. But we must study what is going on around us in this world; otherwise we are not fit for our daily struggle for existence; and the man that lives in the past is fit for nothing.

Q—I am glad that, at your age, you recognise this.

A—I have always recognised it. I recognise the longer I live, that, a man must live in the present. He should never look at the past. To exalt the past, always at the expense of the present, is one of the tendencies of to-day.

Q—Are you in favour of catechisms and pamphlets being issued for study on discipline and team work?

A—Yes.

Q—Another point is about the Indianisation of the whole community.

A—Yes. The students and the people must be made Indians first and communalists afterwards. That should be the end and aim of every system of education, and the goal of every Government. Let us be Mysoreans first, and something else afterwards.

Q—Does not the present system of the University Education ignore this aspect of the problem?

A—I am afraid it does. It does not really grasp the situation or realities.

Q—It does not prepare people for avocations in life?

A—No. People have to go in search of employment. Graduates are left high and dry after their University career. They go from door to door. They go to the Government offices for employment. There are many qualified

men, but few places for them. For two vacancies, the authorities get 200 applications, and persons possessing the highest academical qualifications are left in the lurch.

Chairman—

Q—Education has grown, intelligence has grown, but there is no balance in occupations?

A—There are no means of living. As was said by one eminent gentleman:—"Heads are full but stomachs are empty."

Q—You have also said that, when differences become acute, there should come automatically into existence, by the operation of law, a machinery under which a Board of Conciliation may be brought into existence to deal with the situation as it arises. So, you are in favour of the institution of Boards of Conciliation to restore harmony between the two communities?

A—There must be a law under which such Boards automatically come into existence. They should be composed of both officials and non-officials. They must deal with the situation at its initial stages, and not allow it to assume serious proportions, as on the present occasion.

Q—Then, coming to the police matters—you seem to think that the system of the police administration has broken down?

A—I am afraid that is another true verdict. The system is at fault. Fancy a city like Bangalore being in charge of a junior Assistant Superintendent of Police. This is unthinkable.

Q—He is a very gentle, harmless individual.....

A—Yes, and a very good man perhaps. I am not saying anything against the particular individual. I am talking only of the system. The City should have a Police Commissioner of the status of a Deputy Commissioner. He should be in charge of the police administration of the City. The police work in the City is growing in complexity, and in various other ways. All sorts of people are coming to the City. New and disturbing elements are being imported into it from other places. Where there is a lot of money to be made, where people are innocent and ignorant, they can come in and exploit them. We, therefore, require a vigilant Police Commissioner, who must be given plenary powers to deal with disturbances and other strikes. He should be in direct communication with the Government. So far as the police administration of the City is concerned, he should not be under the Inspector-General of Police at all, except in certain departmental matters, such as clothing and equipment, when he should go through the Inspector-General of Police. There is no such system in force anywhere. Further, he should be the head of the Intelligence Department. The police are the eyes and ears of the Government.

Q—I understand that the highest C. I. D. officer here is paid Rs. 25.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—There is also an Inspector.

A—Yes. I do not want to malign that department. Even in the adjacent area, *i.e.*, the Civil and Military Station, there is a Commissioner of Police. Their constabulary is much better fed and better trained. We want such men.

Q—So, we want more men and better men also. And they must be well housed?

A—Yes. They should all live within one and the same area. They should not be scattered. At present one man lives in the Cantonment, another in Ulsoor and a third in Malleswaram, and when there is any disturbance of the kind we have had and they are to be mustered, it takes nearly 24 hours to do it. They are not concentrated in any camp. There are no lines or houses. It is as bad as it can be. That is no doubt one of the causes of the inefficiency of the police and probably, in a way, it can be put down as a cause for the development of the troubles recently.

Chairman—

Q—You are also in favour of the strengthening of the number of the constabulary, and increasing their pay?

A—Yes. The pay that they get is miserable. It is horrible to think of the life they lead. The consequence is that we get men who are not fit for any other occupation in life.

Q—But the standard of living of the public is very low, and the police are paid accordingly?

A—Yes. One who can get anything else to do does not go to the Police Department. As members of this honourable Committee may be aware, the consequence is that the very worst specimens are available in our service at present.

Q—You are also inclined to suggest that the science of police administration should be studied by the staff—the technique of it?

A—Yes. The Commissioner of Police should not be a man promoted from the Civil Service on account of seniority, or on account of good experience in the civil line. He may be a good civilian, and very good in Secretariat work. He may be a very good man for the administration of a district. But that is quite different from what is required for a Police Commissioner. A good civil officer may not always make a good police officer. As I said, he must be of a martial bearing, and must be a man who will inspire fear among the *budmashes*; a man whom no *budmash* will look at without trembling and trepidation; a man full of resources and initiative, and a man who knows how to deal with situations as they arise.

Q—You want a complete code of police rules? Does not that exist?

A—No.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

That does exist now. You yourself framed it.

Chairman—

But they are more respected in their breach than in their observance.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—We have got everything in the Police Regulation.

A—Then, why were they not applied in the recent disturbances? They were framed so long ago that I have almost forgotten them.

Further, their respective duties must be defined. The police should not look on with nonchalance because the Magistrate is there, and *vice versa*. They must know their respective duties very well—who is responsible, for what and at what stage?

Q—I think they know their duties perfectly well. We have laid them down clearly in the rules. If they do not apply them, it is not the fault of the Legislature or of the Government.

Chairman—

Q—Then, we have to tread on delicate grounds. You said that the Press should improve its ways, that the editors should not dwell too much on the personal side, nor should they take a partisan view.

A—As I said, a higher responsibility rests upon them. They must look upon things not in a narrow communal spirit, but, from the higher standpoint of the good of the State as a whole. That is a very general observation. But I have also said that the utmost liberty should be allowed to the Press.

Q—But you also said that they should measure their language?

A—Yes. They should be very moderate and should measure their language to the needs of the occasion. A small incident should not be made to appear very, very big.

Q—How will you induce them to maintain that nice balance for a long time?

A—We want them to improve, also.

Chairman—

Q—But if the Government try to improve them, they will begin to attack them?

A—I do not mind the attack upon the Government, so long as it is done in a legitimate manner and for a legitimate purpose, but the attack should not be in a language and tone which would pull down the prestige of the Government.

Q—That is important ?

A—Yes.

Q—You proceed to say that the remedy lies primarily in the hands of the public and the public only.. The Government can do very little to control the Press.

A—But I have modified my statement by adding a few words afterwards. I have said that the remedy rests primarily with the public and the public alone, because public opinion should control the Press.

Q—But the Press controls the public here?

A—In our country, where illiteracy is great, the responsibility rests upon the intelligentia, and upon those who conduct the Press. Therefore, they should be trained in journalistic methods. They must know how to modulate their language. Their opinion is generally accepted by the public.

Q—Therefore, more responsibility rests upon the Press ?

A—Yes.

Q.—If the Government make more laws, the Press will begin to attack them. They will not obey the Government. Do you think that Conciliation Boards might help them, when they exceed the bounds of decency ? Do you think that they can draw the attention of the public and the Press?

A—That is a very large question. I have not thought over the matter.

Q—But anyway, if a paper exceeds its limits, the Conciliation Boards may issue a statement?

A—I think the Government does that at present.

Q—But the Press will not pay any heed to the Government?

A—A great thing is to influence them.

Mr. B. Nagappa.—

Q—But the Government is the accused ?

A—Therefore, it should not be made to depend on the Government.

Chairman—

Q—Can we have Conciliation Boards to advise them ? There are very few people who do not transgress the limits of moderation.

A—But even amongst the journalists there are very good men.

Q—You pay a compliment to them by saying that the existence of a free and independent Press is a great asset, as much to the State as to the people?

A—Yes. The Government should recognise that, and they should do everything in their power to encourage it.

Q—I want to ask you one or two questions regarding the broader aspects of the disturbances ? You know there have been no deaths ?

A—No deaths.

Q—After all, two or three people have been maimed, and the rest have been hurt, though some of them severely. Anyhow, people have been roused from a state of torpor.

A—Yes.

Q—This is the time for the people to take account of all that happened and improve their conditions for the future?

A—I think it would be a blessing in disguise. Out of evil cometh good. And if this results in a better state of things being brought into existence, that will be something.

Q—We want the co-operation of leaders like you to advise as to what steps we should recommend to the Government in that direction. What are the political and other influences which have been at the bottom of this agitation ? Although it is a school-boys' affair, people say that there

have been other influences at work behind the scenes. They do not generally refer to any conspiracy, but they say that there is a general political influence at work in this affair.

A—Such difficulties exist everywhere and in every administration. I do not think, there is any administration in the world which is free from such difficulties and troubles. There are Municipal troubles everywhere, probably worse in some other places than in Bangalore. There are communal troubles also in other countries which are much worse than in Bangalore. Wherever there are intelligent people, there is bound to be a difference of opinion, and interests consequently clash. Personal ambitions are roused, one party working on behalf of some people and another party working on behalf of some others. On the whole, it makes for progress. Wherever there is stagnation, there will be no difference of opinion.

Chairman—

Q—Can you tell us what agitation in British India has extended to this State and has contributed partly and indirectly to the present troubles? For instance, the Bardoli *satyagraha*, the Hindu and Muhammadan tension in various parts of India.

A—The Congress party is gaining in strength here for reasons which I need not mention. They have got a strong backing here, and in Mysore.

Q—We have a representative on this Committee !

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

I do not belong to that party. I am in the local Congress. I am more interested in the welfare of the Mysore State.

A—They exhort men ; they visit several places ; they are honoured and respected. They are treated with the greatest consideration. All these things have increased the importance of a body like the Congress, and those people are very alive to the interests of the people, and they begin to interfere whenever there is anything in the public affairs requiring their intervention.

Chairman—

Q—*Satyagraha* is imported from outside ? That is part of the Congress creed.

A—Yes. As opposed to it, Hindu-Moslem differences are also a common feature in British India. But in our country, it is not so. The utmost cordiality prevailed between the two communities. But times are changing. There is always a latent feeling, a radical difference of opinion—I do not say hostility—with regard to the religious matters between the two great communities. If it has never been allowed to assume any big proportions, it has been kept down by the good sense of both the communities. The Mussalmans have been very self-restrained, and they know what is due to their Hindu brethren.

Q—So, you consider that the present tension is after all very temporary?

A—Yes. This will not continue long. It is bound to disappear. It is due to certain unfortunate circumstances and to the situation not being handled in proper time, and it has produced certain unpleasant consequences. But I am sure they will vanish.

Q—Have you seen such incidents in Bangalore within the past 50 years?

A—No. Not even one. Between the Hindus and the Mussalmans the best of feelings have prevailed all the time. Of course, in every community there are people who take advantage of occasions like this and do something prejudicial to good order and discipline. Such people are to be found in both communities. But, I must say that, as a rule, the Mussalmans respect the Hindus. Similarly, the Hindus respect the Muhammadans. The Hindus are, of course, the more advanced class in every way. They look upon the Muhammadan subjects with a fellow feeling. In social matters, also, the Hindus mix with the Muhammadans on terms of friendship and cordiality, and if the feelings have been strained a little, I think that will be very temporary and transitional.

Chairman—

Q—So, you say that the Hindus are more enlightened, but the most enlightened among the Muhammadans are more enlightened than the Hindus?

A—Certainly. The best class of the Muhammadans are as good as the Hindus, if not better. I know of certain gentlemen of that community who would be a credit to any community. But education amongst the mass of Muhammadans being less advanced, they take to rough and ready ways under certain circumstances.

Q—While the Hindus begin to abuse and write strong articles in papers, the Muhammadans begin to take to *lathis* and give blows all of a sudden.

A—Yes. They are generally a more martial class.

Q—In this case particularly, the officers of Government were very lenient to the children till about the 29th July. Even though the boys attacked Carlton House, they were treated with leniency by the Dewan?

A—But the police had no business to allow the boys to go to Carlton House in such numbers. The boys went from place to place. This is an ordinary precaution, and if the police did not know it, I think they are not worth being called a police. What the students did was not done in the dead of night, but in broad day-light. They had no business to invade the private residence of the Prime Minister. They were young urchins, and at least, the police could have checked them. What is the police for then?

Q—This is called *satyagraha*?

A—It was not exactly *satyagraha*, because the boys went step by step. They found the authorities not taking any notice of them. They began with *satyagraha*. The police could have nipped the whole agitation in the bud. In any other place, probably an Inspector of Police would have dealt with the situation better, and brought it to an end.

Q—By recourse to two or three shots?

A—Not even that. If the Ganapathi idol had been restored a few days earlier, there would have been no trouble.

Q—The students were treated with leniency?

A—Yes. In fact I was informed that the orders of the police were that they should not touch the students.

Q—Verbal orders?

Q—Do you not think that the incident has been magnified by the Press beyond its real significance?

A—I am afraid that a small local incident, of no great importance, has been magnified by the Press into a very big affair.

Q—A few days ago we heard about two murders. But nobody took any notice of them?

A—When feelings are excited, such things are likely to happen. The great object of the Government should be to allay these feelings and to bring about good and harmonious relationship between the two communities.

Q—Can you give us any idea about the motives and the attitude of the Hindu community at the present time?

A—As I said already, in fundamental religious matters all the Hindus are one. They sympathise with one other. In this Ganesha affair, for instance, all Hindus, rightly or wrongly, sympathised with the boys, and without exception.

Q—What is the attitude of the Muhammadans ?

A—The Muhammadans also, in their religious matters, are one. Whatever the apparent differences may be between the different sections of the people, all the Hindus are one in sentiment, so far as religion is concerned. It is no wonder that the people in the town fed those little urchins. But those are matters upon which I would not lay great stress.

Q—What, then, is the disturbance due to ? Is it due to the growing intelligence and education of the people ?

A—As I said in my statement, there is a lot of unrest among the people, among the merchants, the general public—and even among the college students,

because unemployment and want of means of livelihood are the causes for the greatest possible economic depression. They are alive to every difficulty and any public grievance is a matter which they readily take up. They then find fault with the Government for everything that happens. I mean to say there is a tendency to find fault on account of this want of occupation and the general economic depression. Bangalore was much happier some years ago. Since the Great War, trade has suffered.

Chairman—

Q—Trade was better then. Many articles were sold at cheaper rates.

A—Yes. At present, means of livelihood are curtailed. The merchants are not half as well off as they were in olden times. They also would join the the ranks of the malcontents. No wonder. As for the highly educated middle classes, it may be said that they are always for a fight, because they have no occupation.

Q—You mean there are too many educated people in the middle class without any occupation?

A—Yes. A hungry man is the most dangerous man in the world. If a man is well fed, everything will be safe. I think Shakespeare himself has said that a man well fed is the happiest man in the world, but a lean and hungry man is the one about whom every one will have to be very careful. A boy is made to study in the College. The parents sell away their whole property for the sake of the so-called education of their boy, and with great difficulty they bring him up. But, to what purpose? He passes his B. A., B. L., or M. L., examination and finds that there is nothing for him to do. He joins the noble army of lawyers, and finds that he does not earn enough for his living. He is worth a great deal more. All these are factors that must be taken into account in these days. One such man in the ranks of the malcontents is sufficient to inflame the whole mob.

Q—So, the present troubles are the resultant of the various forces at work in the country?

A—Yes.

Q—They are also due to the rapid spread of education?

A—Yes. They are also due to the manufacture of graduates by the hundreds in our colleges.

Q—Are you on that account inclined to reduce the number of colleges?

A—I do not say that.

Q—So, practical education is required for the students?

A—Yes. We want the students to learn something practical. In other words, we want them to be producers, and not mere consumers. All officials are consumers but the man at the plough is a producer. We want people to become producers and to produce something good for the country.

Q—Are you a member of any organisation in the University?

A—I have just left it on account of my physical inconvenience.

Q—It would be a good thing if the University took up your idea and made the people producers instead of consumers only.

A—I think a portion of the Silver Jubilee Fund, about Rs. 3½ lakhs, has been placed at the disposal of the Mysore Government. We have recommended the conversion of the Engineering College into a Technological Institute to train up students in various branches of technology.

Q—The amount is too small. We want about 3½ crores of rupees.

A—A small beginning has been made. Anyhow, there is the idea. That amount may be regarded as the nucleus of a fund.

Q—Your opinion is that the thoughts of the people have been changed by education, but there is no occupation for them?

A—Their occupations are gone with the introduction of machinery. A machine produces 40 times as much as a man himself does with his hand. For instance, formerly there was a large number of men who separated rice from paddy, but now it is done by the machinery. There is no occupation for the man whom such machinery has displaced.

Chairman—

Q—It does not mean that we do not want machinery? We want more machinery and more men also to work; and the work is to be found for them.

A—Yes. Work has to be found for the people. One thing to which the Government should devote their best attention is to provide employment for all classes of people, as they are bound to provide education for all. In European countries, the Government not only educates boys, but also provides employment for them. Every boy is supposed to be an asset to the State. But, here there is no such ideal. The boy is allowed to shift for himself, and he grows up and becomes a burden to society instead of being a valuable asset to the State.

Q—If these lessons are borne in mind, this disturbance may do something good for the State?

A—Yes. If the lessons which the disturbance imparts are carefully studied and taken to heart, and if both the people and the Government actually co-operate with each other in bringing those lessons to some practical use, then something bright will be ushered in.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—You have said many things and made valuable suggestions about the Municipal administration, and the Police administration of the City and other matters and we are thankful to you for the same.

A—Because the happenings in the Municipal Council have a reverberation in higher circles.

Q—Quite so. You have also said that the Government neglected to take timely precautions, and you have analysed the situation. Let us consider first about the police. Of course, after the events, it may be easy to say that the police did not do their duties properly. But, as far as you are aware—you being a prominent and respected citizen—had you any occasion till now when you considered that the Police administration in the City, especially, was found inefficient?

A—The City is not well served by the police, because the system here is inefficient and insufficient. I think I have said so in the meetings of the Legislative Council.

Q—On many occasions, in this growing City, there have been Congress meetings, *hartals*, boycotts, etc. Did not the Magistracy and the police take needful action and control them up till now?

A—They must have taken action.

Q—So, can we all at once say that the police administration and the provision made by the Government for it changed all on a sudden?

A—The time for testing it is when it is put to a severe strain. It has been a subject of comment for a long time. This is not the first time that I and others have said in the Legislative Council that the police must be strengthened, and that there should be a change in the system of police administration. There are moments when the supreme test is applied, and it is that that must prove the stuff available.

Q—Talking of the Municipal administration, have you heard, at any rate, that the Ganesha affair was made much of, and on account of the enmity of certain persons, was directed against Mr. Abbas Khan?

A—I have heard all sorts of stories about those matters.

Q—You do not believe that it was directed against Mr. Abbas Khan? The Ganesha incident took place only on account of the enmity borne by certain men towards Mr. Abbas Khan, being made much of. Have you not heard of this?

A—I do not believe it could be due to any such thing.

Q—I tell you that there is a strong opinion that the enmity borne towards Mr. Abbas Khan was responsible for this incident. If Mr. Abbas Khan was not there, it would not have happened. Very many witnesses say that.

A—I do not think it was personally directed against Mr. Abbas Khan. He was the President of the City Municipality and he had his fights in the Municipality. There were two or three parties in the Municipal Council.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—You advocate the policy of independent Municipal administration. There is also another view. In places where there is a factious spirit, where there are selfish people with partisans around them, it is better to have a purely Government agency as before than to entrust the administration to a factious set of people, unless the place is quite fit for it. For instance, take the case of the Bench Magistrates. It is natural that we should entrust the citizens with power to settle their own petty affairs. But, the moment the power is given in certain places, some factious trouble arises. Then there may be no justice at all. That means, although power is given with the best of intentions, the people themselves do not want it, because they cannot administer justice properly. If, unfortunately, a similar thing extends to a city where respectable citizens live, if they cannot lay aside even petty jealousies and short-comings and cannot join together to work in harmony for the advantage of the city, do you think that it is better to have an independent Municipal administration?

A—It is rather late in the day to go back on the system of the Municipal administration. We have advanced too far in matters of Municipal administration and in the art of Government to think of going back to the old system. If there are troubles, they should be adjusted. If neither party is supported by any one in authority, and if they are left severely to themselves, they will soon adjust their differences. I know that the good feeling on both sides is such that to-day a man sides with one party, and to-morrow he changes sides, because the question is different. If there is no support from those above to any one of them, they will adjust themselves.

Q—We are concerned with the present disturbances and not with mere theories. Your suggestion is that the Government should not interfere with the Municipal administration. Am I to understand from your suggestion that the Government in this case did interfere and bring about this incident?

A—I have no reason to think so at all.

Q—So, the observation that the Government should not interfere has no bearing on the present case?

A—It is a very general observation. The Government should leave the Municipality to function by itself, and not interfere in its administration.

Q—I am asking you about this particular incident.

A—I have no reason to think so.

Q—There is also evidence to the effect that Mr. Abbas Khan did interfere in the affair, and the Government favoured him. Do you also think that the Government interfered in this particular matter?

A—I do not think so.

Q—Was the Ganesha affair a mere boys' affair or had elders anything to do with it?

A—It began with the boys in a small and innocent way, and developed into men's affair for reasons which I have already stated.

Q—And so, ultimately, all the Hindus took up the cause?

A—Yes. Everybody took it up.

Q—You do not say that this Ganesha affair is a pretext, or an excuse invented by some interested people? You say that it is a real resentment on the part of the Hindus?

A—Every little thing leads to great consequences, if not properly handled.

Q—So, it is not a mere pretext?

A—No.

Q—Then, why do you assume that it was a mere boys' affair?

A—Because it began with the removal of the Ganesha idol.

Q—According to your information, when did the agitation begin?

A—It began with the removal of the Ganesha idol.

Q—It is said that some mischief-mongers set up the boys. What is your opinion about this?

A—I have not heard of it.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—Nor can you say that any particular boy or boys originated this grievance, and sought the advice of other persons?

A—I cannot endorse it. In these days these feelings permeate the whole society. The boys move amidst people among whom such things are very common. The boys imbibe these ideas. I do not think they began it in a very serious way.

Q—Do you know whether the boys began it at all?

A—It was only the boys' affair.

Q—Have you got reasons to believe so? I say that the boys did not start this movement, but some men incited them to do so.

A—I do not believe so.

Q—Have you got reasons to show that the boys alone began it, apart from a mere assumption.

A—It is a question of fact.

Q—But sufficient evidence must have been tendered to show how it began?

A—My information is that it began with the boys in a very small way, and developed from day to day.

Q—You have said in your statement that timely action was not taken by the Government. May I know what you meant by saying so?

A—I meant the authorities, and not the Government. Why should the Government have anything to do with these matters?

Q—Do you exonerate the Government?

A—The Government do not step in directly here.

Q—An accidental feature of the case is that the seat of the Government happens to be Bangalore.

A—It is true; but my statement refers to the authorities appointed by the Government. They have got their own definite functions to execute. I do not say anything about the Government.

Q—There are the Members of the Government on the spot. Do you also exonerate them?

A—I do not know what the Member of Council who is in charge of the portfolio concerned did or did not do. I do not attribute any action either to the Government or to the Members of Council.

Q—You say the police did not properly attend to their duty?

A—I believe the men who are in charge—the Police and the Magistracy—are the officials who have got to look into these things.

Q—Thus, so far as you are concerned, the whole matter ultimately reduces itself to the inaction of the Police and the Magistracy?

A—If timely action had been taken by them, as well as by the authorities of the Education department, nothing would have happened.

Q—That means they knew the seriousness of the situation. Is that your idea?

A—If they did not know the seriousness of the situation, they ought to have made enquiries and they ought to have realised the gravity of the situation.

Q—When did the seriousness of the situation first come into existence?

A—I do not know when it came into existence.

Q—Their case is that they never knew the seriousness of it till the 28th of July, 1928. If it is not so from your information, we shall be glad to know the exact state of affairs.

A—If they did not know how it was going to develop, not much can be said to their credit.

Q—What are the particular circumstances, in your opinion, that should have put them on their guard?

A—The boys went on marching in the streets, blocking the way and also they declared *satyagraha*. These were quite sufficient to bring home the true nature of the situation.

Q—So, what you mean is, that on the 24th, they began to march in the streets and that alone was sufficient in your opinion for the authorities to take needful action in the matter?

A—If some big people had gone to the boys and spoken to them words of advice.....

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—Do you mean the police officers ?

A—No; if the officers of the Education department or some other high officers who had influence over the children had spoken to them and assured them that they would get the Ganesha idol restored, or if the image had been re-installed a few days earlier, there would have been no disturbance.

Q—The question of restoring the Ganesha idol had been decided upon a few days earlier. Unfortunately, it so happened that the Director of Public Instruction was absent from the head-quarters. Is it not legitimate to suppose that the authorities thought that the Director of Public Education should come and do it? Since you were yourself a Member of the Government, will you not appreciate that position ?

A—That is a matter on which I prefer not to express an opinion.

Q—There is an impression that you informed the Government, about the 24th or 25th, that there was some communal trouble brewing. Is it so ?

A—Yes; I wrote to the Dewan on the morning of the 26th of July, telling him that there seemed to be some trouble brewing in the Sultanpet School in connection with the Ganesha affair, that the Ganesha idol was there for a long time past, that the order to put it away was for some time being resented and that the students had gone on strike. I also said that there was the talk of a sympathetic strike among other students, and requested him to give his very early attention to the matter The Dewan was kind enough to write back to me stating that he would take immediate action. Afterwards, he also told me that he had given instructions to the Member in charge of the Education portfolio to take immediate action.

Q—You have expressed in your statement an idea that the Government should not give any room for people to think that it favours any particular community. Are you going to suggest that the Government in this case favoured any one community ?

A—During the disturbances in question, people went about saying that they could not get the police to entertain their complaints. Such an impression should not prevail. That is what I meant.

Q—As regards the Board of Conciliation you have proposed, can you give us more details ? You say it must be a body nominated by the Government. If you want, you may take some more time and favour the Committee with details.

A—No; my idea is that it must be done by statute.

Q—Will you please think over the matter and send us a statement in detail with regard to the personnel, and working of the Board.

Chairman—

Also with your suggestions *re* the relation between the Press and the public opinion, how to raise the tone of the Press by people themselves and not by Government, because the Press will not heed the Government.

A—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—As regards the Press, it is all very easy to say that they must have a very high standard of journalistic propriety. We will have to come to a practical and workable basis. We will very much value your suggestions on that subject as to whether any qualifications should be prescribed for the people applying for permission to edit a paper, and so on. Otherwise, permission to edit a newspaper or a journal will be granted to any and every person who may apply for it, and when once the license is given, he becomes a journalist. If it is cancelled, there will be trouble again. Can you suggest the qualifications and equipment necessary before a person can be permitted to edit a newspaper or a journal and the circumstances under which a license can be cancelled? For instance, one of the conditions will be that the person must be loyal to the State. I suppose that is one of the standards set up in England and other countries. So far as Mysore is concerned, do you think that talking of a British Commission and British

administration and such other things is a disloyal act ? I am only speaking hypothetically.

A—I think their patriotism should prevent them from saying all these things.

Q—So, there should be certain qualifications which an applicant should possess before permission could be granted to him for editing a newspaper or a journal, as also, certain conditions the violation of which would result in the cancellation of the permission given to him, these restrictions being imposed merely with the object of safeguarding the interests of the public and the interests of the State. The Government prescribes qualifications even for a small appointment, and for a man who wields great power of the Press, which is rightly described in England, as the fourth Estate, no qualification is prescribed.

Chairman—

You are treading on delicate grounds. Journalists make and unmake reputations.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—I suppose public opinion should control the tone of the Press.

A—But unfortunately, public opinion is not sufficiently advanced in this State to exercise that force.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar.—

Q—Do you not think that, if only the Director of Public Instruction had ordered the restoration of the Ganesha idol some time earlier, the trouble of the 30th would not have occurred ?

A—I should think so; we should not have heard anything of these matters.

Q—With reference to the incidents of the 30th night, if the culprits had been arrested at least on the 31st morning, and if the Government had mentioned in their Communiques that there was firing, and that the offenders would be punished, do you think, the Press would have taken the trouble to agitate so much in the matter, and that the Press would have succeeded in making so much money.

Chairman—

Q—Did they make money out of it ?

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

They made a mint of money by the sales of their newspapers.

A—If immediate action had been taken, and if some of the rioters had been arrested on the day of the occurrence, or at least on the next day, I think much of this trouble might have been avoided.

Q—In that case, there would have been no complaint that things had been exaggerated by the Press. Now there is the belief that the Press gave undue advertisement to the incident, and transgressed all limits, creating an undue interest in the outside newspapers as well as those published in Bangalore. If the Government had only given out the fact that there was shooting..... .....

A—The Government, I suppose, acted according to the information at their disposal.

Q—Who is responsible for the exaggerated accounts of the whole affair in the outside papers ?

A—The propaganda that was carried on by the local Press, I should think.

Q—Was it not due to the mistake of the police in not having taken the necessary action on the 30th night, or the 31st morning ?

A—I have already answered that question.

Q—Can you tell me whether there is any secret society in existence in Bangalore, for overthrowing the Government ? I put this question, because some statements alleging the existence of such a society have been made before the Committee.

A—I know there are some persons who are avowedly hostile to somebody else; but I know of no secret society. I know of people who come out openly with their criticisms of the Government, and publish articles under their signature.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q—They are called fighters. Is it so ?

A—Yes ; there will always be such men, but no secret society.

Q—Are there none whose object is to overthrow the Government of His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore ?

A—To overthrow the Government ? There may be individuals whose object is to overthrow the Government. There will always be some discortented people in every society ; no matter if even God himself comes and governs, there will still be some people who are discontented, who will oppose the acts of, and bring charges against, the Government.

Chairman—

Q—There is said to be a secret society. Is there one to your knowledge ?

A—I have not heard of such a thing ; and from my knowledge of what is happening in Bangalore, I do not believe that there is any such society.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q—The Hindus got their Ganesha affair settled and got their leaders released, and they were rejoicing on account of their success in both their attempts. Do you think they would have created trouble by throwing stones ? Is it not probable that the Muhammadans felt crest-fallen on account of the success of the Hindus, and created trouble ?

A—When the feelings are estranged, it is very difficult to say which party will be the first to give provocation.

Q—What are your views about the system of education here ? Do you not think that we require more of industrial than of literary education ?

A—Literary education is a very good thing for purposes of refinement, for the grace of life and things of that kind. But that is now being gradually given up in Europe and America in favour of something more substantial and more real, something that will be useful to men and women in their after-life. Industries, Agriculture, Trade and Commerce—these are the subjects that are now taught in the institutions there.

Q—You said that, owing to the advent of machinery, many people have been thrown out of employment. Do you not think that, if the Government, the financiers and the technical experts combined together and made honest and determined efforts to ease the situation, the question of unemployment could then be solved ?

A—I think it was you who made certain proposals in this behalf to the Government, and you want to put your answer in my mouth. You have tried to get them to act with you with regard to industrial matters. I dare say if you all put your heads together and help the Government in developing industries, much of the trouble caused by unemployment could be relieved.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—In answer to the question of Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar, you said :—"There may be individuals who may be disaffected, but I know of no secret society or societies that are actively engaged in over-throwing the Government." Nobody will expect a man of your position to be in the confidence of persons who hatch plans secretly.

A—I quite agree with you.

Chairman—

I suppose if you get a chance, you are not above the temptation to know such things.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

I do not suppose they would take such a person into their confidence.

Witness—But I have got access to such places and I have my own sources of information. To my personal knowledge, there is no such thing as a secret society.

Mr. B. Nagappa.—

Q—There is a great volume of evidence adduced before this Committee to show that there are certain groups of individuals or political propagandists existing in the State. I want to know your personal opinion in the matter. It has been said that ever since the Rendition days, whenever a Non-Mysorean was appointed Dewan, the Mysoreans as a body protested against him and criticised his measures... .....

A—Yes; there has been the cry:—"Mysore for Mysoreans."

Q—And whenever there was a foreigner occupying the place of the Dewan, that controversy has been going on from the time of the late Sir K. Seshadri Iyer and Mr. V. P. Madhava Rao.

A—Even from Mr. Rangacharlu's time.

Q—Was there not a group of persons who were actually engaged in such a campaign?

A—They were openly declaring war.

Q—And then, there was an opposite camp in existence—a group of persons who were always defending themselves or attacking others. This group has been working for the cause of Mysoreans being appointed as Dewans. There is a camp of outsiders to safeguard their vested interests. Are they not carrying on an organized propaganda in attacking the measures of the Mysorean Dewans even now? I may, first of all, refer to the outsiders who have acquired a vested interest in Mysore.

A—Sometimes, the Mysoreans too have attacked the Mysorean Dewans.

Q—I am referring to a group of persons.

A—I know of individuals who have so attacked and who are still so attacking; such persons will always exist.

Q—We must know the facts as they are, and you have been pleased to say that the disturbance is the resultant of several forces acting at the time, and for that purpose I put you that question. Now I am proceeding to the other point. I am not talking of any society, but of individuals (though their objects might be quite legitimate). There are some individuals or groups of individuals who are attacking the Mysoreans and safeguarding their vested interests. Is it not?

A—These people were attacking the Madrasis too, when they were in power. There has always been a tendency to attack those who are in power, no matter who they may be.

Q—That is the work of persons who are dissatisfied?

A—That is human nature. Wherever a Government exists, such persons must also exist.

Q—After the orders on the Miller Committee Report were passed, there was a section of the Brahmin community and the Brahmin Press attacking the Non-Brahmins, criticising their aspirations and policies?

A—They have always been taking exception to the orders on the Miller Committee Report.

Q—Politics in Mysore would mean the question of getting appointments in Government service: The controversy is:—"I did not get this appointment, but a Non-Brahmin got it." They devote their whole attention to the question of getting appointments in the Government Service.

A—In Mysore, taking part in politics means to centre one's thoughts round appointments; and people always try to find fault with the Government with regard to appointments, and so on.

Q—That section of the Press is still existing. That live question of employment is not gone. Is that not so?

A—They will always exist.

Q—There is a certain section of the Press that is engaged in this propaganda?

A—Yes.

Q—Whenever a Mysorean Non-Brahmin Dewan comes to power, will not that group of individuals who are against the aspirations of the Mysoreans, and will not that section of the Press having a similar view, work against the aspirations of the Non-Brahmins and jointly attack the Non-Brahmin

Dewan? For example, was it not the case during the *regime* of the late Sirdar Sir M. Kantharaj Urs?

A—Who will combine, do you mean?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—The group consisting of Non-Mysoreans who always attack Mysore talent, and the measures of the Mysore Government and the Mysore officers, and the group which consists of a certain section of the Brahmin Press will both combine together against a Non-Brahmin Dewan? I will give you an instance: Had not both these combined to work against the administration of late Sir M. Kantharaj Urs after the order on the Miller Committee Report was issued—the Madrasi section and the Mysorean section?

A—I am unable to give you an answer.

Q—Now, that a certain group of individuals who are opposed to the measures of the Mysore administrators is still existing; there are articles contributed against the measures that were adopted during the regime of Sir M. Visvesvaraya and those that are being adopted by the present Dewan Mr. Mirza Ismail. Have they not been attacking him?

A—They have all appeared in the papers over their signature.

Q—And especially in the *Praja-Mitra*?

A—It no longer exists.

Q—And there are other persons who are attacked, also, especially, after the walk-out incident took place in the Representative Assembly. Have there not been virulent articles in the papers against the Dewan?

A—I do not read all these newspapers. I must say I read only one paper. I do not read all the newspapers which come to the notice of the Intelligence Department of the Government.

Q—I suppose you get the *Mysore Patriot*?

A—Sometimes I read that paper, also.

Q—The *Evening Mail* or any Kannada papers?

A—No.

Q—Have you not heard of such articles?

A—I have heard of several articles appearing in praise of him also.

Q—Was it after the walk-out incident took place?

A—Some papers have perhaps changed their tone. But I have seen the greatest encomiums paid to the Dewan by those very papers.

Q—Formerly it might have been the case. There has been some change in the angle of vision since?

A—Then you must ask them for enlightenment.

Q—You were kind enough to say that this trouble was brewing for some time. What was the trouble referred to by you?

A—The trouble I referred to was that they were making a fuss over the non-restoration of the Ganapathi idol.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—When did you first hear about this trouble?

A—I heard about it, when the boys became *satyagrahis*. That is to say, not before the 24th of July.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—In your statement, you say:—"The Government who had everything in their power should dispel the idea that justice cannot be had by any one community as against another ....." Have you got any instance to show that the Government favoured any particular community?

A—I meant 'Government Officers' in this connection, but every one traces the thing to the Government. That is the popular belief. Whatever a constable does, they say the Government have done, and whatever a police officer does is attributed to the Government. In fact everything that an officer of Government does is attributed to the Government. It is in that sense that I have used the expression. For instance, a man is assaulted,

and he goes to the Police Station and complains, and the police take no notice of it; then the complainant begins to say:—" the Government did not take any notice of my complaint. "

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—Are there any grounds for you to think that the way in which the courts of law administer justice in Mysore, leaves anything to be desired, or is there want of confidence in the judiciary on the part of the people ?

A—Not at all. I think the courts of justice in Mysore are very pure and enjoy the highest confidence of the people.

Q—May I ask you, what your impression about the present administration is ? Have you lost confidence in the Government, or in the officers as such ?

A—I have confidence in it. I have not lost confidence even in you.

Q—With reference to your observation:—" There is a certain idea that is prevailing . ..." is there any ground to say that the Government officers are favouring one community as against another ?

A—I was referring to those things only as are calculated to improve the administration. I did not say anywhere that I have lost confidence in the administration, which is far from being the truth.

Q—Then, why did you say that there should be absolute equality of treatment in every respect ? That is well known. Why should you emphasise it here ?

A—It has no evidentiary value—it is only didactic. It merely represents what should be the ideal of the Government and its officers. It is not enough if they merely observe it; but the public should have such confidence in them. Because, it is said "if a man sits under a date tree and drinks butter-milk, it will be construed to be toddy" A man may be pure, but the fact should be borne out by popular opinion as well. So, this idea of absolute neutrality in religion should be inculcated in the minds of the people as the avowed public policy of the Government.

Q—Where is the necessity for it ? Is there anything lacking now ?

A—I say there is such an impression in the popular mind—probably due to want of proper propaganda or some other cause—and that must be eradicated.

Q—Do you mean to suggest that there is some such erroneous impression ?

A—It may be quite erroneous.

Q—May I ask you if it is not mainly due to the propagandistic work of some of those persons ?

A—I am unable to answer.

Chairman—

We do not want that question to be stressed too much. Everybody feels that it is no use going over that ground again.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—Is there any reason to believe that the State has been mismanaged after the 30th of July, 1928, and that, instead of a *Ramarajya*, it has become some other thing ? If a certain person were to characterise the administration in that strain, would you justify his conduct ?

Chairman—

Q—Don't you ever do it?

A—I think the characteristic feature of the administration has remained the same. I do not think there has been any drastic change in it.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—You say:—"All attempts to foment communal trouble should be put down." That assumes that there has been some attempt made to foment communal trouble?

A—You yourself said that there is a propaganda.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—Are there not attempts made, both in the Press and elsewhere, to foment communal trouble, where it was not existing before?

A—There will always be mischief-mongers on both sides, who will cause such trouble, and it is the duty of the Government to put that down with a firm hand.

Q—You have been pleased to say that the Municipal administration should be autonomous. Both as an ex-President and as a retired Government officer, you must know whether anything is lacking in our statute.

A—Our statute is based on the District Municipalities Act of Bombay. It is quite out of date. There should be a new statute, dealing with the cities of Bangalore and Mysore, or at least with the Bangalore City.

Q—You do not say that the Government have needlessly interfered in the Municipal affairs?

A—No; what I say is that they should interfere only where the statute allows them to do so.

Q—Is there any place in our country, where the Municipality receives such a liberal subsidy from the Government as our City Municipality? They have spent Rs. 4 lakhs on the Market itself. Can you show any other instance wherein the Government have given such a large grant?

A—They give larger subsidies in Presidency towns—Rs. 15 to Rs. 20 lakhs in the case of headquarter towns. What I say about Bangalore is that they have not given enough.

Q—Do you mean to say that the Government should not interfere even when they have a financial interest?

A—No; they must not interfere. They must make the gift, and ought not to interfere. The people are quite able to take care of themselves. If they fight, let them fight.

Q—When the Government contribute money, they must have the control. Is it not so?

A—By all means, let them audit and see that not a pie is misspent. But in executive administration and in internal affairs, I say they must not interfere.

Q—You have also said that the whole trouble is due to unemployment?

A—Not the whole trouble, but some of it.

Q—You have suggested that for the Bangalore City, there should be a Police Commissioner with two Deputies or Assistants?

A—Yes; he must be a high officer in direct touch with the Government.

Q—But that involves financial consideration?

A—Yes; I admit it.

Q—But that was not recommended by you when you were in charge of the Police Department?

A—You are talking of ancient history. I have almost ceased to remember that I ever was an official.

Q—You say the system broke down, and in the same breath, you say, "One Police Inspector would have controlled the situation." There are the Inspectors, the Assistant Superintendent, the Deputy Commissioner and the Inspector-General of Police. How can you say that the whole system has broken down?

A—In the ultimate result, we see that it has thoroughly broken down.

Q—How?

A—Your sitting here, as a Committee of Enquiry, is in itself evidence of the fact.

Q—If the officers have not done their duty, you cannot blame the system.?

A—What sort of officers have you posted to be in charge of a city like this? Are they men with sufficient training in police matters? The relationship between the Superintendent and the Assistant Superintendent has not been clearly defined. One is throwing the blame upon the other. What sort of a system is this ?

Q—I think it is very well defined. Your information may be otherwise?

A—At the same time, this trouble came upon them as a surprise.

Chairman—

They were an easy-going lot!

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—What Mr. Nagappa means is this: The system is perfectly all right. There is the Magistracy, whose function is defined in the Criminal Procedure Code. There is the District Magistrate, who has got full control over the Police. If there is co-operation and a settled plan, and if each knows how to diagnose the situation and to perform his duties, there will be no trouble. Only the personnel here did not do their duties, and as such, why do you find fault with the system itself?

A—The system is perfect, but it has broken down in the working.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—In your opinion, were not excesses committed by the Press in this connection?

A—Excesses in what? Excess of zeal you mean?

Q—No; supposing a newspaper publishes the statement that a particular officer should be removed at once, that the Head of a department should be removed from office, and that another should be forced to resign his post, and so on. Under such circumstances, even where there is no trouble, as in the case of the Seringapatam temple, sensation is created by the publication of false rumours?

A—Such things are very bad, and ought to be put down.

Q—To your knowledge, have not the local Press and the outside Press (the *Times of India* for instance) done it?

A—I do not get papers like the *Times of India* or the *Swarajya* or read them.

Q—The *Federated India*?

Chairman—

You cannot control the outside Press.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—But the persons who contributed articles to them are the local people.

A—You can correct them. You have got a Publicity Department. If they have written anything which is a deliberate falsehood, I think they are very much at fault. After all, they call it rumours.

Q—According to you, there is no hostility between the Hindus and the Muhammadans?

A—There is not any deep-seated enmity, as in Northern India.

Q—But some correspondents or journalists say that there is such a feeling; is it proper on their part to say so?

A—They must not foment ill-feelings between the two communities; on the other hand, they should do their best to allay such feelings, and to bring about more cordiality.

Q—You said the boys themselves must have got up the strike, without any extraneous influence being brought to bear upon them?

A—I am not aware of any extraneous influences.

Q—Neither are you definitely aware that the boys themselves are responsible for this?

A—I heard only of the boys and the mischief they made.

Q—How the strike was caused, and whether there were any wire-pullers behind, you do not know?

A—I do not know if any secret forces were at work.

Q—You have referred to some latent feelings between the Hindus and the Muhammadans. What are they?

A—I referred to the radical differences in religion—that the Aryan religion is quite different from the Semitic religion; their views are different from ours, including their objects of worship and the procedure, and their outlook on life. That is what I meant.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—You say that the police had no business to let the boys into the Dewan's residence. What else should they have done in your opinion?

A—They should have stopped them; that was their obvious duty. What do the police exist for?

Q—Would you sympathise with the police in their not having taken action, when the boys pelted stones and created trouble all over the place, shouting and inducing other boys to join them, and creating a row in front of the Muslim houses? Do you sympathise with the police in their not having taken action to prevent such occurrences?

A—The police should have checked the agitation at the proper time. There are limits to which boys can be allowed to go. The police should know the stage, at which they ought to take the matter in hand.

Q—Have you ever heard a Hindu worshipping a deity which is not consecrated?

A—It is not *shastraic*.

Q—Were they taking the same interest in that idol, when it was merely lying in that compound? Do you call this a purely Hindu affair?

A—It assumed such a complexion when all these incidents took place. The Ganapathi idol was there. Formerly, that building was an old octroi office. In every octroi and taluk office there used to be a Ganesha idol which was worshipped during the Ganesha festival. So, here also, there was a Ganesha idol kept. I do not know at what time it was worshipped, but when something unusual took place with regard to it the entire Hindu population was up in arms.

Q—Does it not show that there must have been some propagandistic work on the 30th?

A—By that time, the Ganapathi had assumed great importance. From a small local affair of no importance, it became a very big affair, in which the whole population took interest.

Q—Supposing that the educational authorities were not right in passing that order on the 15th June, would it not have been the right course—or the constitutional method—for the parents to approach the higher authorities?

A—What was the order passed on 15th June, 1928?

Q—The Ganesha idol was lying there in the compound. The boys removed that idol to a room inside and some contractor built that niche, which the Director of Public Instruction saw when he visited the school. Thinking that some temple was growing up there without his orders, he said that the idol should not be restored to the niche till he passed further orders permitting its restoration. Then on the 24th July,—*i.e.*, a month and ten days after—the strike commenced.

A—So, he allowed one month and ten days for it to develop, and he did not know what was going on from day to day?

Q—That was because neither the parents nor the boys complained against his order.

A—They were agitating the whole time—at any rate the boys were. In June, there was trouble.

Q—Where was the trouble?

A—They wanted the Ganesha idol to be put in its place. On the 24th of July, it assumed a threatening aspect. That is, the strike commenced on that day. I believe they were petitioning for its restoration from the time the idol was put into the lumber room.

Q—There was no petition at all.

A—It might have been oral.

Q—That is the evidence, *viz.*, for a month and ten days, there was no talk of it, and then, all on a sudden, the boys went on strike.

A—It is hard to believe that for one month and ten days they kept quiet and then, all on a sudden, they burst out.

Q—Supposing they wanted it back, they should have petitioned to the authorities.

A—Yes.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—We shall be very glad if you can name, *in camera*, some of the persons who are interested in this propagandistic work.

A—I have no names to give at all.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q—I presume you were the Honorary President of the Bangalore City Municipality for seven years. May I know if, at that time, the present Middle School building was the octroi godown, and if it was in your time that one Mr. Nanjundaiya started a school, and you rented out the building on Rs. 30 per month ?

A—Yes; I remember that the S. R. Nanjundaiya School was in a building in Sultanpet, and from there, it was removed to the present building on a rental.

Q—The octroi godown was there for 10 or 15 years, long before you were the President of the Municipality. Do you know whether any Ganesha idol was kept and worshipped there ?

A—I have no recollection.

Q—So, this Ganapathi idol must have been brought into the premises after the school was accommodated in that building ?

A—I am not in a position to answer that question. What they said was that it was there for a very long time— 20 or 25 years. But I have no personal recollection.

Q—There have been several mistakes made. It was an open yard with an octroi godown. People used to come there. There was no Ganapathi idol. They say that the idol was brought from somewhere else, and kept there. And it is also said on authority that it was kept in a neglected condition, and it was just in the month of June that they wanted to build a niche over it; and the news went round that they were going to build a temple also over it. It is also on record that subscriptions were raised for the purpose of constructing a temple. Supposing, in a place where there is no mosque, the Mussalmans secretly tried to build a mosque, would there be no objection ?

A—Yes.

Q—Are there not many instances wherein such efforts have been put down by the Government ?

A—Yes.

Q—In the same way, supposing some Hindus were trying to build a temple there, over that niche and to put up a door and make it a place of public worship, would it not rouse the feelings of the Mussalman community?

A—Yes; if it was newly introduced, and if it was going to be made a place of public worship, it would certainly rouse the feelings of the surrounding population.

Q—You know the surrounding locality. There is a *gumbuz* there with a Muslim population; and a mosque with a large number of Mussalman houses. In case a temple was built later on, and it became a place of public worship, would there not be a stir among the Muslim community ?

A—Yes.

Q—So far as the public know, from the 24th of July, the boys commenced to go round in procession and demand the restoration of the idol to its original place. So far as it is on record, it is also said that when they went round in procession they were shouting in an offensive manner, which was irritating to the Mussalmans. Some evidence is also there, though it has been denied by the other side, that before the Mussalman shops and houses, and wherever the boys came across a group of Mussalmans, they were shouting:—"Abbas Khan is dead," and "Dewan is dead." Would not such offensive cries rouse the feelings of the Muhammadan community ?

A—Certainly.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q—Then it is also stated, according to the evidence which is on record, that one Mr. Subrahmanyam, who was the leader of these boys (I will not go into other details) delivered inflammatory speeches, and there were others also who were supposed to be the leaders of these boys in the *satyagraha* movement, who made speeches which were offensive to the Muslims, and if such speeches were made and they roused the feelings of the Mussalmans, was it not right on the part of the Mussalmans to protest against them, or to feel irritated ?

A—Quite natural.

Q—You are a very highly enlightened and leading gentleman of the City You know that arrests were made by the Government of the three leaders under section 107 of the Criminal Procedure Code, and they were placed in custody. In the meantime, the restoration of the Ganesha idol was effected under the orders of the Government. The policy of not only the boys, but also of the elders immediately changed and they then raised a hue and cry for the release of the leaders. The sympathisers of the movement interceded on behalf of the leaders, and demanded their release. In connection with this, your name has also been mentioned, and it is said that you also in a way, directly or indirectly, interceded on behalf of these leaders. Is it a fact ?

A—It is not a fact. I went there at 6 P.M. in the evening. My friend Mr. Manickavelu Mudaliar also came at that time. By that time all these arrangements had been made. I was not there to intercede. I went to see.

Q—In such cases, when Government take some steps against certain offenders or alleged offenders and arrest them, is it right on the part of the leading citizens of this big City to interfere with the steps taken by the Government to maintain law and order ?

A—It is an ethical question which, I think, I had better not answer. Some people may feel that the leaders were wrongly arrested, while others may think it right.

It is a matter for opinion. The very fact that the leaders have been released, pending trial, shows that the Government themselves showed some consideration towards the representations made in this behalf.

Q—I wish to bring to your notice that a consensus of intelligent opinion was formed at that time to agitate against the locking up of these leaders, and pressure was put on the Government from various directions for their release. Can there be any difference of opinion regarding their release at such a juncture, from the point of law and order ?

A—Then, the leaders ought not to have been released.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

The offence was a bailable one.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q—When the boys had misbehaved, and when the leaders had misbehaved, was it right on the part of the leading men of the City, to induce the Government to effect the release of the leaders late in the evening ?

A—The fact that the Government complied with their request shows that it was one worthy of consideration.

Q—Even then, supposing you were still in office as a Magistrate or as a Member in charge of the Law Department, would you have thought of releasing such men very late in the evening, without taking sufficient precautions ?

A—The authorities should have taken proper precautions to see that there was no breach of the peace.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q—The procession starts from the Central Jail after the release of the leaders. The police do not know which side it is going. The influential men in the City give the Government an indirect undertaking that if it goes anywhere at all it will go to a certain place ....

A—In fact, I asked at that time what had become of the released men. I was told that they were going somewhere to the Dharmambudhi tank. I put that question, and Mr. Manickavelu Mudaliar might remember it. It was the duty of the Police and the Magistracy to have taken the necessary precautions.

Q—Was it not the moral duty of the citizens who interceded in this affair to have co-operated with the Government to see that there was no occasion for any scuffle in any place, knowing that the people in the City were in an excited mood ?

A—Yes.

Q—All on a sudden, a big procession goes to a Muhammadan *mohalla* in a triumphant manner, with offensive shouts. There, it is said by one party that the Mussalmans threw stones and old shoes, while the other party says that stones were pelted by those who came for the *mangalarathi*, and that the boys themselves started the scuffle. People have confessed it to others, and now they decline to give correct evidence. Under such circumstances, could you blame the Mussalman community, as a whole, for the acts committed by a few people who got out of hand ?

A—The community, as a whole, cannot be blamed, because I am sure there are many law-abiding and peaceful men among the Muhammadans. The whole community cannot be blamed under any circumstances.

Q—Two months beforehand, the name of the community has been dragged in. It is on record; it is in the newspapers. The editors of newspapers have written about it. They predicted there was going to be trouble, when citizens themselves did not suspect any such trouble. Under such circumstances, could you blame even the few people that got out of hand at such a juncture ?

Chairman—

They used physical violence.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q—So far as I know of Mahatma Gandhi's doctrine, he attaches equal importance to violence of action and violence of language. When people who consider themselves to be the leaders of the *satyagraha* movement, and in the name of Mahatma Gandhi, induce the boys to commit violence, is it right on the part of other influential citizens to entangle themselves with the matter and be the main cause of all this trouble ?

A—I am sure Mahatma Gandhi would not have approved of any violence.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q—Just one question in connection with the activities set on foot by Moulana Siddiq Chennabasavesvara. I am reminded of that question, because our revered Chairman put a similar question to the witness who preceded you. He has suggested that Moulana Deendar should be expelled from the Mysore State and all his writings confiscated. This, he considers to be one of the measures for bringing about better feelings between the two communities. There have been some suggestions from the Veerasaivas of Hubli and Byadgi that some action has to be taken in the matter. Do you think that it would be in the interests of the Muhammadan community itself, and also in the interests of restoration of harmony and cordiality between the Hindus and the Muhammadans, that such a step should be taken against Maulana Siddiq Chennabasavesvara ?

A—In my memorandum, I have said that all attempts at disturbing the peace between the communities should be sternly put down, and that the offenders should be punished.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—Mr. Basavappa wants to know how that has affected the feelings of the members of the Lingayet community ?

A—They are very much incensed against the whole movement, and I think the matter is engaging the active consideration of the Government.

Chairman –

Q—Has it affected the feelings of the Lingayets in the Karnataka as a whole ?

A—He has been expelled from those places, but he has found a safe asylum in the State, with the active connivance of some people. The result is, that the entire Lingayet community is deeply incensed against this movement.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—Will it lead to cordiality between the Hindus and the Muhammadans if this sort of writing is allowed ?

A—It ught not to be allowed.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (Put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q—What was the object of the boys in going to the Dewan's residence, as far as you know ?

A—They wanted to go to the actual Head of the administration to seek what they considered to be justice. What they could not get elsewhere, they wanted to get from the highest authority. Do we not go to His Highness the Maharaja when we want anything ? Similarly, the Dewan is the Head of the administration. They could not get their grievances redressed by the Director of Public Instruction, or by the so-called leaders. So, they went to the Dewan.

Q—Do you know that they wanted the release of the leaders, and believed that the release depended very much upon the decision of the Dewan ?

A—I know nothing about it.

Q—Do you think that under the circumstances it is unnatural for the students to go to the residence of the Dewan for making a representation, seeing also that the boys were very young ?

A—They ought to have selected a dozen representatives to go and parley with the Dewan. Then, probably, they might have had a good hearing and they might have achieved their object. But they went in large numbers, and behaved themselves boisterously there. And this led to their failure to enlist his sympathy.

Q—When you were the President of the Municipality, were people coming to you to make representations at your residence ?

A—Yes ; my house was always open to them. The position of the President of the Municipality is quite different from that of the Head of the administration. People can go to his residence for making representations, but they should not go in such large numbers and create a row and damage his motor car. They did all sorts of mischief, which was very childish and freakish.

Q—Did you think that the police should have interfered with the boys in their agitation for the restoration of the Ganesha idol?

A—As I said, when they went beyond certain limits, the police should have interfered.

Q—Was it for the police or the Educational authorities to have interfered in the matter ?

A—Both.

Q—If the police acted humanely towards the boys, do you blame them ?

A—I do not blame them at all. I think it showed the humane tendencies of the Head of the Police Department to have ordered that the boys should not be touched.

Chairman—

Spare the rod and spoil the child!

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (Put by Mr. B. Nagappa.)

Q—In your opinion, is any attempt to suppress a growing popular movement likely to put down or increase the agitation ?

A—It will increase the agitation, because the movement is a growing, popular movement.

Questions suggested by the Counsel. (Put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao.)

Q—The Jews say that Christ has not yet come, but the Christian Missionaries preach that he has come. Are the Jews justified in running to the ruling authorities and invoking their aid to suppress the Missionaries, and to prevent them from preaching ?

A—The Jews and the Christians are both of the same stock. There is much similarity between them. But the Hindus and the Muhammadans are of different stocks, with different notions about God and religion.

Q—Should the Muhammadans be prevented from preaching the Islamic faith in the Mysore State ?

A—They should not preach in this offensive and outrageous manner.

Q—What action do you propose should be taken against the Theosophical Societies that proclaim that Mr. J. Krishna Murthy is a Hindu *avathar*, and is a World Teacher ?

A—There is nothing in it. It is most inoffensive. It is not written in the way in which the book "Jagadguru" has been written. A book like the "Jagadguru" has not been written by Mr. J. Krishna Murthi.

Q—Do you suggest that all religious thought with which you do not agree should be suppressed ?

A—I think it must have the utmost freedom.

Q—Do you consider that absolute neutrality on the part of the Government officers in the matter of religious questions, and of Municipal politics is essential to public tranquillity ?

A—Yes.

Q—You also said in the course of your examination that those factors were not absent, so far as the Bangalore disturbances were concerned. May we take it then, that you made those recommendations because in your opinion the authorities concerned should not have, apart from the reality, given room for even the appearances that have placed them in a false position ?

A—I have answered that question. Even appearances have to be guarded against.

Q—The learned Chairman was pleased to remark that, even to the two murders that recently took place in the City, no great importance was attached, while the disturbances, wherein, according to you, no deaths at all occurred, loom large in the Press. Do you agree with the opinion that this difference is due to the fact that, according to the impression of the public, interference in the course of law and want of religious neutrality on the part of Government officers are the two reasons that account for the large space occupied in the Press ?

A—People attach very great importance to small things, when public tranquillity is disturbed. At such times, even rumours acquire an added importance and assume vast proportions; and it goes from mouth to mouth before it is stopped.

Q—It being assumed that the area occupied by the Ganesha pedestal remained the same, and that only a niche was built to protect the idol from the sun and rain, would you object to its remaining in the niche ?

A—Personally, I have no objection whatever. As a matter of fact, they have allowed it. The Dewan was pleased to say at the last Conference that he had no objection even to the building of a small *gopuram* over it.

Chairman—

Q—Do you agree with the opinion that the Hindus, as a whole, and not merely the Brahmins, participated in the agitation regarding the restoration of the Ganesha idol ?

A—The Hindus sympathised with the Brahmins, with some exceptions, of course.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—In the agitation also ?

A—No. I mean in the Ganesha affair.

Chairman.—

Q—I thank you very much for giving the Committee the benefit of your wide experience.

A—I must thank you for having treated me so kindly and considerately. I wish the Committee an early conclusion of their labours.

61ST WITNESS—MR. PYARILAL.

(*Manager of the Ananda Bhavan hotel, Chickpet, Bangalore City.*)

(Witness deposed in Hindi.)

Chairman—

Q—What is your name?

A—Pyarilal.

Q—What is your age?

A—25 years.

Q—To what place do you belong?

A—I come from Alighar.

Q—How many years is it since the Ananda Bhavan hotel was started?

A—About nine years.

Q—How long have you been working in the hotel?

A—For the last eight years. I am the Manager.

Q—Did you feed the boys free during the disturbances?

A—No. We supplied things to those who paid money.

Q—Who paid for them?

A—Some adults.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q—You did not spend your own money for feeding the boys?

A—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—To what caste do you belong?

A—I am a Vaisya.

Q—Do you supply rice and *dhal* water, or only sweets?

A—Both.

Q—Do all classes of Hindus take meals in your hotel?

A—Yes. Brahmins cook the food.

Q.—You did not supply any rice and other eatabels to the boys during the disturbances ?

A—No.

Q—You supplied only *boondi* and *jilebi*?

A—Only two varieties.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—How many days did you supply these?
A—Only on one day; on the 29th July.
Q—Was it in the morning or in the evening?
A—I supplied in batches. People came and bought *boondi* and *jilebi* in instalments.
Q—How many instalments did you supply?
A—From 9 A.M. to 3 P.M. I supplied. I cannot say in how many instalments.
Q—Where is your hotel?
A—In Chickpet.
Q—Did you go to the school at any time that day, to serve or to get the eatables served?
A—I went there once, to bring back the utensils which I had lent.
Q—Who were the adults who came there to purchase the sweets?
A—Citizens.
Q—Do you know their names?
A—No. They paid cash and purchased. So, we were not concerned to know their names.
Q—Along with you, who were the other hotel-keepers that supplied eatables?
A—I do not know.
Q—When you went to the school, did you not see others distributing eatables?
A—No.
Q—Along with the *boondi* and *jilebi* which you supplied, were any other eatables distributed to the boys?
A—I do not know when my own supplies were distributed.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—What may be the total amount for which eatables were purchased from you?
A—About 8 maunds, at Rs. 9 per maund.
Q—Would you have realised about Rs. 100 that day?
A—No. About Rs. 80.

Chairman—

That meant a good lot for the boys!

62ND WITNESS—MR. D. V. GUNDAPPA.

(Journalist and Member, Mysore Legislative Council.)

Chairman—

Q—You have been following the investigation into these disturbances. Now tell us what is wrong in Mysore?
A—Many things are right and many things are wrong. I was struck, first of all, by the sudden paralysis of the machinery of administration. When the disturbances took place I happened to be at Bagalkote. All on a sudden one evening, after I returned from the Conference held at Bagalkote to exhort journalists to build up unity among the communities, I was horrified to see in the *Times of India* the news about these disturbances. That was the first news I had. The next morning,—I think it was on the 2nd of August or there about I was feeling stunned and really did not know what to do, when I got a telegram from the Private Secretary to the Dewan, saying that the news appearing in the papers was rather exaggerated, and that I need not be alarmed and that the situation was well under control. I immediately sent back a wire thanking him for the assuring telegram and praying that a Committee might immediately be appointed to carry out a thorough investigation into the circumstances. I came to Bangalore on the morning of the 6th August, and since then, I have been interviewing gentlemen and trying to collect information. From all that I heard, as I said, the first feature of the situation that struck me was the sudden breakdown of the machinery of the Government.

Chairman—

Q—Why should you think it to be so?

A—Because on the 30th evening, an unprecedented disturbance took place—a kind of disturbance not to be dreamt of in a State with the reputation which Mysore has.

Q—Why ; you have heard of the recent disturbances in Melbourne, in Australia; in Bengal and elsewhere?

A—Yes ; but in Mysore we were flattering ourselves that there were nothing like Hindu-Muslim differences, and secondly, that everything was first class with our Civil Service, including the Police Service. That was the general impression, and I think there are some people, particularly members of the Mysore Civil Service, like the Inspector-General of Police who said here the other day, and who still think, that the services are maintaining their old traditions. I am afraid after these disturbances, the reputation of the services in Mysore has suffered very greatly.

Q—Why should the services in Mysore be discredited for a single incident of half an hour?

A—It is a symptom of something originally very wrong. The disturbance itself is of not much practical or immediate consequence. No lives have been lost and not many persons have been very seriously injured, I understand. But there is the suspicion that behind these disturbances there was some organised movement on one side, and also that in moments of crisis, the machinery of Government is not equal to cope with such situations. For these two reasons, I was struck with the sudden breakdown, as I said, of the administration. As the country advances and as life grows complex, problems like these are bound to grow in number. Hereafter, there will be labour disputes and, perhaps, other kinds of disputes. In such emergencies, one expects that a modern administration would be able not only to control the situation, when it develops to serious proportions, but also to perceive it in its incipient stages and try to bring it under control. There were several stages in which the Government could have controlled the situation. But at no stage was any action taken. That is what surprised me most.

Q—Do not exceptions prove the rule? That is not my opinion; I only ask you.

A—I am afraid it does not do so in this case, because the exception consists of a series of failures. Previously it used to be said that the peculiar merit of an Indian State—particularly of an Indian State like Mysore—was, that there used to be some life-touch between the people on the one side and the Government on the other. Such a merit does not obtain in British India, the personnel of the Government there being foreign. Now I am surprised to see that there was, firstly, no contact between the life of the City and the Government. For several weeks the agitation was going on—in the Press it may be, but even the papers are entitled to be heard—and no one took any notice of it. Information has been sought, and the Government have not furnished it. I think this is the first serious failure. If I may be permitted to make a personal reference, I would invite attention to the method in which things were being done, say, about 10 or 12 years ago, when you were the Head of the administration. I have some knowledge of how things were moving in those days.

Q—I would rather not hear it.

A—I am bound to take some example, and an example of which I have full knowledge. There used to be a branch in the Secretariat which made cuttings of newspapers, and I think it was obligatory on the part of the officers concerned to furnish explanations on every one of those cuttings. I do not know if there is such an agency at work in the Secretariat just now. If there is one, it has either become inefficient or its warnings have not been seriously taken note of. One of the two conclusions is irresistible.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—Do you expect the Government to take action the moment any paper or an individual writes anything ?

A—Not at the moment, but certainly within the week. Because newspapers only write about the affairs of the day, and before the week is closed something should be done in regard to these public matters.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—I wish to say that the system is still in vogue, and in important cases cuttings are made just as before, but not of everything that appears.

A—I am very glad to hear it.

Q—Only cuttings on important matters are made and preserved.

A—Then the judgment of the persons who make these cuttings has been somewhat unsound, because all this, judging to-day, was an unfortunate matter. Whoever wrote at first about this matter in the Press had an eye for it.

Q—We cannot judge of it from the subsequent events ?.

A—There were two or three journalists who had an eye for it.

Chairman—

Q—Tell us what else is wrong in Mysore. One is that the Efficiency Audit Department which you were ridiculing and objecting to, has disappeared.

A—I was objecting to certain kinds of activity of the Efficiency Audit Department. But that was an open method.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—The point is this. An editor, because he happens to be an editor, cannot be expected to have extraordinary powers in his individual capacity. If the Government think that he is writing and reflecting the opinion of a community, or a vast section of the people, certainly he is entitled to immediate attention. But if the Government should think that it is the mere individual opinion of the person, who has started the paper, there, I should like to know whether you expect the Government to be always sending replies to anything and everything that he writes ?

A—I admit that sometimes an editor may give expression to his own personal views and grievances. But in this particular instance, at any rate, the grievance ventilated in the papers has not proved to be an imaginary one.

Q—This is the conclusion arrived at after taking the final result into consideration. But what about the situation at that time?

A—I do not remember the date on which the first article appeared, but when a second, a third and a fourth came one after another, I think it was time for the Government to look into the matter.

Chairman—

Q—Will you kindly tell us in what other respects things are wrong? One is that early notice was not taken of the matter by the Government.

A—This is so far as writing in the Press is concerned. Apparently there was some agitation in the City, also. There was some movement amongst the boys, and some stir. The Government could have obtained information. They had their own means of doing so. If they did not do so, they did not appreciate the spirit of the times.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—If they are getting their reports, and if the agency on which they depend communicates the view to the Government that there is nothing serious, then do you think that the Government should precipitate things?

A—No. They should not.

Q—If the highest agency on which the Government depends for information gives a certain information, and if there are conflicting versions in it, should Government precipitate things?

A—No. They should certainly act according to the advice tendered to them by their departmental chiefs.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—Then the responsibility goes lower down?
A—That is exactly the point.
Q—You may call it inefficiency ?
A—That is exactly what I intend calling it.

Chairman—

Q—Can you tell us whether there are any other defects?
A—For one thing, how the Executive in Mysore works has been a mystery. The three organs of the Government are the Executive, the Legislature and the Judiciary. Everybody knows how the Legislature works. It works according to regulations and published rules. We also know how the Judiciary works, and in fact, it cannot work otherwise. But we do not know how the Executive works. We do not know, for example, whether the Council of His Highness the Maharaja meets, whether it discusses, how it discusses, what reports and statements it receives and how it deals with them. These matters are all a sealed book to the public.

Q—They are always so in every Government. That is also the case with Cabinet administration.
A—With cabinet administration it is so ; but there, the Head of the administration takes the responsibility of choosing his men, and the Parliament has an opportunity of discussing their conduct and asking for the removal of particular ministers.
Q—You are going to larger constitutional questions?
A—Yes. To put it very briefly, these are days for open government. The instruments authorised by the constitution should be employed by the Executive. The other day, as I read the evidence given by the Inspector-General of Police and the District Magistrate, I was struck by this statement of theirs, *viz.*, that an Additional District Magistrate was appointed on a particular day and thenceforward they were not to take any action; in other words, the action of the police came to a dead stop the moment this officer was appointed.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

That is not correct.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—We have discussed that point.
A—Whether it is correct or not, I am concerned to know, if I may know of course, whether, before appointing the Additional District Magistrate, the advice of the District Magistrate, the Inspector-General of Police and of the Law Secretary to Government was taken by the Government and discussed, and whether these two officers—particularly the Inspector-General of Police and the District Magistrate—warned the Government in time of the consequences that would ensue from such an appointment, because it would stay the hands of the police. This is a very serious matter.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—That statement is not correct, with due deference to anybody who said it.
A—Where officers of the standing of the District Magistrate, the Inspector-General of Police, and the distinguished Law Secretary to Government differ, it is not for one like me to offer any explanation. But it shows, at any rate, that the matter was not discussed and clarified at the moment. The matter was not made plain if the District Magistrate was given to understand clearly that thenceforward no action by the police should be taken.

Chairman—

Q—We have noted that point.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q—You are a journalist. I should like to know if you can give any practical solution in regard to the way in which Government should deal with the Press. You may say that there should be full liberty of the Press, and that anybody and everybody must be free to edit newspapers. But considering the condition in which the Indian States are, and taking the case of our own State, is not the Press going beyond its limits?

A—There is nothing wrong in the Indian States except that there is no liberty. After all, the rights of the Press are the rights of the general body of citizens.

Q—Can you give us any practical solution?

A—There are journalists who come on the scene merely as reporters. There are other journalists who wish to turn journalism into a commercial occupation, and there are also journalists, occasionally, who take to their profession as a mission, with a view to spread new ideas and bring about reforms in social conditions, in administration and in economic activities.

Q—Shall I add that there are journalists who may even blackmail?

A—Yes; just as there are officials who allow themselves to be bribed. Human nature, is human nature and even in the profession of journalism it cannot be avoided. When the journalist happens to be one who wants to inculcate a new idea, a new doctrine and a popular scheme of reform, he certainly applies for permission according to the existing law, because the idea is new, and society looks askance at him. It is the Executive now that is arbitrarily refusing to grant him the license, or if one has been given, to withdraw it.

Q—Can you quote very many instances where these licenses have been refused? Leave alone the last three months, and do not mind if there is one refusal or one cancellation.

A—I think it was more than three months ago that permission to Mr. Thagadur Ramachandra Rao was refused.

Q—Please keep these three months out of your mind.

A—Yes. That gentleman started praying for a license long before these disturbances could have been thought of. I am just illustrating the principle that I enunciated, that some journalists come on the scene with a new idea. This gentleman came on the scene with the distinct idea of uplifting the Kaniyar community, and securing to them certain privileges which have been denied to them at present. I would not ask for any kind of control over the newspapers except such as is already included and provided for in the Indian Penal Code. In my humble judgment, the Indian Penal Code covers the offences not only of action but also of thought and intention.

Q—Leaving alone the Indian Penal Code, I suppose you want only the public control?

A—It is a more effective means of control.

Q—Is that sufficient?

A—Yes.

Q—No other agency is necessary?

A—No.

Chairman—

Q—Are there any other things wrong in the State?

A—I think the denominational schools are a very great mistake. In fact, they make for further disintegration, disintegrated as we already are. So far as the attitude of the Government towards the Press is concerned, I would ask for a little more toleration and sympathy. We ask for them in conventional phrases, but they rarely give them.

Q—Suppose the Government ask for reciprocity. Are you prepared to give it?

A—If it is a fair reciprocity. As a matter of fact, we are none of us—though I am not an active journalist—sworn enemies of the Government. All of us—journalists—do want to co-operate with the Government.

Chairman—

Q—But sometimes there are excesses committed ?

A—I cannot call them excesses at all in the first place. In the second place, if there have been instances of defective expression or a wrong manner of writing, or wrong style, that is only incidental.

Q—But that does a good deal of harm.

A—Every Government should be strong enough to brave it out. That is so in other countries. We are copying models from other countries. Why should we not follow them in this respect also?

Q—In other countries the public are educated enough to control the journalist?

A—That is one way of educating him.

Q—But the public take no responsibility to control excesses on the part of the Press?

A—That means that the public willingly approve of these excesses. I am not contemplating any individual instances. Generally, there has been nothing wrong in the Mysore Press. I am not going into the private conduct or motives of individuals.

Q—Tell me if there is not more education now than there used to be 10 or 15 years ago?

A—By all means.

Q—And intelligence is improving ?

A—Yes. And the influx of outside papers is very large, and they have been contributing very largely in this respect.

Q—Why should you not have a sufficient number of papers in Mysore yourself ?

A—Because there are three or four difficulties.

Q—What are they ?

A—First, to back up the newspapers there is not a very strong public opinion and public organisation.

Q—That is the trouble ?

A—Secondly, there is not sufficient finance, and thirdly, there is not Government sympathy, or even toleration. They do not tolerate strong criticism. I have had personal knowledge of annoyance caused to individual journalists.

Q—Do you think that the advertisement given to these disturbances is commensurate with the magnitude of the incident ?

A—I think so. As a matter of fact, I think that out of this manifest evil some good will come; because it has laid bare the defects in our civic and political functions.

Q—What are the reasons for the boys developing this spirit of insubordination, or *satyagraha* ?

A—I would not call it insubordination. For some time, our public life has become mingled with theology. In the name of religion, we import a certain amount of theology into our public life. That is so in British India. I am not having Mysore particularly in my mind, but it is only a part of public life, not all. Generally the students and the elders also think that religious institutions and practices should be revised in some form or other. There has been a movement like that. The Hindu Mahasabha, the Khilafat Movement, and the Muslim League—all these have been emphasising the religious element in our national life. This accounts for this sudden affection for Ganapathi. I may also say that, after all, the boys may be excused if they indulge in some of the inherited notions of religion. Being Hindus and sons of Hindu parents, they believe that their success in examinations depends upon the devotion they show to Ganapathi.

Q—Do you think that the occupation of the people in other respects has grown in proportion to the growing intelligence and education?

A—Not at all. That is the most dismal side of the situation, and the cause of our economic distress.

Q—You realise that?

A—All along I have realised it, having experience of public life.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—Do you think that all this is due to unemployment?

A—I would not say all, but I would connect that with this in a particular way. If there are large business cares and responsibilities engaging their attention, they would not trouble about these small affairs. So also with the Press. If they have larger questions such as Federal or international politics to deal with, they will be engaged in dealing with them. But when we have only appointment politics and Legislative Council nomination politics, newspapers are bound to discuss them, so that it depends upon the Government to raise the level of the newspapers.

Chairman—

Q—What steps do you recommend for restoring communal harmony, takin lessons from this incident?

A—As I said, I am against all kinds of denominationalism in public schools and educational institutions I am also against denominational organisations in the Scout and other movements. I understand that there are troops consisting entirely of Muhammadans, and so on. I do not know why Muhammadan young men should be drawn away from their Hindu brethren.

Q—Do you share your life with them?

A—Personally, I do. We may not be able to correct the present generation. I am speaking of the young men.

Q—So, you want to correct the coming generation?

A—If we can.

Q—How will you bring it about, in the face of the so-called *satyagraha* strikes, when the boys of other communities go in processions, singing songs doing *bhajanas*, etc.—all against the Muhammadans ?

A—If they have indulged in such things, they are very wrong and they have really failed in their duty. But I do not believe that.

Q—But there has been evidence of the shouting of names?

A—If they have done so, they were misguided. I know the young men of my community. They are generally gentle-minded. I certainly do not disapprove of *satyagraha*. In this case, constitutional methods failed; newspaper articles failed. What were the people to do ? It was not an unjust grievance. For this mentality, I hold the Government responsible.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q—May I tell you that there were no petitions complaining against the decision of the Director of Public Instruction ?

A—This is the general mentality of the country, and if the boys catch the contagion I think they may be excused for it. They resorted to "direct action," as the Chairman was pleased to say the other day. I do not myself recommend it. But the other ways are slow and circuitous.

At this stage, the Committee rose for the day.

TWENTIETH DAY—MONDAY, THE 15th OCTOBER 1928.

The Committee assembled at 11-50 A.M., all the members being present.

63RD WITNESS.—MR. T. ABDUL KHUDUS.

(Head Master, Model Urdu Middle School, Sultanpet, Bangalore.)

Chairman—

Q.—May I know your full name ?

A.—Mr. T. Abdul Khudus.

Q.—You are the Head-master of the Model Urdu School ?

A.—Yes ; it is just behind the Sultanpet A. V. School.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You say in your statement that Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Bhima Rao were present at the A. V. School, and that they were inducing the boys to demand from the Head-master the restoration of the idol ?

A.—I did not see them inducing the boys. These two gentlemen mentioned were spectators.

Q.—So, they were merely spectators ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You are a graduate ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Your school prepares students for the Lower Secondary Examination, also ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—It is a school in which English also is taught ?

A.—Yes ; with Hindustani as second language.

Q.—Your school is next to the Sultanpet Middle School ?

A.—Yes ; some classes, such as carpentry class, etc., are common to both the schools. There is a common gate-way between the two schools. We lend some things to that school and that school also lends in turn some things to us.

Q.—On the 23rd July, you say that the students demanded that the Head-master of the A. V. School should restore the Ganesha idol. At that time, who were present ?

A.—Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Bhima Rao were present.

Q.—Why did you go there ?

A.—I went there to refer to the time-table and see the Head-master, as I have said already, we have certain classes common to both the Schools.

Q.—At what time did you go there ?

A.—It was after 5 P.M.

Q.—How many students were there ?

A.—About ten or fifteen.

Q.—Did they ask the Head-master to restore the Ganesha idol ?

A.—I did not see them asking him. They were shouting.

Q.—But you say they were making demands ?

A.—Later on, I asked the Head-master. He said that they wanted the idol to be restored.

Q.—On the next day, that is, the 24th July, you say that they were preventing the students from entering the school. Did you see that with your own eyes ?

A.—Yes. At 10-45 A.M. when I went to my school, some boys came running from the Chickpet side and said that they were being beaten there.

Q.—Were they boys ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You were in your school ?

A.—Yes. I at once went there and saw these two gentlemen, *viz.*, Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Bhima Rao. They were standing on the margin of the drain, and they were inducing about one hundred boys not to enter the School, and the boys were shouting all sorts of things.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You say that some tall man was dragging the boys out from their classes on the 25th. At what hour was it?

A.—11-15 or 11-30 A.M.

Q.—Why did you go there at that hour?

A.—There was a good deal of shouting going on then. Every day there was shouting and that day also there was shouting. A funny curious incident happened. One boy was dragged out and left outside the gate and the gentleman returned and began to drag out another boy, but the boy, who was first sent out came back and sat on another seat, and when he did so, the gentleman began to abuse him.

Q.—Do you know the name of the tall man?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—You say there were other teachers present. How many were there?

A.—One teacher was standing there.

Q.—Was he not able to prevent this?

A.—He seemed to be helpless.

Q.—Or, was he indirectly helping the boys to go away?

A.—I cannot say the one or the other.

Q.—On the 26th, you say you heard the boys shout out in the streets?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What about the inscriptions on the doors and walls of the school?

A.—Some of them still remain.

Q.—Were they written in English?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Your boys can read English?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What were the inscriptions, and where were they?

A.—There are six rooms and one hall; and on the office room door, there was the inscription, "Dewan is dead" and on the door of the hall, there were the words, "Abbas Khan died" written. On the door of the Reading Room, there were three or four inscriptions also, such as "strike," etc. There were different inscriptions in the other school also.

Chairman—

Q.—You say the inscriptions were rubbed out?

A.—Some were rubbed out and some are still remaining.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You say *satyagraha* was begun on the 26th evening. Are you correct in your statement.

A.—I think I am correct.

Q.—Were the boys sitting or standing, or moving about?

A.—Some were sitting down.

Q.—You say that on the 26th evening, some boys sat in front of the gate. Did they tell you that they had commenced the *satyagraha* strike or did you see and infer that they had commenced the *satyagraha* strike?

A.—Some boys were sitting there on the 26th. It was at about 5-15 P.M. or 5-30 P.M. I asked them why they were sitting there. Usually, these students would approach the school in large numbers only at 11 o'clock, and then they would go in a procession through the streets and return at 2 o'clock for some time longer, and then go away. But on that day these students were still there.

Q.—You say that, on the 28th, *gosha* carts were obstructed. Were you present at that time?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were there any Mussalmans present there?

A.—There were about six or seven.

Q.—Were they boys or grown-up men?

A.—They were grown-up men.

Q.—Did they resent the action of the boys?

A.—Yes.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you not pacify them ?

A.—No.

Q.—Where were you witnessing this incident from ?

A.—I was observing from a distance of about eight or ten yards ; between me and that place there was a compound wall, the height of which was four feet.

Chairman—

Q.—What are the hours of work in your school ?

A.—The working hours were between 8 A.M. and 10-45 or 11 A.M., because it was a Saturday. But the usual working hours on other days are between 11 A.M. and 5 P.M.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—What interval do you have ? Is it an hour ?

A.—Yes, between 1-30 and 2-30 P.M.

Q.—And then the same day speeches were delivered. By whom ? And what did the speakers say ? Were you present at the time ? At what hour ? They say they were very inoffensive speeches. If there was anything offensive in them, you may say what it was.

A.—Of course they were offensive. There were ten or fifteen such speeches. They would generally begin in the morning, and go on till the evening.

Q.—At what hour was it on the evening of the 28th ?

A.—These speeches began on the 27th, and continued every day till about 5-30 P.M.

Q.—On what days did you personally attend ?

A.—On the 27th, 28th and the 29th.

Q.—Was it in the evening ?

A.—Both in the mornings and evenings.

Q.—Tell us what you know personally, and of the speeches you heard yourself. How many speeches were made ?

A.—About three or four.

Q.—Who were the persons that delivered speeches ?

A.—One of the speeches—on a Sunday—was delivered by Mr. Sharma, another by Mr. Subrahmanyam and a short speech by Mr. Bhima Rao, and a few more by some others.

Q.—Who delivered the inflammatory speeches ?

A.—All of them.

Q.—What inflammatory speech did Mr. Subrahmanyam deliver ?

A.—He was continually saying that the Hindu religion itself was exposed to danger. The Dewan and Mr. Abbas Khan should not be understood as having the real interest of the City at heart, taking only the works of the widening of the streets and the laying out of circles. Their motive was to destroy the Hindu religion, and the first step in this direction was the destruction of the temples and the *Aswatha-kattes*.

Q.—What about the inflammatory portion of Mr. Sharma's speech ?

A.—He brought in the previous history of the present Dewan. He said that in Mysore, while he was the Private Secretary to H. H. the Maharaja, he was similarly destroying temples, etc., and had ordered the destruction of many *Aswatha-kattes* and temples, especially when the Hardinge Circle was formed.

Q.—Was that Mr. Sharma's speech ?

A.—Not Mr. Sharma's only : some other people also said that.

Q.—But what else did Mr. Sharma say ?

A.—I do not remember.

Q.—Mr. Bhima Rao's speech was about the peepul tree in Mysore. Is it so ?

A.—No; it was about the *Aswatha-kattes*.

Q.—Is that all the inflammatory portion that you heard ?

A.—They said it was a Moghul Durbar. That was the gist of the different speeches. The words "Moghul Durbar" were on the lips of every speaker.

Chairman—

Q.—Was it "Moghul" or "Mogalai" Durbar ?

A.—It was on the lips of everybody. It is all the same whether the word used is Moghul or Mogalai.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—On the 28th, you say that there were *gardi* people seen at the place. How many *gardi* people were there, and where did you see them ?

A.—In front of the niche, on the right side, two or three mats had been spread and they had an oil lamp there. I went there. Some man there told me—I think he is a resident of that locality—that there were six or seven *pylwans* collected there, and that they would attack Mr. Abbas Khan. I was anxious to see them, and I saw them near the quadrangle.

Q.—Is the man who gave you this information a Muslim gentleman ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you actually see the *gardi* men there ? How many of them did you see there ?

A.—Yes ; there were about fifteen.

Q.—How many boys were there observing *satyagraha* at the time ?

A.—There were about 100, or more.

Q.—Can you identify or name any of the *gardi* men who were there ?

A.—I cannot. I made out that they were *gardi* men, because they had gold *thalis* and were wearing coloured banians, these being their characteristic.

Q.—Were they all adults ?

A.—Of course.

Q.—How did they come there ? What were they doing ?

A.—They came with a *bhajana* party and stayed there. They carried the castor oil lamp in front of the party.

Q.—Where were you, when you heard this information ?

A.—I was in my house.

Q.—Where is your house ?

A.—In the fort.

Q.—What did you do afterwards ?

A.—I stayed there for 15 minutes and then went home.

Q.—Did you not think of informing Mr. Abbas Khan of this, and warning him ?

A.—That thought struck me, but before that, however, I told a policeman there. He said, "Why should you worry about it ? The police will make proper arrangements."

Q.—So, you did not take any action ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then on the 30th July, you say you were near the Central College Hostel. You saw the leaders being taken on shoulders by the *pylwans* at 6-30 P.M. Were you there at the time ? Why did you go there ?

A.—While I was in the school—the school went on till 5 P.M.—I learnt that the Military force had opened fire on the students and about 100 or 150 were killed, and that many people were going there. I had to go to Messrs. Krishna and Co., as I had to pay some money to them. Further, when I came near the College Hostel, I saw the procession. I sat on the compound wall of the Hostel, and I saw the *pylwans* taking the leaders on their shoulders.

Q.—How many men did they take ?

A.—I saw two of them being taken like that.

Q.—You do not know their names ?

A.—Messrs. Thiwari and Subrahmanyam.

Q.—How do you say that *pylwans* took these men ?

A.—I was sitting at a height of about six feet from the ground. I could therefore see.

Q.—How did you know that they were *pylwans* ? Why should they not have been boys only ?

A.—They might have been senior boys. But they looked like *pylwans*. They were strong, and sturdy individuals with red banians and the characteristic *thali*.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Was each leader taken by one man or was he taken by three or four persons ?

A.—Each one was on one man's shoulders, but he was supported by five or six persons.

Q.—Was it by holding them ?

A.—Yes; from behind.

Q.—You cannot tell us the names of the *pylwans* ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were they all shouting ?

A.—They were saying all sorts of things, such as ," Abbas Khan is dead," and making all sorts of offensive and irresponsible shouts.

Q.—Can you let us know what those cries were ? Were they in English or Kannada ?

A.—In Kannada. They were shouting, " ಅಬ್ಬಾಸ್‌ಖಾನ್ ಸತ್ತು ಹೋದ."

Q.—Was it " ಸೋತುಹೋದ (defeated) " or " ಸತ್ತುಹೋದ (died) " ?

A.—It was " ಸತ್ತುಹೋದ (died);" of course, they were now and then crying out" ಸೋತು ಹೋದ (was defeated)," and similar other things.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami

Q.—You say in your statement that, on the 27th July, the students were seen with some badges on. That means they were organised to do some work ?

A.—Yes; with a Ganesha picture on the badge.

Q.—Many elderly Hindu gentlemen were seen at the scene of *satyagraha* ?

A.—Yes; hundreds of them.

Q.—And they encouraged the boys to go on with the *satyagraha* and promised food and other conveniences ?

A.—Yes. And those promises also materialised.

Q.—They were being fed there ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In what way ?

A.—It appears that the Proprietor of the Ananda Bhavan Hotel gave them sweetmeats.

Q.—That is what you heard ?

A.—That is what I saw.

Q.—Do you know whether he was supplying the sweets free, or whether he was paid for them ?

A.—I do not know. He was supplying them anyhow. The boys also got plantains and *burugulu* (fried rice). These articles had been stored in one of the rooms in the school.

Q.—Had they a store-room ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—All these eatables were being carried to the school and stored there ?

A.—Yes. There were three passages, and one passage was like a room with two doors. They had stored all these articles in that room.

Q.—You say that the traffic on the road was obstructed. How many times did you observe such obstruction ?

A.—It was generally obstructed from 8 to 10 or 11 A.M. in the mornings.

Q.—Could not carts pass through ?

A.—No.

Q.—If any carts tried to pass, were the boys hooting ?

A.—The boys would shout and hoot and surround them, and would not allow them to pass.

Q.—On the 28th, when did the Deputy Commissioner come there ?

A.—Between 8-30 and 9 A.M.

Q.—The students kept on shouting, and the Deputy Commissioner's car could not pass. Is that so ?

A.—The Deputy Commissioner came from the Market side towards the School. Somehow the news spread that he had come. At once 200 to 300 boys ran to that side, surrounded his car and began to shout.

Q.—You say he was not allowed to proceed ?

A.—He stopped there for about five minutes and then went away towards the south.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—In one place you say the screen of a *gosha* cart was pulled and lifted. Were there girls in it ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You saw that with your own eyes ?

A.—Yes. About ten or twelve boys caught hold of the bullock in front of the cart, and the driver was screaming, while the students behind began to lift the screen.

Chairman—

Q.—How long did the obstruction continue ?

A.—It lasted for about five minutes or so.

Q.—How many carts were thus obstructed ?

A.—I saw only one cart being thus obstructed. I do not know about the others.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You say they had written some objectionable things on the walls. Did you report about this in writing to the Director of Public Instruction ?

A.—No.

Q.—Why ?

A.—The District Educational Officer was present there almost every day. So, I did not report it in writing.

Q.—Did you at least report the matter to the police or to the Government ?

A.—No.

Q.—You speak of so many incidents that happened during those days. What are your hours of attendance in the school ?

A.—I go to the school at 10-30 A.M. and stay there till 5 P.M.

Q.—You are living in the Fort and attend the school between 10-30 A.M. and 5 P.M. How were you able to witness the incidents that occurred between 8 and 10 A.M. in the mornings ?

A.—The *gosha* cart incident occurred on a Saturday, and on that day the school was held in the morning.

Q.—About the feeding of boys and other things ?

A.—It was such an interesting spectacle and something new to us all. So, I went there to see.

Q.—So, you never attended the school ?

A.—I attended the school and also saw the boys being fed, as also the other things which were taking place there. I went purposely to see what was going on in the adjacent building.

Q.—You speak of so many incidents ; at that time you left the school to take care of itself ?

A.—It was only 20 yards from my school. If we do not see what is going on around us, what is the use of our eyes ?

Q.—Did you at least report about this to the Government, or to the Director of Public Instruction ?

A.—We were not asked to do so. We have to report first to the District Educational Officer, and that was duly done.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You say that some stones were seen by you in the morning ? And you say :—"Some of the stones fell on my house, and some tiles of the school adjacent to my house were broken." On what occasion ?

A.—That was on the 30th.

Q.—What happened ?

A.—I did not see what happened. I went home at 7 P.M. At 11 A.M. on the 30th, the volunteers went to the several schools, and they began to shout out and pull out the boys from there, and the boys came out. There is the Fort Primary School just near my house. They went there, and dragged the boys out. Some of the irresponsible students there threw stones, when the glass panes and tiles of the school were broken. That was not done by the leaders.

Chairman—

Q.—You say that there were the inscriptions on the walls, " Abbas Khan died," etc. On which walls were they ? Are they on the walls of your school ?

A.—Yes. On the Urdu School walls.

Q.—Did the Hindu boys go there and do that mischief ?

A.—I do not know who did the mischief. Some of the inscriptions still remain there.

Q.—Have you seen similar inscriptions on the walls of Hindu A.-V. School also ?

A.—There are still two or three remaining: " Strike," and also, " Don't Strike." First some people would write, " Strike," and some others would come later on and add, " Don't."

Q.—Which inscriptions preponderated ?

A.—I cannot say.

Q.—They are both still found on the walls of your school, and also on those of the other school. Does not the Head-master get them rubbed out ?

A.—There is nothing objectionable in what is written there. " Strike " is quite common in these days. Anyhow, we had the walls whitewashed and the doors cleaned.

Q.—Were you present on the 30th night, at the time of the rioting ?

A.—No. I saw the procession and went home.

64TH WITNESS.—MR. H. B. MECCAI.

(Assistant Master, Government Model Urdu Middle School, Bangalore.)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your name ?

A.—Mr. H. B. Meccai.

Q.—You are an Assistant Master in the Model Urdu Middle School ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What incidents were you an eye-witness of, in connection with these disturbances ?

A.—I heard the speech delivered in the Market Square by Mr. Subrahmanyam. I visited the Market Square to attend the band. At that time, a big crowd came near the fencing shouting, " *Gandhiki-jai*," " *Subrahmanyamki-jai*,' and " Abbas Khan died," and so my curiosity led me to that place. Then Mr. Subrahmanyam began to deliver an inflammatory speech. I had never heard such an inflammatory speech before.

Q.—Was it offensive ?

A.—Very offensive. He said :—" Axes are laid at the root of Hindu society ; this is the time for all Hindus to act and, they must act and they will act ; it is the thin edge of the axe now and in course of time it will rend as under the tree of Hindu society." Then I think he said that " Mr. Abbas Khan was solely responsible for the removal of the Ganesha idol, and that it was he who instigated the Director of Public Instruction to remove it from its proper place, and that the Dewan is circle-mad ", etc. His speech was punctuated by the shouts, of " Abbas Khan died," " *Vinayakaki-jai* " and " *Subrahmanyamki-jai.*"

Q.—What other objectionable incidents did you see ?

A.—I saw the cart incident also.

Q.—At what time ?

A.—On Saturday morning, I attended the school, and in my leisure period I was walking about near the A.-V. School. I heard a hue and cry in the street just opposite the school. I just went there, and saw a cart being obstructed. It was a *gosha* cart, going to the school just by the side of Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Q.—Was your school working on the 29th and 30th July, or was it closed on those days ?

A.—It was working.

Chairman—

Q.—Many of the schools had a holiday, but you were working ?

A.—Yes. We were working. Though the other boys instigated the pupils of my school, myself and the Head-master did our best to keep the boys inside.

Q.—Did your boys also join in the *satyagraha* ?

A.—No.

Q.—They were not absent on the 30th ?

A.—No.

Q.—Till what time did you remain in the school, that day ?

A.—Till 5 P.M.

Q.—Then you went away ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Were you present at 6-30 P.M. ?

A.—Yes. There is the Malabar Lodge near by. I came there to have my meal at about 6-30 P.M. Then I saw a big crowd coming towards the Sultanpet School. I stopped there and saw two leaders heavily garlanded, and being taken on the shoulders of some one.

Q.—Till what time did you stop there ?

A.—I think till 7 P.M.; I left after dusk. I followed the crowd for some distance. I wanted to be present at the spot where the *mangalarathi* was announced to take place, but the street was so fully packed by the people that I could not find room to go inside the School. I therefore returned and had my meal.

Q.—Did not the rioting excite you after that ? Did you not hurry up to the scene of action ?

A.—No.

Q.—What happned afterterwards ?

A.—After taking my meal, I was just loitering round that place. Then, I saw a heavy rush of people; there was a big stampede from the side of the road leading towards the A. V. School.

Q.—Did you hear any shots ?

A.—No.

Q.—Where were you then ?

A.—I was near the western gate of the Market.

Q.—Did you hear any stones falling ?

A.—I did not heear any. I was far from the scene of the occurrence.

Q.—How far is that hotel from the A. V. School compound ?

A.—Morethan 150 yards.

Q.—Were you not interested in the events of that night ? There was a big fight going on ?

A.—I was not interested, because I did not expect that any fight would take place.

Q.—Was there not much hubbub ?

A.—I only heard the stampede and saw hundreds of people who rushed towards the market.

Q.—Did you notice any other important incidents previous to the 30th, and particularly on that day ?

A.—No. I did not expect that there would be so much disturbance. Because, when once the Ganesha idol was restored, I thought that there would be calm and peace, and that the whole trouble would be over. I do not know how the incident occurred.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You speak of inscriptions on the walls and the doors of the School, such as "Strike," "Abbas Khan died," and "Dewan died." On which walls were they ?

A.—On the walls of the Urdu School, and also on the compound walls of the A.-V. School facing the road. I think the word "Strike" and other inscriptions are still visible on the compound wall, written with board-chalk.

Q.—Why did you go to the Sultanpet Middle School ?

A.—My curiosity led me there.

Q.—Have you any regular work there ?

A.—No.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Does your Head-master go there ?

A.—I think he often goes there, because the carpentry classes, etc., are common to both the institutions, but my visit to the place was only due to curiosity.

Q.—You spoke about the attendance of your boys. What is the strength of your school ?

A.—I think it is more than 200.

Q.—What percentage of them absented themselves on those days ?

A.—Four or five boys ; that was a very negligible percentage, because we did as much as we could to prevent them from absenting themselves. Of course, they were quite willing to join, because they would have holidays, and they saw inscriptions on the walls, which induced them to join the strike. But myself and the Head-master of that institution prevented it as much as possible.

Q.—So the boys were under your control ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You say there was total obstruction to traffic on account of the *satyagrahis*. On how many days was there such obstruction ?

A.—From the day the *satyagraha* was launched.

Q.—On what day was it launched ?

A.—Mr. Subrahmanyam said in his speech, on the 25th July, that *satyagraha* should be launched. So it must have commenecd from the 26th or the 27th. From the 27th onwards, it was rather vigorous.

Q.—You saw *gosha* carts being interfered with ?

A.—Yes ; one.

Q.—Carts were not allowed to pass through the road ?

A.—They were never allowed to pass. As soon as a cart approached, there was a hue and cry and the cart was made to stop and turn back.

Q.—You say " reference was made in the speech to the appointment of Hyder Ali as a minister to a Hindu Ruler, and the consequences." What does it mean ?

A.—A person referred to it in Kannada. I do not know his name. I can recognise the person.

Q.—Was it Mr. Sharma or some other person ?

A.—I heard he is the editor of a local paper.

(When Mr. Sharma was shown to the witness, he said :—" I think he is the man.")

He was saying something in Kannada—something to the effect that formerly a Muhammadan was appointed as a minister by the Maharaja and it was known to them what the consequences were, and that the same consequences must be expected now also.

Q.—Mr. Sharma said that ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How do you know that there were *gardi* people there ?

A.—I think by their dress and demeanour we could make them out. They are very stout and strong people, with bare heads, and they wear certain peculiar banians.

Q.—You say that the Muhammadan community was accused as a whole. Why was the Muhammadan community as a whole dragged in ?

A.—That is what is strange to me. First of all, individuals were mentioned, and from individuals they passed on to the community as a whole. They accused the whole Muhammadan community. They said that the same old Mogul Durbar is being repeated. Mr. Subrahmanyam said:—" Except those of Akbar the Great, and Shahjehan, you know the nature of the rule of the other Muhammadan rulers. I fear the same regime is now being repeated."

Q.—You say, " The Muhammadan community was accused as a whole, and it was also said that the Hindus were instrumental in getting high posts for Mr. Abbas Khan and the Dewan Saheb, who were now demanding of the Hindus to worship them (Mr. Abbas Khan and the Dewan), disregarding the Ganapathi." Did he say so ?

A.—Yes ; one speaker said so.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—Who was the speaker that said so ?

A.—I do not know. I know only two persons, *viz.*, Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Bhima Rao. I can recognise the others. But as regards the speakers, I did not then take much interest. Now, I know that Mr. Sharma, who was shown to me, was one of the speakers.

Q.—What do you mean by, " The boys were dispersing but they were asked and compelled by the people (Mr. Sharma and others) to continue the *satyagraha* until the prisoners were released, and they were promised to be supplied with food and estables."

A.—Yes. When Mr. K. T. Sudarsanam Iyengar came and restored the Ganesha idol, the boys were ready to disperse. Almost the whole crowd had melted away, and I thought the whole trouble was over and I came back. But when I went there in the evening, I saw some persons compelling the boys to stay there and continue the *satyagraha*, saying that those people who were instrumental in getting the idol restored should themselves come and perform the *mangalarathi*. Until that was achieved, the boys should not stir and that as regards their food they would be looked after.

Q.—These boys were induced by the leaders, Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Bhima Rao to strike work and to demand the restoration of the idol. Is it so ? Or did the boys themselves organise the strike ?

A.—The boys did not arrange it, but they were instructed by the leaders to carry it on.

Q.—Why do you say this ?

A.—Because I have followed the events from the beginning. From the time the niche was built and the Ganesha idol was removed, the boys were not very particular about its restoration. They were keeping quiet, because the idol was placed in one of the rooms of the school. What is so strange to me is, that these people came and instigated the boys to continue the *satyagraha* strike.

Q.—Who are these leaders ? Can you name them particularly ?

A.—The names of two leaders I know ; they are Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Bhima Rao. There were other people with *khaddar* dress, whom I can recognise. As regards their names, I did not take so much interest as to enquire about them.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You say that you saw *gardi* people coming at the time when the speech was delivered. How many of them did you see ?

A.—There were more than a dozen.

Q.—How do you know that they were *gardi* people ?

A.—By their peculiar dress and demeanour. They were wearing coloured banians of a peculiar type, with buttons on their shoulders.

Q.—What were they doing ?

A.—They were simply standing there, and two of them brought the Washington lights and stayed there. One *gardi* man held a tin box to collect money.

Q.—Was it at that time that the speech was delivered by Mr. Sharma ?

A.—No ; that was on the day when it rained heavily.

Q.—Before it rained, a speech was also delivered ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, the day on which you saw the *gardi* people was different from the day on which the speech was delivered ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—At what hour was this ?

A.—In the evening—after 7 P.M.

Q.—You said that the *gardi* people were present at the time of the speech. You said something about the Washington lights having been brought ? Was that on a different day also ?

A.—Some of the *gardi* people brought the Washington light, and these people delivered the speeches.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I want to know whether on these two days speeches were delivered a number of times ?

A.—On Saturday, I heard these speeches. The speech in which a reference was made to Hyder Ali was delivered on the 29th. That night, I saw the lights.

Q.—So there was one speech at 7 o'clock and another at 8 o'clock ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—In the evening, also, there were speeches ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When was the reference to Hyder Ali made, and when were the lights brought by the *gardi* people ?

A.—It was on Saturday, that the Hyder Ali incident was referred to.

Q.—At what time ?

A.—At about 1-30 or 2 P.M. Mr. Sharma made a speech in which he referred to the Hyder Ali incident ?

Q.—At that time, too, there were *gardi* people present ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—That was in the road ?

A.—No ; that was inside the compound.

Q.—And then at 7 o'clock ?

A.—Two speeches were delivered by some other persons—not by Mr. Sharma.

Q.—At 7 P.M., the lamps were brought in ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Where was the lecture delivered ?

A.—In the street in front of the bicycle shop ; and then again, at 8 o'clock there were speeches. There were *gardi* men present then also.

Q.—Where were these lectures delivered ?

A.—They were delivered in front of the bicycle shop.

Q.—At that time your Head-master was present ?

A.—Yes. He was standing by the side of the compound wall, inside our school premises.

Q.—On how many occasions did you see the *gardi* people ?

A.—On three occasions.

Q.—You say on the 28th July, *gosha* carts were interfered with, and inflammatory speeches were delivered during the night on the road, reference being made to the appointment of Hyder Ali to the ministership of a Hindu Ruler and to the consequence thereof. The present Dewan was compared to him, and *gardi* people were present. What is the connection between these things ?

A.—I am giving the particulars of the day. There is no connection. The *gardi* people were present the whole day. Among those incidents, I am stating that inflammatory speeches also were delivered on the 28th night.

Q.—At 8 P.M. were you present, when the *gardi* people also were there ?

A.—No.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—Do you know that the speeches were made by the editors of newspapers ? And do you know if the agitation was conducted by them ?

A.—I do not know. I know only Mr. Sharma, who is the editor of a paper, but I do not know of the others.

Q.—The whole Muhammadan community was accused by these men, who delivered the speeches ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Do you say that it was the leaders who did it ?

A.—Yes ; Messrs. Subrahmanyam and Bhima Rao.

Q.—And would you add " newspapers " also ?

A.—No.

Q.—You attribute these disturbances to the leaders ?

A.—Yes.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—At what time do you attend the school ?

A.—After 10 A.M. I go to the school and remain there till 5 P.M.

Q.—The whole day ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What do you do after 5 P.M. ?

A.—Generally I go out for sport, but during those days I stayed there.

Q.—Till what time ?

A.—Till 7-30, or even 8 P.M.

Q.—In the school compound itself ?

A.—Outside.

Q.—On the 28th July, at what time did you notice the interference with the *gosha* cart ?

A.—In the morning.

Q.—At what time ?

A.—I think some time between 9 and 10 A.M.

Q.—But you say you go to school only after 10 in the mornings ?

A.—The classes were held in the morning that day.

Chairman—

Q.—Do the *gosha* girls go to school at that hour ?

A.—I do not know. One *gosha* cart was there.

Q.—Do they not attend the School at the beginning of the working hours ?

A.—I think, in the Girls' Schools they are not very particular about attendance, because all the girls have to come to the school and the carts have to make several trips. Therefore, I think the periods begin at a later time. I do not know much about it.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You say it was a Saturday and your working hours were from 8 to 10-45 A.M., and you saw the *gosha* cart incident between 9 and 10 A.M. ?

A.—I saw it during my leisure hour.

Q.—Were you alone then or were there any others with you ?

A.—I was alone, but other people also might have seen me. I did not see any person whom I could recognise. There were of course some other persons.

Q.—Where were you standing at that time ?

A.—I was standing by the side of the shaving saloon.

Q.—Did you see the Head-master of your school there ?

A.—I did not.

Q.—You never saw the Head-master at that time ?

A.—I did not see him.

Q.—Did you inform about this incident to anybody else ?

A.—I do not remember to have informed anybody else.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You know Mr. John Appaji ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Will you kindly tell us what the feeling between him and Mr. Narasimha Iyengar, the Assistant Master of the school is ?

A.—I do not know Mr. Narasimha Iyengar. I do not know the names of the teachers of the A. V. School.

Q.—What was the feeling between him and the other assistants ?

A.—What I gathered from my conversation with the Head-master of the school was that he passed a memo, some time ago, that the boys should not represent grievances direct to the Head of the Institution, but that they must come through their respective class-teachers. He passed a memo to that effect, but the teachers never paid attention to it and the boys were allowed to agitate. By this alone I can understand that there is not much cordiality between the Assistants and the Head-master. Otherwise, they would have taken action on that memo. Another thing is that when these leaders were instigating the boys, to go on strike, and when they were inducing the boys to come out of

the classes, all the assistant masters showed callousness and a sort of indifference. I think they could have prevented the boys from going out of the classes, if they had desired to do so.

Chairman—

Q.—What was the reason of their collusion ?

A.—I do not know the reason. But from what I have since seen and understood, there appears to be a perfect organisation behind these disturbances, and the teachers also had joined it.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What are your reasons for thinking so ?

A.—The reasons are these. The boys were not agitating, though the Ganesha idol was removed, and they were instigated by some of the leaders to go on a strike and to observe *satyagraha*.

Chairman—

Q.—Do you know the names of the leaders specifically ?

A.—No. I did not take any interest to ascertain the names. Secondly, I saw one or two rooms in the school being filled with bags of eatables—sweets and other things.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—That was after the strike. Before the strike and the subsequent incidents, can you say—from what you understood—that there must have been a perfect organisation to start this strike ?

A.—Firstly, the fact is that the leaders instigated the boys, though the latter were quite unwilling to take any further part in the matter; secondly, the papers were agitating in the matter; and thirdly, the speeches of Mr. Subrahmanyam brought in persons who were quite unconcerned with the affair. By this I understood that they had some other motive in view, in bringing out these persons and trying to establish some connection between these persons and the *Ganapathi* affair. Another thing was that, when those persons were arrested, I thought that the movement had ended ; but there were many other leaders there. What I gathered afterwards was that instead of three leaders, there were 300 leaders. I do not know, why so many of these leaders took part in the affair.

Chairman—

Q.—Can you mention the names of any other important persons in the City who took part in this movement, besides these leaders, and also Messrs. Sharma and Sarva Bhatta ?

A.—One Mr. Nilgiri Sanjeeviah brought a petition and requested Mr. Bhima Rao to discontinue the *satyagraha*, promising at the same time that they would try to get the idol restored within ten days, and he said that a number of prominent citizens had signed that petition and that they were going to promise on their faith that they would try. Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar was also coming there now and then.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When was that ?

A.—I cannot remember the exact date.

Q.—Was it after the 30th ?

A.—It was before that day. I noted this particularly as while all the other motor cars were turned back. Front of the gate only one car was allowed to pass and stand in. The sight of this attracted me. Why only one motor car was allowed, was what I wanted to know. I saw this gentleman coming out of the motor car and entering the premises of the school.

Q.—What was Mr. John Appaji's attitude towards the strike ?

A.—I do not know much about it, but I can say he was preventing—as far as possible—the boys from continuing the strike, because I have seen him requesting the constables and the Sub-Inspectors there to arrest those persons who were instigating the boys to strike. He was pointing to these persons, who were inside the compound, and saying that they should be arrested. All this showed that he was not for the strike.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—In connection with the girls' school, do you know the number of girls that attend the school ?

A.—I have no knowledge of that.

Q.—You know a large number of them attend the school ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—It is a big Primary School ?

A.—I think so.

Q.—At what time do you generally see the carts arriving ? Supposing the school commences work at 11 A.M., do they begin to arrive by 9 o'clock in the morning ?

A.—After 9-30 A.M.

Q.—Do you know why it is so ?

A.—I think the carts have to make several trips.

Q.—What is the number of carts supplied to this school ?

A.—I do not know.

Q.—Do you know that only two carts have been supplied ?

A.—I do not know.

Chairman—

Q.—What is the age of the girls who attend that school ?

A.—I have no knowledge of it. I have seen young girls going in the street and entering the school. But, I think that the older girls come in the carts ; otherwise, they would not observe *gosha*.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—What action were the Muhammadan members in that neighbourhood or their leaders, proposing to take to counteract the offences committed by these strikers, or their leaders ?

A.—I have no knowledge.

Q.—Were you not communicating with any of your Muhammadan leaders or friends ?

A.—Why should I ? I did not take much interest, as I thought the police were there to make proper arrangements.

Q.—When you have come to know all these things, it is surely natural that you should be communicating with at least some of your leaders or friends. Is it not so ?

A.—I did not do it.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q.—When you heard high officers of the Government, as well as Muhammadans of historic fame being calumnated, did you try to take part in that public meeting, and disabuse the audience of those erroneous notions ?

A.—I did not want to take part in the deliberations of the meeting.

Q.—Did you inform your superior officers or the police in writing of these speeches having been made ?

A.—I did not inform them, because the police officers were present there. I thought they were taking notes, and would bring the offenders to book ?

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What is your service ?

A.—This is the fifth year of my service.

Q.—What was your first appointment ?

A.—I was appointed as Head-master of a Middle School in the Hassan District.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Are you a graduate ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Do you know Kannada ?
A.—I took up Kannada as my second language for the B.A. degree.
Q.—Have you got friends among Hindus ?
A.—I have got many.
Q.—Were you holding any scholarship ?
A.—No.
Q.—Do you know that god Ganesha is held in veneration by the Hindus ?
A.—I do know it.
Q.—Have you written out a summary of any of the speeches ?
A.—I noted down some points in the speech delivered by Mr. Subrahmanyam.
Q.—Did you report this previously to anybody ?
A.—I did not take much interest in it.
Q.—Were you examined by the Additional District Magistrate ?
A.—No.
Q.—Who is your immediate superior ?
A.—The Head-master of the school.
Q.—Have you reported these incidents to your superiors ?
A.—I did not take any action in the matter.
Q.—What is your present pay ?
A.—Rs. 75 per mensem.

65TH WITNESS.—MR. BELUR SRINIVASA IYENGAR.

(*Advocate.*)

Chairman—

Q.—Your name is Mr. Belur Srinivasa Iyengar ?
A.—Yes, Sir.
Q.—And you are an Advocate practising in Bangalore City ?
A.—Yes, Sir ; and I have been a Municipal Councillor, three times elected ; and a Member of the Representative Assembly for the past ten years, having been returned by the Bangalore Taluk Constituency, by the Municipal Council, and by the Lawyers' Association.
Q.—You are reported to have joined the procession to the Anglo-Vernacular School with Mr. Bhima Rao on the evening of the 30th July ?
A.—It is false, as can be seen from the statement given by me before the Additional District Magistrate. I hope a copy of that statement is before the Committee now.
Q.—What is the true version ?
A.—On the 30th, after finishing my work in the District Court, at about 5 or 5-30 P.M. my friend Mr. Krishnamurthi and myself came out of the District Office compound. I saw the boys being chased by the *sowars*, and some clerks also complained to me that they too were similarly chased. I saw gentlemen like Mr. B. K. Garudachar and some others, including some of the rate-payers of my constituency. The latter asked me to intervene and request the Deputy Commissioner to send away the *sowars*, because some boys had been charged and the whole crowd had been excited thereby.
Q.—Did you see any boy actually charged ?
A.—One, I actually saw.
Q.—With the lance point ?
A.—Just near the Anjaneya temple in the Yelahanka Gate Circle, I saw a boy receiving the injury. I saw a horseman with the lance chasing him, but did not notice him inflicting injury with the point of the lance.

Chairman—

Q.—Were you in a motor car before the Sultanpet Anglo-Vernacular School at 6-30 P.M. on the 30th of July ?

A.—Yes. May I continue the narration of the events of that evening, before going to the school ?

Q.—Yes ?

A.—We had the boys under our control and the District Magistrate was good enough to send the *sowars* back. Thereafter, we were requested to go to the Kantharaj Urs Circle. Myself and some of my friends went there. There also the boys were being chased. We requested the *sowars* not to trouble the boys ; but we were not heeded. On the other hand, we were also pursued. Mr. Shankaranarayana Rao, who was chased, had to take shelter in the Central College House and I had to go to the Jail Superintendent's quarters, as I was also chased. Then Mr. Krishnamurthi succeeded in persuading the *sowars* to cease chasing people, and there was perfect quiet. The boys were anxiously enquiring when the arrested persons would be released. I got definite information to the effect that some friends had gone to interview the Dewan, and that orders about their release would be received very soon. And at about 6-30 P.M. they were actually released. When I was about to go home, being quite exhausted, I met Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao, who was pleased to give me a lift in his motor car. I got into his car and in the car I found Mr. Bhima Rao already seated. We passed *via* Seshadri Road, Balepet and Arcot Srinivasachar Street and reached the School, where Mr. Bhima Rao got down.

Here let me go back a little. Mr. C. N. Narasinga Rao, a brother Municipal Councillor, who had taken some interest in this matter and who was with me at the Yelahanka Gate got into the car. Meanwhile, I had a talk with the Jail Superintendent, who replied to me that the three persons would be released on their own recognizances. It was definitely asserted that Government were good enough not to insist upon security for keeping peace from the 30th July to the 6th August, and that the case itself was posted for the latter date and the leaders, who had refused to give any apology or security, were good enough to sign their own recognizances. So we were all satisfied with what had happened. As we went to Balepet, enquiries were made of Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao as to whether those people apologised, and the Doctor referred them to me for detailed information. I told them that the Government were good enough to let them go on their own recognizances, that the case itself would come up for hearing on the 6th August, and that they need not get excited as the matter, would be dealt with according to law.

Q.—We want to know whether you went in a car to the School with Mr. Bhima Rao. It is understood that you delivered a speech there, standing in the car. Will you kindly repeat the speech, or give us the substance of the speech ?

A.—I have given it in my memorandum. I said that the Government were good enough to let these people off on their own recognizances, and that they did not insist upon securities, as they did on the day of arrest. This had also been one of the alleged grievances of the boys. And since the Ganesha idol had been restored already, I said that by God's grace everything had ended satisfactorily. I also added that it was very fit and proper that the boys should feel devoted to God, and go home quietly.

In this connection, there is one little incident which I must add. Till the 29th, I knew nothing of this matter, excepting that on the 28th, while in the Municipal Council, I saw, a Memorandum signed by certain merchants being presented at the Municipal Council. It was then suggested that Mr. Abbas Khan had something to do with it. Thereupon, he stood up and clearly told us that he had nothing to do with the non-restoration of the idol, and was even prepared to give some subscription towards any further improvements to the niche. He regretted that certain merchants and others had unnecessarily connected his name with the incident. I also remember that I went to the school when Mr. Matthan visited it, as some people requested me to do so.

Q.—Those things are in your statement. We want to know whether you mentioned anything against the Muhammadans in general, or against Mr. Abbas Khan in particular, in your speech ?

A.—Absolutely nothing. We fell short of petrol and Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao was anxious to go. Some people compelled me to address the gathering. And as we were in a hurry to go I stood up and said :—" By God's grace everything ended satisfactorily : the Ganesha has been restored and the leaders have been released. Let us all pray to god Ganesha and get back peacefully."

Chairman—

Q.—Did you not use any violent language, which was offensive to Muhammadans ?

A.—It is absolutely false.

Q.—Statements have been made here to that effect ?

A.—It must be only by Mr. Abbas Khan and his henchmen. Even on the 29th, I believed him to be genuine in spirit, and I begged him to go and see Mr. Matthan when he had gone to the spot. But he refused. I argued with Mr. Matthan, and he was very easily convinced about the righteousness of the demand, and said that he would pass orders immediately for the restoration of the idol. But he put forward a contention that he did not want to do it in the absence of Mr. N. S. Subba Rao, who was the Head of the Department.

Q.—When you passed the Anglo-Vernacular School did you notice anybody with *lathis*?

A.—No.

Q.—It is stated that you contributed to some funds, which had for their object the encouragement of the strike.

A.—Not even three pies have I given.

Q.—Did you write any articles to the papers on the subject ?

A.—No ; excepting that, on the 31st, I printed an appeal to the people saying that they should observe peace. I got about 10,000 copies printed and circulated, and published a memorandum in the *Navajeevana*. I did what little humble and sincere service, I could in this matter.

Q.—Did you at any time encourage the boys or their leaders in the *satyagraha* movement ?

A.—I am not myself sufficiently trained to understand the *satyagraha* spirit. I have not yet controlled my passions sufficiently ; nor do I possess self-purification to such an extent as to understand that movement.

Q.—Where did you go after leaving the Anglo-Vernacular School ?

A.—We left the school and turned round the Arcot Srinivasachar street, towards the Police Station, when we heard complaints that shots were being fired. So, we went up to the Market Police Station and reported the matter to Police Inspector Mr. Krishna Iyengar. Then we went to the Office of the Assistant Superintendent of Police in the Fort and communicated the news to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, and remained there.

Q.—In your statement it is said that the *sowars* were chasing the boys at the Yelahanka Gate. How did you know that they were chasing them ?

A.—I saw them doing so as I came out of the District Office compound.

Q.—What was their object ?

A.—Probably to disperse the boys. That is what I observed then.

Q.—Did you observe any boys bleeding ?

A.—Yes ; I saw one very clearly. The others were complaining round about the spot.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You said you were with Mr. Garudachar at the Central Jail ?

A.—No ; I was not with Mr. Garudachar. I said I saw Mr. Garudachar entering the Jail with Mr. Sadasiva Rao.

Q.—Did you hear Mr. Garudachar advising the crowd and the leaders not to go in procession, but to go home quietly ?

A.—No ; I did not hear him doing so.

Q.—Did you hear at least of a promise made by the crowd and the leaders that they would go home, and would not go in procession to the school ?

A.—No.

Q.—Where did you meet the motor car ?

A.—Just a few yards from the Jail, and it was purely accidental.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Is Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao your friend ?

A.—Certainly.

Q.—You went with Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao, and the other two leaders went in procession by the other route.

A.—Where was there any procession, Sir ? Was there any music or band ? Nothing. They were merely going to the school and the people gathered round them and followed them.

Q.—Then you went in the car, left Mr. Bhima Rao in Balepet, and proceeded to the school and delivered a lecture ?

A.—No ; we left Mr. Bhima Rao near the school. Then I sat in the car and went away with Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao.

Q.—Where did Mr. Narasinga Rao join you ?

A.—Near the school itself.

Q.—In how many places did you stop to answer the enquiries of the people ?

A.—We stopped near Mr. Bhima Rao's shop—I remember it very well, then near my office and again near the school ; about three places in all.

Q.—You had to say something because people enquired of you ?

A.—They thought that the arrested persons had been released after their tendering an apology, and all that sort of thing. They made pressing enquiries of Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao who, pointing to me said " here is a lawyer, he will tell you in detail," and referred them to me.

Q.—It is said that there was clamour for speeches from you. Is it a fact ?

A.—There was no clamour. Dr. Gopalakrishna Rao told them in reply:—" I am not able to know the section under which the release was effected ; there is the lawyer by me, let him say all that." So I narrated what had happened.

Q.—Were you garlanded on the way ?

A.—Yes, in one place.

Q.—Statements have been made before the Committee to the effect that there was a clamour for a speech by you, and that you delivered speeches at Balepet, near the Udupi Hotel, near your office in Chickpet, near Messrs. Shrieves & Co., and at the Sultanpet Anglo-Vernacular School. In all, five speeches?

A.—It is false.

Q.—In every one of these places, did the merchants come with flowers and garland you also ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then they probably wanted you to announce : "We succeeded in restoring the Ganesha to its place. We invite all for *mangalarathi*." Did yon invite any of the persons ?

A.—No.

Q.—At the Sultanpet School your speech was possibly somewhat like this : "Here he is (pointing your hand to Mr. Abbas Khan's house); in spite of him, we have succeeded in restoring the Ganesha idol."

A.—No ; it is false.

Q.—Did anybody try to attack you at the gate ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you meet any procession at the gate ?

A.—No.

Q.—Is it true that one Mr. Naidu met you at night and took you in a car to visit the scene ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did you not tell your friends at that time :—"I am terribly afraid of the Muhammadans. They are all irritated with me, and they may break my head ? "

A.—They came and enquired of me whether, as stated by people, I was attacked. I replied in the negative. Messrs. Govinda Rao and Mr. Naidu made the enquiry. Then they proposed to go out for a drive, and so we did.

Q.—The version given to us is this : that you told your friends, that they had an idea of beating you because their feelings on the day were roused against you ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Because, the idea is, that in the evening you had roused their feelings and you were conscious of it, and consequently you were afraid of them ?

A.—No.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You were pleased to tell Mr. Justice Rama Rao, that the statement that you delivered speeches in those five places was false ?

A.—It was in only two or three places, and not five places.

Q.—Where, please ?

A.—One was near Mr. Bhima Rao's shop, and I remember the other was at the school and the third was somewhere between the two places I think. They were not speeches ; but people made enquiries of me and I remember to have made these very identical observations that I have mentioned here.

Q.—What was the necessity for it ? You were not their lawyer, and you had nothing to do with the strike ?

A.—I had something to do with the restoration of the Ganesha idol. I have already submitted for your kind consideration that on the 29th, I had taken some interest in it by speaking to Mr. Matthan, in begging Mr. Abbas Khan to intervene and in taking Mr. Sajjan Rao and others to the spot, etc. I had done something in having the grievances redressed. Near the Jail, I had a long talk with Mr. Siddaramappa. The people must have noticed that. The leaders had refused to give their own recognizances and therefore were sent to the Jail. The leaders and the Government had effected a compromise. The whole thing ended and every one rejoiced. People went on putting all sorts of questions, and the doctor referred them to me, saying that as a lawyer I was in a better position to explain the details. They perhaps felt thankful for the little service I had rendered.

Q.—The position on the 30th evening was that the Ganesha idol had been restored and the leaders had been released. Where was the necessity, then, for delivering a speech before the boys ?

A.—Before the boys—you mean ? There were no boys at all there. I did not go into the school compound at all. There were some *mundi* merchants who had taken me to the school previously, and who had worked for me in the last Legislative Council and Municipal elections. Those people were there, and they asked me to tell them what happened, and on what conditions the leaders were let off ?

Q.—It has been stated (there is some evidence here) that you took part in the walk-out in Mysore ?

A.—I did not take part in the walk-out, but I had taken part in the meeting that afternoon. I think you were present that day in the Assembly and you must have seen me. In the afternoon Mr. Gundappa Gowda and others (you know as the Secretary to Government that I represent the Bangalore Taluk, and that most of my constituents are Non-Brahmins) came and asked me to look into the rules and find out whether the ruling given by the Dewan was correct or not, and they asked me to deliver a speech in that connection, and I did so.

Q.—And in the afternoon did you attend the meeting convened by them ?

A.—Yes; a resolution was also brought forward to the effect that we must go and see His Highness the Maharaja, and I said, "No, let us move the Dewan himself, telling him that we are dissatisfied. Let us proceed constitutionally."

Q.—There is evidence forthcoming that you left Mysore on the day, when the Dewan gave an At Home ?

A.—Yes; it is true.

Q.—I put it to you, that you took part in that meeting and instigated some journalists to write against the Government ?

A.—No ; the At Home had been fixed on a holiday and the following day happened to be the day of the re-opening of the Courts and I had to attend the Chief Court. I am a lawyer with a fairly good practice, with two assistants helping me, and so I left Mysore as I had to attend to the work the in Chief Court.

Before leaving, I had said that day in the open meeting :—" This affair should have nothing to do with the social function at the Dewan's residence. Those who may be present must attend the function." You know personally that I was in the good books of the Dewan. So, your information is not correct. I may also remind you of the kindness shown to me by the Dewan at Carlton House, at an informal meeting, when the Dewan asked me to speak in connection with the President's interference with the powers of the Council. You remenber I headed the deputation. Therefore, the feelings between us are perfectly all right.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Evidently, you are mistaken. I was not present then. Do you belong to Mr. Garudachar's party ?

A.—There is no Mr. Garudachar's party at all. I belong to the Progressive Party.

Q.—It is stated here that in the local Municipal Council there are two parties ?

A.—I may assure you, that there is no party feeling.

Q.—At any rate, did you vote for Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—No, I did not vote for him.

Q.—Are not the feelings between Mr. Abbas Khan and yourself rather strained ?

A.—They are not. I have got here with me private letters to show that we are very good friends. He worked for me in the election, and Mr. Kalami also knows it. He was very kind to me.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—What was the object of the procession in going to the Sultanpet School ?

A.—As I have submitted already, I did not form any procession. We went by the Seshadri Road. There was absolutely no procession—no music or band or anything of that sort.

Q.—Are you aware that the leaders had been advised not to go to the Sultanpet School ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—On the 31st morning, it appears that you and some others went about in the streets in Chickpet and other places inducing the merchants not to open the shops. Was that so ?

A.—It is false. Mr. Abdur Rahmon made that statement, and I contradicted it at the Peace Conference on the 3rd of August. Mr. Abdur Rahmon himself said that he had heard of it ; he never saw it himself.

Q.—It seems that you, along with others went on saying, " The Dewan being a Muhammadan has had something to do with last night's occurrences." It is also stated that you or somebody else sent telegrams, and that you were setting up people to mischief ?

A.—It is absolutely false. I may remind you that I was the only one in the whole Assembly, consisting of 250 members, who supported the Dewan in connection with the debate on the Binny Mill tragedy. He appreciated it; as also did Mr. Chandy who was then the Member in Charge.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Of course you have had occasions to attack the Dewan ?

A.—Only on principle, but you supported him unjustifiably.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Did you see the boys throwing brick-bats and stones at the Military ?

A.—No.

Q.—People say that, taking into consideration the feelings of the Muslims that night, your conversation, or speech, was rather unfortunate. Are you of the same opinion ?

A.—No.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q.—Did you not write to the Dewan's Private Secretary saying that you had to go to Bangalore on urgent business, and was not that letter handed over to him on the same day ?

A.—Yes; I had left it with some friend in the Modern Hotel, and it must have been delivered to him in the usual course.

(At this stage, the Committee rose for lunch and re-assembled at 2-35 P.M.)

66TH WITNESS.—Lieut. P. BASAVARAJ URS.

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name and designation ?

A.—Lieut. P. Basavaraj Urs, Squadron Officer.

Q.—Are you a Lieutenant in rank ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—At what incidents were you present on the 30th of July ?

A.—I received orders on the 30th, from the Commandant, to go and report myself for duty to the Inspector-General of Police and the District Magistrate at Carlton House.

Q.—At what places were you present that day ?

A.—At Carlton House, the Public Offices, the Yelahanka Gate Police Station and at the Sultanpet School.

Q.—Were the *sowars* injured at Carlton House ?

A.—No, none of them.

Q.—Did your *sowars* injure the boys there ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did the boys throw stones ?

A.—Not at Carlton House. But after we got out of it, I pushed the crowd as far as the Central College Hostel. Then they got inside the wiring of the laboratory and threw stones at us.

Q.—How did they get the stones ?

A.—I think they must have collected them beforehand, in their pockets.

Q.—How many *sowars* were present at Carlton House when you went there ?

A.—I was the first to go there with my troop, consisting of 30 men.

Q.—How many boys did you see there ?

A.—I saw from 300 to 500 boys. They were all inside the compound.

Q.—Did you help in dispersing the crowd ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did they show any opposition ?

A.—Yes ; at first the Inspector-General of Police asked the crowd to disperse. He said, " The Military is come and they will disperse you if you don't obey my orders." They did not disperse, but all of them sat on the ground. Then he asked me to take my troop and disperse them. Before doing so, I went myself and asked them to disperse. It was not effective. So I took my troop, extended them and asked them to advance towards the boys. As soon as the horses approached the boys, they all ran away.

Q.—So, it was not difficult for you to disperse them ?

A.—No; it was not difficult at all.

Q.—Did any one hint to you not to use force on the boys ?

A.—Yes ; I had received instructions from the District Magistrate that on no account must I use any force on the boys.

Q.—Did you notice any of your *sowars* using the point of the lance on the boys ?

A.—No.

Q.—How many of your *sowars* were Muhammadans ?

A.—I cannot give you the exact number now, but I think they must be half the number.

Chairman—

Q.—Did you see any boys injured in your presence by the *sowars*, or was there any complaint to that effect ?

A.—No ; I did not receive any complaint.

Q.—How many of your *sowars* were injured that day ?

A.—Out of the thirty men, 3 or 4 were severely injured that evening.

Q.—And of the others ?

A.—I can only speak of my troop. Regarding the entire regiment, I have no correct information.

Q.—You have said as follows on page 3 of your statement, given before the Additional District Magistrate :—" At one end of the road there were Mussalmans with *lathis* and at the other end many Hindus were gathered together." Had the Hindus any *lathis* ?

A.—No *lathis*.

Q.—What was the strength of the force near the A. V. School that night ?

A.—At first, at about 8 o'clock I took two troops under me, consisting of 60 men with two troop commanders. Later on, at about 8-30 or 9 P.M., two more troops were sent as a reinforcement from Carlton House. So the whole thing came to one squadron, or 120 men.

Q.—How long were you present there—can you say precisely ?

A.—Yes, Sir ; I was there from 8-15 to 11 o'clock. At 11 or 11-15 P.M., a party of Mussalmans from the Cantonment side came near the Sultanpet School. I questioned them as to where they were going. They said :—" we have come to see our Musjid. We received information that the Musjid had been attacked by the Hindus and demolished." I told them;—" I am here to safeguard the whole area. I know what all happened. Your Musjid is quite safe. You can go back." But they were so stubborn that they would not be satisfied till they saw the masjid for themselves. Because I had received orders that no sort of violence should be used on the crowd, I had no alternative except to escort them with a troop of my men to the Musjid. So, I took them to the Musjid, marched them back and left them at the Market Square.

Q.—How many men armed with *lathis* did you send back ?

A.—There were about 300.

Q.—All of them had *lathis* ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So you took all of them to the Musjid and re-marched them—300 people with *lathis* ? That is news to us.

After your arrival, what principal things did you notice—what was the attitude of the crowd ? How many Mussalmans did you see and how many Hindus ? Did you notice any stones lying about near Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I could not see any stones at all. It was dark—about a quarter past 8—when I first reached the spot. I saw one Washington light outside the school gate and another inside the compound, broken to pieces. I also saw a few Muhammadans with *lathis* inside Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Q.—How many ?

A.—There may have been about 20, standing just inside the gate.

Q.—How many Hindus did you meet ?

A.—I think from the Chickpet Square down to the A. V. School, the whole street was full of Hindus.

Q.—Had they arms with them ?

A.—No, none of them.

Q.—Later, did you see any of them armed ?

A.—No.

Q.—How is that ? It seems that they picked up fuel from some depot, and began to belabour the Muhammadans.

A.—I did not see any of them doing so. Because they dispersed after 9 o'clock. When I went to the A. V. School the fighting had ceased.

Q.—Did you at that time notice 20 men with *lathis* inside Mr. Abbas Khan's house even though there was no fighting outside ?

A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—Are there any *sowars* who will testify to this effect ?

A.—There were two officers with me, but I do not know whether they will be able to speak to this, because I was the Commander of the party and I had halted my two troops just near the Muslim Hall. I myself went towards Mr. Abbas Khan's house. So, I was able to see it first. I do not know if the other officers observed that.

Q.—What are the names of these two officers ?

A.—Risaldar Zorawar Singh and Jamedar Syed Abdul Karim. These are the two officers who came first with me. Later on, they were relieved by two other officers. By that time the crowd had dispersed.

Q.—Besides the 200 men from the Cantonment with *lathis*, were there any other groups of persons armed with *lathis* ?

A.—That is the party I met. The other troop commanders might be able to say if they had met any others. Excepting those people, I did not see any others.

Q.—You say you went there at 8-15 P.M. for the first time. After that, did you not see any persons moving about with *lathis* ?

A.—I saw people standing with *lathis*, but not moving about. They were all Muhammadans. The Hindus had no weapons at all.

Q.—Could you not say exactly how many Muhammadans there were ?

A.—Owing to the darkness I could not count. I do not know how many people were there.

Q.—Were they local people or outsiders ?

A.— I could not make out.

Q.—Were you there the whole night ?

A.—No, till 12 o'clock. Then I went and stayed opposite Carlton House. I was relieved at Sultanpet by Capt. Turab Ali.

Q.—When did you go back to your barracks ?

A.—I got back to the barracks on the 1st.

Q.—Where were you on the 31st ?

A.—We stopped opposite the Market Square.

Q.—Did you meet any other groups of people near the market on the 30th night ?

A.—There was a different squadron in the Market Square. I was concerned with the Sultanpet School.

Q.—Where did you first meet the Muhammadans coming from the Cantonment ?

A.—I met them in Sultanpet, and left them near the market afterwards.

Q.—What was their object ?

A.—Probably their object was to see the Musjid ; at any rate, that is what they told me. It seems they had received information that the Musjid was demolished by the Hindus.

Q.—Were they in a menacing attitude, or did they merely come to enquire ?

A.—I think they came there just to enquire. That is my idea. I don't think they had come to molest anybody.

Q.—You have said that the boys pelted you with stones near the Yelahanka Gate ?

A.—They pelted the *sowars* with stones at the Yelahanka Gate, Krishnaraja Circle and at the Public Offices.

Q.—Were many persons injured ?

A.—So far as my troop was concerned, some 3 or 4 *sowars* were injured near the Public Offices, and not at the Yelahanka Gate.

Q.—Were there any adults pelting stones ?

A.—I cannot say. I screened myself from being pelted by stones. I did not see the crowd.

Q.—Where were you stopping between 8-30 and 12 that night ?

A.—In one and the same place, near the Muslim Hall.

Q.—Did you see any motor cars or carts while you were there ?

A.—I saw two motor cars and one victoria standing beside Mr. Abbas Khan's house. But I did not see them leaving, as I had left that place at 11 o'clock to escort the crowd of Mussalmans.

Q.—You say they must have left afterwards. How do you know ?

A.—I saw them standing besides his house waiting.

Chairman—

Q.—You did not see any motor cars or carriages leaving his house before you left ?

A.—No.

Q.—You say in the written statement that 39 horses were injured on the 30th of July. Were they all of the regiment under your command ?

A.—No : they are out of the whole regiment.

Q.—You have given only the casualties among the horses. Were not men injured ?

A.—Many were injured; but the actual number, the regimental people will be able to give. I know of three or four cases which went into the hospital.

Q.—Are they all convalescent ?

A.—They have all quite recovered.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You said you were the first to reach Carlton House. Were you alone ?

A.—I commanded a troop that evening. I came with my 30 men first. I reported myself to the District Magistrate for duty. He asked me to take my troop near the Race Course and dismount them opposite the West End Hotel.

Q.—Did you enter the Carlton House through the main gate ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What was the time then ?

A.—It was about 2 o'clock when I reported myself. The District Magistrate said :—" I don't think there is much use for you now. Take the troop and dismount them near the West End Hotel and await instructions." A little later, a constable came and intimated to me to take my troop to Carlton House.

Q.—You say that at the Public Offices four men were injured. How did it happen ?

A.—After I had dispersed the crowd at Carlton House, my squadron commander ordered me to take my troop of 30 men to the Public Offices. On going near the Military Stores I saw another squadron standing in front of the Public Offices. So I thought that since there was already a squadron there, there would not be much use for me. Meanwhile, I took a section consisting of 4 men to request the students to disperse. I spoke to a few students and advanced further. I had asked the remaining men to halt at the Ookad Square. When I had gone half-way the boys on both sides began pelting stones at us. I wanted to save myself from being hit and I galloped along the road and went towards the Post Office. While passing, two of my men were injured.

Q.—Did you report this to your squadron commander, Lieut. Mir Turab Ali ?

A.—Yes. All these injured persons were taken to Carlton House and sent to the regimental hospital or to the Victoria Hospital according, to the seriousness of the injury.

Q.—Did you believe that with four or six horses you could disperse the boys ?

A.—Yes; I went to advise them. Probably, they misunderstood me and began to pelt us with stones. The boys got enraged at the sight of us.

Q.—You said you were near the Sultanpet A. V. School from 8-15 P.M. to 12 midnight. You were merely standing in front of the school, and you never moved away ?

A.—No ; I was all the while standing near the Muslim Hall excepting when I escorted that Muslim crowd.

Q.—Did you not patrol the streets with your men ?

A.—I had no occasion to patrol.

Q.—What was your object in merely standing there ?

A.—Preventing any further disturbance.

Q.—The Cavalry that was there was under your command ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did any of your men come and report to you about the approach of the Cantonment Muslims from Ulsoorpet side towards the market ?

A.—My men did not go there. The squadron commander was on duty near the Market. He came once to where I was, and I remember to have heard him say that a party of 1,000 Muhammadans had come there from the Cantonment, and that they were pushed back by him.

Q.—What is the name of that officer ?

A.—Capt. Limboji Powar.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You did not personally see any of those Mussalmans ?

A.—No ; I was doing duty in Sultanpet.

Q.—You said some 300 people came to Sultanpet. From which side did they come ?

A.—I was near the Muslim Hall. I think they must have come from those lanes. I did not see them clearly.

Q.—Were there no Hindus behind them, or with them, or round about them ?

A.—No ; they were all Mussalmans.

Q.—By what road did you take them to the Musjid ?

A.—I never knew about the existence of the Musjid there. I did not know the route. They said it was just behind Mr. Abbas Khan's house, and took me by a round about way. I grew suspicious, and feared that they might take me into those lanes and try to beat me. So, I asked them not to lead me but put one of my men to lead us, and I found that it could have been reached after a couple of minutes ride. They then saw the Musjid and were satisfied that no damage had been done.

Q.—Did anybody tell you that there were stones lying there ?

A.—No.

Q.—Did you yourself see any ?

A.—No.

Q.—Were there any people in the Musjid ?

A.—There were none in the Musjid. I met one Mussalman of the locality by name Mahboob Ali, and he addressed the Cantonment Muslims and said, " There is no disturbance here ; why do you come unnecessarily and create a disturbance?" So, I thought he was helping me, and I appealed to him not to allow people to collect.

Q.—Did that man complain to you that stones were falling, or had fallen ?

A.—No.

Q.—Perhaps he was not living there ?

A.—He is a resident of that locality.

Q.—By what road did you take the Mussalmans back ?

A.—By the road leading to the Victoria Hospital, and on to the market.

Q.—Did you afterwards see any Muslim crowd, or Hindu crowd ?

A.—No ; everything was quiet.

Q.—You were in front of the school. Did you see any injured men, or dead bodies ?

A.—No.

Q.—When you were in front of the school you made no arrangement for patrolling the streets by your *sowars* ?

A.—No, I did not.

Q.—I put you this question because, although you say the street was quiet, it may be that in the bye-lanes there were Hindus and Mussalmans fighting.

A.—The whole City was quiet. I think the other squadron was sending patrols into the City.

Q.—You were the highest officer in command then and you must have known what that squadron did, also ?

A.—I do not know what that squadron did.

Q.—I want to know if in any other streets Hindus and Mussalmans were fighting.

A.—I think there was no fighting at all after the crowd dispersed.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—What happened to these 300 Muhammadans after you pushed them back near the Market Square ?

A.—They went back. I left them at the Bamboo Bazaar.

Q.—You had finished with them ?

A.—Yes, near the Market Square. I was relieved by another officer at 12 o'clock. From there, I went to Carlton House.

Q.—You saw crowds between 8-30 and 9 P.M. There was a Hindu crowd, all unarmed, and a Muhammadan crowd, all armed ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What were they doing ? Were they looking at each other ?

A.—They were just keeping near together.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—They were not very serious ?
A.—No.
Q.—Did they show any signs of using weapons ?
A.—I think the presence of the Military terrified them.
Q.—How for apart were the two crowds ?
A.—It must have been about 100 yards.
Q.—You kept between them ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Did they make any attempt to fight ?
A.—No.
Q.—How long were they there ?
A.—For an hour after I went there. It took one hour for me to disperse them.
Q.—Did they go easily or had you any difficulty in dispersing them ?
A.—They did not go easily. I asked them to disperse. I think I will be better able to answer this question *in camera*.
Q.—This is as regards the Hindu crowd ?
A.—Yes. They did not disperse. I requested them to do so. They would not.
Q.—What about the Muhammadan crowd ?
A.—There was another officer in charge of the Muhammadan crowd. I do not know about that myself. There was a police officer also.
Q.—You were dealing with the Hindu crowd ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Can you make any suggestion to explain the reports that students were wounded early in the day ? It is reported that the students were lanced.
A.—I think many of the students were hit by their own stones. When I was going in the middle of the road near the Public Offices, boys on both sides of the road started pelting stones. The boys on one side of the road might have been hit by the stones thrown by those on the other side.
Q.—Then you galloped away, as you were being stoned ?
A.—Yes.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You said you were near Mr. Abbas Khan's house from 8 to 11 or 12 P.M. Did the public tell you anything to the effect that boys were dragged into Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?
A.—This question I am going to answer *in camera*, along with the reasons why the Hindu crowd did not disperse.
Q.—Did you carry any wounded to the Hospital ?
A.—One.
Q.—A Hindu or a Muhammadan ?
A.—A Brahmin.
Q.—Who helped you ?
A.—Major Krishne Urs.
Q.—You were there from 8 to 11 P.M. How long were the police there ?
A.—With the exception of one or two constables, I did not see any other police officer there after the crowd dispersed.
Q.—At what time was the crowd dispersed ?
A.—At about 9-30 P.M.
Q.—Were there no officers there—the District Magistrate, the Inspector-General of Police, the District Superintendent of Police or the Assistant Superintendent of Police ?
A.—None.
Q.—I think the District Superintendent of Police was there at about 9-30 or 10 P.M.?
A.—I did not see anybody, at any rate, outside on the road.
Q.—You did not see any police officer after 10 P.M.?
A.—No. I did not.
Q.—Actually, you were in charge of the situation ?
A.—Yes.
Q.—Then, there was no fear in the locality ? You were there with your squadron.
A.—There was no fear.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Did you think that it was necessary for Mr. Abbas Khan to leave the house at 12 midnight that day ?

A.—I think every man's life was safe after the Military came there. It was not necessary for any man to leave his house.

Q.—You said you were ordered not to use any force. Can you tell us how many lances were broken, or have become blunt in your squadron ?

Chairman—

Q.—How can a lance, break against students ?

A.—Two lance-points have been broken.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—You were the officer in charge of the squadron. Did you enquire why the lance-points broke ?

A.—I did not enquire, because they were not in my charge. The lances might have fallen down.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When you went near Mr. Abbas Khan's house, was the Deputy Commissioner present there ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Can you please give us an idea of the number of men in each crowd ?

A.—I have already answered that question. There were about 20 men in the compound of Mr. Abbas Khan's house and outside, a Hindu crowd on one side and the Muhammadan crowd on the other. There were some Muhammadans in the lanes there.

Q.—So, I take it that both to your right and to your left there were crowds, the Hindu crowd on one side and the Muhammadan crowd on the other, and to the south there were also Muhammadans. Will you kindly give a rough idea of the crowd ?

A.—Yes. The last mentioned crowd was to the north.

Q.—Will you kindly give me a rough idea of the Muhammadan crowds that you saw at 8-15 P.M. ?

A.—I was facing the crowd. I cannot give the number because I did not know the length of the column, and I could not get into the heart of the column.

Q.—Was it possible to arrest them if an order had been given to you ?

A.—There were so many bye lanes. It would not have been possible to arrest them without the help of the police. But if the police had helped me, we could have surrounded the crowd and then arrests effected. It was easy for us.

Q.—At the Public Offices, you were just going to help the men there. Was it not after the boys began to pelt the stones that the *sowars* began to disperse the boys ?

A.—Yes. After the boys pelted me with stones they approached the squadron which was standing before the Secretariat, and began pelting stones at them. The horses, which were fresh, could not stand the hits ;-probably they got excited, and I saw the whole squadron in the midst of the crowd itself.

Q.—Then they began to disperse ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You were near Mr. Abbas Khan's house from 8-15 to 11-15 P.M. Will you kindly tell us what you heard from the public about the incident itself ?

A.—What I have to say about this, I shall say *in camera.*

Q.—Did you see anybody going to Mr. Abbas Khan's house that night after 8-15 P.M.?

A.—I did not see anybody.

Chairman—

Q.—Were there no people going in and coming out ?

A.—There were many people going in and coming out.

Q.—When did the 20 people with *lathis* go away ?

A.—I did not observe that.

Chairman—

Q.—At what time did you observe so many people in the compound of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—As soon as I went there, at about 8-15 P.M.

Q.—You did not notice when they went away ?

A.—No.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Will you be able to recognise any of those 20 men ?

A.—I am sorry, I cannot, because I am not acquainted with anybody in the City.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q.—At Sultanpet, did the Hindus press you or any of the police officers to make a search of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—No.

Q.—In the compound of the Agricultural Office and the Laboratory, have you noticed size stones being dressed for building purposes ?

A.—I did not notice them.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you see Mr. M. C. Mallappa, Coffee Planter, at Sultanpet on the 30th night, and did he report to you what he saw in Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—I did not meet him on the 30th night. I met him near the Market Square on the 31st evening. The rest I shall say *in camera.*

Q.—When did the motor cars and the carriage come to Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—It must have been at about 9-30 P.M.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—When the motor cars and the carriage were standing before Mr. Abbas Khan's house, did you try to search them ?

A.—It was not my duty to search them. I had no orders.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Did you hear any rumours about shooting ?

A.—I shall answer that question *in camera.*

59TH WITNESS.—MR. S. VENKATAPATHIAH.

(*continued.*)

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You were saying the other day that you were taking the assistance of a number of Advocates in writing articles to the newspapers. You have also given in a list ?

A.—I have to add one more name to the list, *viz.*, that of Mr. M. Srinivasa Rao.

Q.—Did not any of the other non-officials join you ? You did not get them perhaps ?

A.—No. I never sought their help.

Q.—Do you not think that in the articles you wrote to the Press, you assume that the Government were taking sides ?

A.—Yes. Their Communiques are in conflict with public opinion.

Q.—Before you put that interpretation, *viz.*, that the Government were taking sides, was it difficult for you to have an interview with the officers concerned, to explain the situation to them and get their opinion, before you rushed to the Press ? Was it not possible, or was it not your duty ?

A.—The Communiques were more than enough. Communiques I to VI referred ot the shooting incident.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—You interpreted the position of the Government in that way, and did not think it necessary to get any explanation from any officer ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Then, there is something said about your going to Shimoga ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—And you delivered a lecture there ? Will you please explain that incident ?

A.—Mr. N. G. Sanjeeviah has deposed that I went to Shimoga on the 31st July. It is absolutely false. I went there on professional work on the morning of the 7th August. Messrs. T. G. Narayana Iyengar, Ananthiah, Seetharamaiya and other leading lawyers of Shimoga arranged for a meeting that evening, and they wanted me to speak about the disturbances in Bangalore. I refused to do so. I said:—" The matter is *sub-judice*. So, let us not trouble ourselves. The facts are appearing in detail in the papers. Let us only ask for a non-official enquiry before the Magisterial enquiry." That was the only resolution passed.

Q.—There was a meeting ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You explained the events to them ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Nothing happened there ?

A.—Only my professional work was attended to.

Q.—Were you prevented from lecturing ?

A.—No. In fact, I refused to deal with the matter. I remember having used one sentence, and that is, " The Hindus and the Muhammadans are the two eyes of the fair maiden of Mysore. If one is hurt the other is equally hurt. Let us not therefore bother with the facts."

Q.—So, there was no objection to your lecturing ?

A.—Not in the least. I have particularly requested Mr. Narayana Iyengar to send me a copy of the resolution, to be sent up to the Committee.

Q.—There is one thing that you say about hearsay evidence, *viz.*, the previous preparation made by the Muhammadans to displace the image. Have you got any information to give us on this point ? On what date was that preparation made ?

A.—An attempt is said to have been made on the 29th night.

Q.—That is your information ?

A.—Yes. I gathered it on the 30th night, and also subsequently.

Q.—Is it mere hearsay ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Can you not substantiate it by evidence ?

A.—In the course of the enquiry before the Additional District Magistrate, I have come across witnesses who have stated that when the boys were having their *bhajana* on the 29th, groups of Muhammadans were moving about in the street.

Q.—The inference is that they tried to remove the idol, which had been restored on that afternoon ?

A.—Quite so.

Q.—You yourself cannot give any information, based on your own personal knowledge ?

A.—No.

Q.—Then, there is one thing you say about the use of the lance by the *sowars*. You have said that a person was chased in the District Office compound by a *sowar* with a lance, and that he stood against a tree, etc. Was the person injured ?

A.—No.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—I have heard that there are two parties in Bangalore. To which of them do you belong ?

A.—To the third party.

Q.—To which of the parties do you belong ? Please tell us.

A.—I do not belong to any party. I am neutral in these matters.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Nobody helps you ?

A.—I have given the names of ten or twelve lawyers who have been kind enough to assist me. I have got a little work in the mofussil, and I am generally moving about. One of the lawyers attends to my work in the Magistrate's Court and the other is here. This is all the help I get.

Chairman—

Q.—Have you collected any funds for defence ?

A.—Yes. I have got a copy of the appeal issued for the purpose, and I will place the whole file before the Committee if wanted. We have engaged a counsel ; two junior lawyers have been permanently fixed, one for this Committee and the other for the Additional District Magsitrate's Court to take notes of the evidence. We have got to pay them. We have printed and circulated manifestoes and have collected some information in respect of the *Deendar* paper. For this and other purposes we have issued an appeal which will speak for itself. This Association goes by the name of *Nyaya Samrakshana Sabha*, to which Mr. Basavappa made reference during the examination of Mr. Subbarama Chetty.

Q.—Have you got Secretaries, etc. ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—For how long have you been collecting funds ?

A.—From the 5th September, 1928. We may have to engage the services of more eminent counsel if necessary, and for this and other purposes we have been collecting funds. The manifesto clearly sets out the objects of the *Sabha*.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Have you got a list of the names of subscribers ?

A.—Our accounts will show who all have contributed. In fact, I collected about Rs. 200 in Channapatna recently.

Q.—Are you collecting funds ?

A.—Yes.

Chairman—

Q.—Please give us a list of the subscribers, and the amount collected up-to-date ?

A.—Yes. (Certain statements were then placed by the witness at the disposal of the Secretary to the Committee.)

Mr. B. Nagappa

Q.—You say in your statement that Mr. Abbas Khan is anxious to connect the Musjid with Arcot Srinivasachar Street, by demolishing a few walls of his garage. Is there any evidence to that effect ?

A.—There is physical evidence—*viz.*, an inspection of the spot.

Q.—Have you got any evidence except the information, which you might have heard ?

A.—It is a fair inference.

Chairman—

Q.—Did anybody tell you that there was any such intention ?

A.—Yes. Many people told me. Otherwise, there is no reason why Mr. Abbas Khan should interfere in the matter of the restoration of the Ganesha idol.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—To attain this object, it is necessary for Mr. Abbas Khan to acquire that portion of the house. Have you got any information to show that he wanted to open that road by acquiring a portion of the house ? Are there any steps taken by him in that direction from which you can say that his intention was to open up the road ? He must apply to the Government to acquire it ?

A.—I am sorry that the premise itself is incorrect.

Chairman—

Q.—Can you give us the names of the people who told you that that was his intention ?

A.—I am not aware of it myself. I was attending the Special Court very irregularly after the first fortnight. Perhaps some of the witnesses whose names have been submitted to the Additional District Magistrate have deposed to that effect.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—I want direct evidence. You can imagine so many things. But as a lawyer will you be able to place some evidence before us ?

A.—I have not answered the first question yet. There is no need for the acquisition or for applying to the Government for permission. Mr Abbas Khan's garage opens to the east, and if a few walls immediately behind the garage are demolished, there is direct access to the Musjid from the main road.

Chairman—

We remember, you hinted about that when we visited the place. But you must give us sufficient information to enable us to place credence in your statement ?

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—But between the garage and that Mosque there is property belonging to some one else. Is it not so ?

A.—No.

Q.—Are you quite sure ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, if Mr. Abbas Khan demolishes his garage wall, will it lead to the Musjid ?

A.—Yes. He can place that bit of land at the disposal of the community.

Chairman—

We should be glad to have definite information on that point.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Were there any steps taken to acquire that bit of land ?

A.—I do not know whether he has applied. I will be too glad only to make enquiries, and if anything tangible comes to my notice I will place the information before the Committee.

Q.—Upon that you base your argument that, because the image would be facing the Mosque, that was a subterfuge to have the image removed ?

A.—Yes. If the first object is attained the second follows.

Q.—You say that the Pan-Islamic movement has been spreading in the Karnatic owing to the activities of a preacher named Deendar Siddiq Chennabasvesvara, and that these activities have a tendency to promote communal hatred. Is there any case of a Hindu having been converted into Muhammadanism by his preachings ?

A.—Yes. I have got all the newspaper cuttings in this connection. I have submitted a note, also.

Q.—How many men has he converted ?

A.—About half-a-dozen, I hear. They are referred to in the newspapers.

Chairman—

Q.—It would be a good thing if you could produce evidence. We do not want mere hearsay.

A.—I think I can very well depend upon the newspapers for this information, because they actually give some names.

Q.—But the names should be verified ?

A.—I do not suppose this is seriously disputed by the other side.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

We do not know that.

Chairman—

We want to make independent enquiries. We want to get at the truth.

Mr. Gulam Ahmed Kalami—

Q.—You referred to the Pan-Islamic movement in Mysore in connection with Deendar Chennabasavesvara. Do you know that he has a large following among the Muhammadans in Mysore ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Is it very large ?

A.—I do not know. I understand that the circulation of the paper is 5,000.

Q.—How did you come to know that ?

A.—Mr. Khaleel told me.

Q.—You have got Ministers and *Padres* amongst the Christians in Mysore who are allowed to preach the doctrines of their religion ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—They issue leaflets ?

A.—I have not come across leaflets. I know there are churches for Christians.

Q.—So, Mysore allows preachers of every religion to preach the gospel of their faith without any obstruction ?

A.—Most certainly. Obstruction will come in only when they transgress the law.

Q.—Have you come to know of any cases where the law has been transgressed in connection with the Deendar Association ?

A.—The whole of my note *re* Deendar deals with instances of transgressions of the law. Every inch of it is a transgression of law.

Q.—According to law, it has committed certain offences. You say that the Government have taken no steps against it ?

A.—Yes. The movement is creating class hatred.

Q.—Is it not the right thing to bring this to the notice of the Government, and move them to take action according to law against a preacher who is causing irritation to the people of the other communities ?

A.—Yes. It has been done in the Representative Assembly.

Q.—What is the object of putting this affair before the Committee ?

A.—It is placed before this Committee just in the same way as the Brahmin is put down as being responsible for all the mischief. I put the other version before the Committee.

Q.—Is that the idea ?

A.—Yes ; and that is the truth.

Q.—Have you information that the Government have not taken action against Deendar ?

A.—Yes. The District Magistrate has told the Committee that no action has yet been taken, even upon his report to the Government.

Q.—Do you know, on one occasion at least, I have heard that Deendar Chennabasavesvara was asked not to preach and he took up the case in appeal before the Chief Court, which quashed it ?

A.—Yes. I am aware of it. This is about his activities in Bangalore. The order about Tumkur stands.

Q.—You say you have given instances in which he has transgressed the law. Will you give us the particular offences he has committed ?

A.—Promoting class hatred. Contributing inciting articles, and depicting one section of the people in a manner that would create contempt towards that community in the minds of the others.

Q.—Is it for this Committee or for the courts or the police to take steps in the matter ?

A.—I look upon this Committee as more than a court.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—On the first page of your statement you say that half-a-dozen *sowars* were chasing people, students and others, from the side of the Krishnarajendra Circle. Were they doing anything more than what was necessary to disperse the crowd ?

A.—I believe they were doing this in the course of dispersing the crowd.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—On page 4 of your statement you say:—"The basic interference by the Government officers in a religious matter even though it be a school boys, affiair....." Is it your impression that the officers had no legitimate cause to interfere in this matter ?

A.—Absolutely no legitimate cause.

Q.—You have heard the version of the Director of Public Instruction ?

A.—I still think that there is no justification for the Government to interfere, in view of a certain answer that he gave. I am not here to comment upon the answer. He was asked whether there was any communication. He said in reply that he had answered it *in camera*. It is for the Committee to decide whether I am right, or Mr. Abbas Khan, or Mr. N. S. Subba Rao.

Q.—You know that the school is in the midst of the Muhammadan houses ?

A.—It has been so all these long years.

Q.—And the Muhammadan boys have to pass through that school ?

A.—I do not know that. I have not heard that the Urdu School boys pass by that side. There is another gate for them.

Q.—The Director of Public Instruction said that he would have passed this order even if the school had not been in such surroundings. How would you meet this version ?

A.—My communications to the Press have all along only been consolidating what the people think; *viz.*, that the Director of Public Instruction did not act on his own initiative. He has acted under certain instructions, or for certain purposes which are not actually placed on record. This is the impression in the public mind, and my own inference is based upon his latest evidence.

Q.—You say you went to Shimoga on professional business. But it is alleged that you did not appear in any case there ?

A.—I appeared in Original Suit No. 7 of 1921-22 on the file of the District Judge of Shimoga. On that very day, I have filed the power of attorney. This case relates to Mr. Balakrishnaiya's partition suit. I mean going there next month also.

Q.—It is said that you deputed somebody else, and that you yourself attended to some other business ?

A.—I can get a certified copy of the Order Sheet from the Court, to show that I appeared. Such rumours often gain currency.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—You were pleased to say that Mr. Heblikar gave out in his evidence that he had made a report to the Government, and that no action had been taken by them in regard to the *Deendar* paper.

A.—Yes. He said that he made a report, and that no action had, so far, been taken.

Q.—He said that it was pending ?

A.—I would only refer you to the last portion of the dicussion in the Representative Assembly. What I said was a summary of the evidence that I have got in my mind. I have not got a copy.

Q.—Do you know what has been done in this connection ?

A.—Nothing has happened so far.

Q.—That is quite different from saying that Government did not take any action on the report ?

A.—Lawyers may put the two things together, and say that no action has so far been taken.

Q.—Do you personally know whether the Government have simply filed the report, or whether they are taking action ?

A.—Perhaps the Government may be contemplating action. But even from the Representative Assembly proceedings of 1928 (June Session) it is clear that nothing has transpired so far.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao).

Q.—Because a few Muhammadans came to see the image, can you believe that they had come to remove the idol ?

A.—That was the impression of the witnesses examined before the Additional District Magistrate.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Did you apply for a revolver license ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—What became of it ?

A.—My appeal is pending before the Government.

Q.—Did you write the book entitled " Bhadravati and Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer, " in June, 1928 ?

A.—Yes. It was published on the 18th June, 1928.

Q.—Have you the same opinion of Mr. T. Paramasiva Iyer even now ?

A.—As regards what ?

Chairman—

Why should we discuss that point now ?

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Are you not aware that the sanction of the Government is necessary for taking action under Section 153A of the Indian Penal Code ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Why did you say that the disturbances of 30th July were momentous ?

A.—On the first day I said the incident was momentous. Every newspaper in India, particularly from Madras, and even the *Times of India* sent their representatives here to make enquiries. So far as the Mysore State is concerned, it is supposed to be India's eye, and it is held in high estimation all over India, and people must have been surprised that such an untoward event should have happened in Mysore, particularly when people were loud in their protests that a religious matter had been interfered with and the Government Communiques had been seriously challenged. These were the two things that must have attracted the public eye and the outside Press. On the 7th of August, the " *New India* " published a very strong report by its own correspondent, and other papers did likewise. So the incident was momentous in that particular sense. It was also momentous because, for the first time, the Government thought, fit to interfere in a religious matter, as the public believed.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—To the south and south-west of the Sultanpet School are there not inhabitants who are mostly Hindus, including Brahmins ?

A.—Yes. To the south of the Nalbundwadi chowk, there are many Brahmins and other Hindus. Even in Ranasinghpet there are Hindus. Behind the Mosque also there are a few Hindu families.

I wish to dwell on one or two points. There are two Urdu papers, one a daily and the other a fortnightly in Bangalore, *viz.*, *Al-kalam* and *Deendar*. The issues of these papers, (specially the *Al-kalam* from the 24th to the 31st of July) might be kindly sent for, and the reports published about the incident itself and the subsequent comments thereon might be translated and perused to find out what impressions they have left on the public.

Chairman—

Q.—It is a very large order to ask us to do that. Could you at least give us the points which you wish us to go into ?

A.—I have translated certain articles appearing in the *Deendar* with the help of a Brahmin student. Portions of the Urdu version of the *Deendar*, and translations giving reference to the number and part and page are also indicated.

Q.—In them, have you found any objectionable matter ?

A.—Yes. I understand that the entire file of cuttings has been sent for from the Secretariat, to be placed before the Committee.

Q.—If you can draw attention to any particular paragraphs, the Committee will look into them.

A.—If I can have the liberty of its being lent to me, and of presenting my view of the case ?

Chairman—

Chairman.—There is no objection, if you do it here.

A.—I can get it done from tomorrow. I am getting the translation done by a College student, and I will take the responsibility for the correctness.

Q.—You may arrange with the Secretary, who will give you all reasonable facilities in the matter ?

A.—I want to place before the Committee one or two points *re* the notifications appointing the Magistrates. The appointment of Mr. Thammaji Rao was gazetted on 31st July. I am making this representation, because I am the Counsel for the Hindus, and I may have no occasion for arguing the case later on. So, I want to place before the Committee the orders published in the Gazette appointing Mr. Thammaji Rao as Magistrate and the order appointing Mr. Machia in his place. The question turned on the mutual rights and responsibilities of the Magistracy and the police. The police were saying that as the Magistrate was appointed, their powers were set at rest, and questions were put from all quarters to show that the powers of the police did not cease with that appointment. For deciding these points, I am placing the Gazette copies before the Committee.

67TH WITNESS.—MR. K. MAHOMED HUSSEIN.

(Retired Assistant Superintendent of Police.)

Chairman—

Q.—What is your full name ?

A.—Khazi Mahomed Hussein.

Q.—What is your profession now ? When did you retire from service ?

A.—On the 15th September, 1927.

Q.—Where were you stationed before you retired ?

A.—I was in charge of Bangalore City.

Q.—In connection with the disturbances on the 30th night, what incidents have you seen ?

A.—On the 30th July, at about 7-30 P.M., I returned from the New Tharagupet, where I had gone on some business. I wanted to go to the house of Mr. Khader Ali Khan, an old friend of mine. I came to the Nalbundwadi Square and found a large gathering in front of the Middle School. I stood at the Square and was talking with Mr. Ramanatha Rao, retired District Sheristedar, who also happened to be there. I learnt that the boys were rejoicing, and worshipping the Ganesha idol. The assembly in the School was very peaceful. There were gas lights all round. It was a surprise to us, as we did not know the reason for this sudden turn of events. We stopped there for a few minutes. I then proceeded on my business to see Mr. Khader Ali Khan, whose house is situated near the Kengeri Gate Police Station. When I went there, I found that the door had been closed. I enquired for him and was informed by somebody that he had gone to a Unani Dispensary near the Market Square. I then returned. While returning, I found some seven or eight Muhammadans in that small square where the Arcot Srinivasachar street and Ranasingapet meet. Those Muhammadans were running restlessly about saying that stones were being pelted at Mr. Abbas Khan's house and that his house was being attacked and the lives and honour of the inmates of the house were in danger. They were asking others to help them. They told me not to go further, since I would be severely beaten. Some of them had *lathis* in their hands. I was very much troubled in mind. I thought that serious things might happen, and that Mr. Abbas Khan's life was really in danger. But, anyhow, I told them not to take the law into their own hands. I came into the square and saw some Muhammadans beating some boys in the verandah. There was a very heavy rush of people. It was very difficult for me to stand there.

Chairman—

Q.—The verandah of whose house ?

A.—The verandah of the bicycle shop in the Nalbundwadi Square. It was impossible me for to stand there. If I had only tried to rescue people from being beaten, I would have been trampled down. With the greatest difficulty, I found my way towards the Urdu Middle School. I met the Inspector of Police—Mr. Krishna Iyengar, who was my subordinate when I was in the service. He was also in a very difficult situation. I pitied the condition of the people, who were being beaten. The matter was growing serious. The boys were running for their lives. I asked him, therefore, to obtain help. He did not listen to me. I do not know why he did not do so. With the greatest difficulty, I at last found my way out of the crowd. I saw a motor car going at a distance of about twenty yards in front of the Vaishya choultry, near the Market. I was thinking as to who the gentleman was that was in the motor car. I was subsequently told that he was the Assistant Superintendent of Police. I then thought of telling him what was happening. But by the time I could go there, the motor car had left. Then I went to the Market Police Station. I saw the Assistant Superintendent of Police there. I told him everything about the matter. There was also Mr. Sanjeevappa, Market-Contractor there, and he told me that shots were fired from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. Just then, I saw a Sub-Inspector being carried into the Police Station. The people who carried him were saying that he was very badly hurt. There were no policemen there to help the public. So, I thought of going to the Police Office. One Mr. Krishnamurthi was in charge of the office then. Mr. S. Venkatapathiah said that shots were fired from a revolver from Mr. Abbas Khan's house. He asked me whether I knew or had heard of the firing of the shots. I said to him that I did not either know or hear of it. Whatever it might be, I told him that the situation was very serious near the school, and that it was worth while bringing the offenders to book, with a view to preserve the public peace. That has always been my principle. Immediately afterwards I heard that the District Magistrate and the Inspector-General of Police had gone, with the District Superintendent of Police to the scene of action, near the school. A few minutes afterwards, I also heard that *sowars* had come to the place.

Q.—Did you go to Mr. Abbas Khan's house that night ?

A.—I only passed that way and returned.

Q.—Did you notice people with *lathis* near his house ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—How many had *lathis* with them ?

A.—I saw that two boys were being beaten by some Muhammadans. The whole crowd rushed towards me.

Q.—Were there any Hindus who had *lathis* with them ?

A.—Not in that square. I cannot tell you what happened afterwards. I am talking about what happened in that square, which I visited that day.

Q.—You did not hear any shots ?

A.—It was impossible for me to observe from that distance whether any shots were fired. There was a huge crowd. I could only see their heads. Would I have the presence of mind to see these things and be trampled upon ? I served as a target in the Binny Mill riots while I was there. If I were in charge of the police administration in the City, then I would have shown my mettle. I would have risked my life, and captured the culprits. After my retirement, I am powerless.

Q.—What other incidents did you notice at that time—6-30 P.M. ?

A.—Nothing more. Whatever I have seen with my own eyes and heard with my own ears, I am ready to state. I can swear to that. I have to answer to my Creator. So, beyond what I have already said I have nothing more to say.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I want you to tell us the exact route that you took. Where is the house of your friend Mr. Khader Ali Khan ?

A.—I had gone to the New Tharagupet. It was the time for my evening prayer. I finished it by 7 o'clock. From there I came to the Market Square. From there again, I cut across by the western gate of the Market, passed the choultry and when I came to the square—I mean Nalbundwadi Square—there was a big crowd there.

Q.—Where is the house of Mr. Khader Ali Khan ?

A.—About 50 yards in front of the Kengeri Gate Police Station.

Q.—From the New Tharagupet you came to the market, then to Nalbundwadi Square and from there you went to Mr. Khader Ali Khan's house, which is in the road leading to the Kengeri Gate Police Station ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—So, you went in the main street ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You also returned by the same route ?

A.—Yes ; I returned immediately, as he was not in the house.

Q.—You say that you found a crowd of Mussalmans in the Nalbundwadi chowk. Which is that small square that you refer to ?

A.—The small square which is ahead of the big square itself, and which is a little further up, *i.e.*, just two or three houses behind the bicycle shop.

Q.—This square leads to Nalbundwadi ?

A.—That is Nalbundwadi itself. I saw the Muhammadans running from there behind the Mosque.

Q.—Were the Muhammadans coming from the Nalbundwadi side ?

A.—They came from that street appealing for help to others.

Q.—From which side did they come ? Can you point it out on the map ?

(The map was handed over and he pointed out Mr. Khader Ali Khan's house, and also the place where he was standing and the route taken by the Muhammadan crowd, etc.)

Q.—Had the Mussalmans gathered in the big square when you went there ?

A.—There was a very large crowd of Hindus.

Q.—You saw two Mussalmans coming from the side of Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—Yes ; when I returned.

Q.—Then you went away ?

A.—Yes; I told Mr. Krishna Iyengar what had happened. I asked him to obtain the help of the police.

Q.—You have seen Nalbundwadi ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—You have seen also a Musjid there ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Did it not occur to you that you should also go to the help of Mr. Abbas Khan, when you heard the Muhammadans saying that his house was being attacked and that his life was in danger ?

A.—It did not occur to me. I tried to help him by appealing to the police.

Q.—That is, the thought occurred to you when it was too late ?

A.—Yes. I did not want to go and get myself killed.

Q.—But if you had entered Nalbundwadi from the small square and rallied men there, could you not have helped Mr. Abbas Khan with men and weapons ?

A.—Mr. Ramanatha Rao and myself saw a most peaceful religious celebration by the boys in the School. Within a couple of minutes, a most tragic and astonishing development took place, which I could not myself believe.

Q.—I am asking you about yourself ; because you are also a friend of Mr. Abbas Khan, and you had spoken to him some four days before about the Ganapathi affair. Did you not speak to him ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—When it was impossible for you to go from that big square, should you not have gone back to the small square, got some Mussalmans and gone to Mr. Abbas Khan's house ?

A.—Am I to become an outlaw, and defend the man? Was I not an officer of Government, and had I not eaten the salt of the public ? I have common sense. I am a God-fearing man and I must answer for what I do. I knew that his house was in danger, and should I get myself killed by going there ? I told the Assistant Superintendent of Police and the Divisional Inspector to get help and go to the place of rioting. My friend Mr. S. Venkatapathiah had told me already that shots were alleged to have been fired. If there was a chance for me to meet Mr. Abbas Khan, I wanted to tell him :—" Don't be anxious. Don't use the revolver. There is the Government to help you."

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Did you go to the Magistrate the next morning and inform him about the shooting ?

A.—No.

Q.—After the 30th night, you did not go that side at all ?

A.—I have an extensive piece of land which I have to get cultivated, and this work keeps me engaged during the mornings.

Q.—You made no enquiries subsequently ?

A.—No ; I did not interest myself in the affair. There is the Government to make enquiries. It is too much for me to have to make enquiries.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—Have you any misunderstandings with Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—No.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Do you, as a police officer, believe that there was any shooting ?

A.—It was not possible for me to stand there and hear anything about the shooting. I could not hear even about the pelting of stones.

Q.—After the incident, did you enquire whether there was any shooting ?

A.—People were talking about it. Mr. Sanjeevappa, Market-contractor, told me that there was shooting. He particularised his version by saying that revolver-shots came from Mr. Abbas Khan's house.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—What did the Muhammadans tell you at the time, when you saw them ?

A.—They asked me not to proceed further in that direction.

Q.—What was the cause for their restlessness ?

A.—I had no time to question them about their restlessness. They said that stones were being pelted at Mr. Abbas Khan's house and that the lives of the inmates of his house were in danger. Because I was a Muhammadan, they asked me to go away, and not to stay there.

Q.—Who were pelting stones ?

A.—They said that the Hindus who had collected in front of Mr. Abbas Khan's house were attacking them, and that the lives and honour of the Muhammadans in general and those of the inmates of Mr. Abbas Khan's house in particular were in danger.

Q.—Did you make enquiries after this disturbance as to how the trouble occurred or originated ?

A.—The moment I learnt that the Inspector-General of Police and the District Magistrate and the *sowars* went there, I thought there would be no danger to the inmates of the house of Mr. Abbas Khan.

Q.—Who was the police officer that was wounded and brought to the Police Station that night ?

A.—I cannot tell the name. I saw a police officer being carried along. I told Mr. Narasimha Iyengar to take the help of the Reserve constables and ease the situation.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Do you keep a revolver ?

A.—Not now. I have used a revolver while I was in service.

Q.—Did you give the revolver to anybody ?

A.—When I do not possess a revolver, I do not know how I can give one to anybody.

68TH WITNESS.—MR. K. SHAMANNA.

(*Advocate, Bangalore.*)

Chairman—

Q.—You have sent in your statement just now. You have tried to show that the boys were all saints ?

A.—No. As much as could be expected of me, I have said. I have also sent a supplement to my statement.

Q.—It appears from your statement that you were present on the 30th, opposite to the house of Mr. Abbas Khan, when the rioting took place ?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Can you show on the map where you were standing, exactly, in the compound of the School ?

A.—I was near the room where the Ganapathi idol was locked up before. (The place was shown by him on the map.) I was standing near the passage when the trouble began.

Q.—At what time did the trouble begin ?

A.—I think it was a little past 7 P.M.

Q.—Where were you standing at that time ?

A.—When the leaders came, I was somewhere near the niche, at a distance of a few yards from it. When I saw a big crowd, and when people poured in, in hundreds, into the school compound I wanted to have some fresh air, and I therefore left that passage and went to a place where I could have some breathing space. I stood in the corner where it was comfortable for me. There I remained out of danger. There were many people in front of me, so that I could not witness in detail what the people in the School witnessed.

Q.—Were you standing there throughout the whole time ?

A.—Yes; till about half the trouble was over. I think the trouble began at 7 or 7-15 P.M. approximately, and thereafter I stopped there for about fifteen minutes.

Q.—What was your observation there and can you tell it to us exactly as you saw it from the moment the trouble began till it was over ?

A.—After the leaders came, the people who had gathered there were very anxious not to stop there too long, because it was not a big function. I should say that they only dropped in as if it were by an accident, or due to the impulse of the moment. No arrangements were made for any *pooja* or for any such function, and even flowers had to be sent for only after their arrival. Some flowers were brought, and before some more could be procured the *galata* began. Two of the leaders came earlier. Mr. Bhima Rao came later. They were all sitting quiet. There was *mangalarathi*, when a large quantity of camphor was burnt. There was no *pooja*. The flowers were offered to the image. All the people were sitting. The plate in which *mangalarathi* went was offered was sent round as usual. It was carried round. Again there was another *mangalarathi*. Somebody else offered once more *mangalarathi*. There was *mangalarathi* twice or thrice.

Q.—Was it not an organised *mangalarathi* ?

A.—No; on the other hand, it was just performed on the impulse of the moment. After the first *mangalarathi*, and probably before the second or the third *mangalarathi* was over, there was a stir somewhere in the crowd. Some of them said :—" Shoes ! Shoes ! " Then they said :—" Stones ! Stones ! ". Till

then, they were sitting. When the *mangalarathi* came round, they stood up. That was the reason why so many people were not able to observe in detail what took place. They complained that some shoes fell somewhere near the idol. They also complained that some stones fell on the right side of the idol.

Chairman—

Q.—How many shoes did you notice ?

A.—I did not notice any. There was a stir among the people—a commotion. I could not see anything at all. It was absolutely safe for me in that corner.

Q.—Everybody was looking to for his own safety ?

A.—I did not care for my own safety. It so happened that I was prevented from seeing the details of what took place.

The leaders began to leave the place after the first *mangalarathi*. When the people were complaining about the falling of stones and shoes, the three leaders had left, and the crowd also began to go away. Half, or more than three-fourths of the crowd had left the compound. There was the sound of the falling of stones,—some against the windows of the school and some in other places. There was also the shout of some people in the road saying :—" Stones ! Stones !" That was the disturbance then, and I can try to describe it, though it cannot really be described. The *mangalarathi* was not pre-arranged and the people were taken unawares. So, there was confusion. A few minutes afterwards I heard some shots.

Q.—How many shots did you hear ?

A.—Perhaps four or five.

Q.—Coming from which side ?

A.—From the south-western direction.

Q.—From the bicycle shop ?

A.—It may be. Or it may be that they came from some room which was close to the shop. I could only judge from my sense of hearing. Then some shots came from the right side of the bicycle shop.

Q.—What was the total number of shots, roughly ?

A.—At least eight or nine altogether. From the bicycle shop side I heard a few, and afterwards I heard a few from the other direction. I could see they were fired from different directions.

Q.—What was the interval between the two series ?

A.—It may have been only a few minutes. I did not expect that there would be shots.

Q.—You did not see them coming from one direction ?

A.—They were not coming from one direction.

Q.—Are you quite sure ?

A.—Yes ; I am quite sure that they came from two different directions—the first series from the side of the bicycle shop and the other from some building, which was to the right of the shop. I cannot say from which building they came.

Q.—Then what happened ? Did you see any people with *lathis* ?

A.—No ; I could not even see anybody being wounded, particularly. But people were running away and the panic increased for a second, or a fraction of a second. Moreover, some people had gone away into the road when the first series of shots came. There were not many people inside the compound of the school. Within a few minutes people began to run away in all directions.

Q.—Why did you not run away ?

A.—I was only aware of one passage, that is, the front gate. The door behind the school had been locked when I saw it before. In the confusion I did not think if there was any passage to escape from behind the school. I was very anxious about the boys, who were concerned in this affair. Unfortunately their lives were in danger, and they would be aimed at by the people if they came there and attacked them. That was a source of anxiety. I wished that I had undergone some sort of military training to rush forward and save a few boys from being attacked.

Q.—What was wrong with the boys ? They were all right ?

A.—They would naturally get hurt more easily than the others.

Chairman—

Q.—By stone-throwing ?

A.—Yes. It was enough to cause serious hurt to the boys. During the incidents of the afternoon, particularly, a number of boys had been wounded already. I learnt that about fifty boys had been admitted into the Victoria Hospital as the result of the disturbance that had taken place in the afternoon. I also noticed at the Victoria Hospital a number of motor cars bringing in the injured. That made me somewhat dejected. Since I could not help them myself my only anxiety was not to witness what was happening, but to find persons to send some of those little boys to a place which could be considered to be out of danger. I was asking them to go away at once. But some of them scaled the wall of the compound and went away ; and some went away through the gate into the road. Some of those who went into the road came back. I noticed that, after some time, when most of these people had gone away from the compound, there were only a few dozens speaking here and there. I went round to see whether any boys had concealed themselves anywhere behind, because there was an office-room behind. It was only then that I noticed that the door behind the school had been broken open. I sent as many boys as possible outside through that gate. It was there that I saw Mr. Subbarama Chetty being brought in after he had received injuries.

Q.—Till the 29th, were you helping them in any manner ?

A.—No ; though I visited the School on the 29th and the 30th, it was too late for me to go to their help, nor would they have trusted me when I went so late.

Q.—When did you leave the School on the 30th ?

A.—At about 7-30 or 7-45 P.M.

Q.— Did you go away with the crowd ?

A.—Most of the crowd had gone away, and then I left.

Q.—Did you not help the boys before the 29th ?

A.—I did not help them.

Q.—Do you sympathise with their *satyagraha* and their strikes ?

A.—I had a soft corner for them in my heart.

Q.—Why could you not have advised them to abstain from observing *satyagraha* ?

A.—I, too, had something to do with the boys. There is a school in Balepet and I have been the Secretary to the Board of Management there for the last two and a half years. I had some work there in connection with the reorganization of the school. On the 25th, the boys actually struck work, though they had begun the strike on the 24th. The Head-master and other persons responsible for the management of the school had arranged for a meeting of the boys and the parents on the 26th evening. Some of them had come for the meeting, and the Head-master and others tried their best to dissuade the boys from the strike. But their arguments were of no avail. The arguments of the boys and the spirit they showed were irrepressible. Their arguments could not be withstood by their own parents.

Q.—How is it that after the 30th, they became cowards ? Nobody heard of them during the disturbances ?

A.—They did not become cowards. There was no chance for them to do anything. If there was any programme of work in which they could take part, I am sure they would have come in large numbers. If to-morrow an army is formed of young people, I am sure that some of them at least will join.

Q.—Did you not think that, in their *satyagraha*, they ought not to have employed any violence ?

A.—Yes ; they should have been absolutely non-violent.

Q.—But then do you not think that all the time they were hating somebody else in particular ?

A.—No ; I have been trying to gather all available evidence on these maters.

Q.—Were they not shouting :—" Abbas Khan is dead," and so on ?

A.—I think this is all fiction. At any rate, I did not hear them shouting in that manner till the 30th. Not a word came from their lips to that effect. If I knew that there was any such movement or tendency on the part of the boys, I would have been the first mato condemn their action and bring it to the notice of the authorities.

Chairman—

Q.—So, you never heard them saying so ?

A.—No.

Q.—But we have been getting evidence to that effect here.

A.—I am also trying to find out whether what is alleged against the boys is really true. I gathered a lot of evidence about this matter. I have given to the Additional District Magistrate a list of 250 witnesses or so for examination, and there are some more to be examined by him. Most of them have given material evidence. I could not gather from any of them that the boys were so shouting. I can say that they themselves will tell me the truth.

Q.—The moment *lathis* began to appear, they dispersed ?

A.—Unfortunately they are not trained to defend themselves. This is an argument for giving them some sort of physical or military training, so that they can at least defend themselves. These are troublous times. They may be attacked at any time, and it is better that they should know how to defend themselves.

Q.—There is more law and order now than there was a generation ago. Is it not so ?

A.—There is the appearance of law and order. When any section of people rises up, there is not enough preparation on the part of those who have been entrusted with the duty of maintaining law and order to withstand and ward off the trouble, so that unless the younger ones are trained to meet any grave situation it would be impossible for any Government to withstand rowdyism.

Q.—You have said on page 2 of your evidence before the Additional District Magistrate :—"On the 31st morning, I saw a few injured persons. The name of one of them is Hanumantha. He had been wounded in the thigh by a gunshot. He was taken to the Victoria Hospital. The bullet must have been removed in the Victoria Hospital." Is that true ?

A.—This was what I could gather from the witness ; while he was giving his evidence before the Additional District Magistrate.

Q.—Do you believe it yourself ?

A.—It is very difficult for me to say anything in regard to this important matter.

Q.—Is your statement about the extraction of the bullet from the thigh of that man true ?

A.—That is what he told me the very next morning.

Q.—Do the medical authorities in the hospital confirm the statement ?

A.—The doctor has examined him. I do not know what he said before the Additional District Magistrate. I learnt that he said that he was hit in the thigh by something like a bullet, and that it was removed in the Victoria Hospital that very night. I learnt also that the doctor who treated him was sent for, and he seems to have contradicted his statement.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—So, there was no bullet ?

A.—It may not have been a bullet. He was the first or the second man who had received injuries and whom I saw the next morning. He said that he remained near the idol with the light, and that subsequently he was hit and injured in the right thigh. He was removed to Mallapa's market in the night.

Q.—Have you verified it ? Have you taken pains to verify it, so as to satisfy yourself at least whether the bullet was extracted or not ?

A.—I tried my best.

Q.—Do you believe in that statement ?

A.—I do not know whether I can believe or not. It requires further investigation.

Chairman—

Q.—Many extraordinary statements have been circulated, and when we put questions we get such vague answers.

A.—It is rather very difficult to say anything exactly on this point. Because there is this difficulty. In the Victoria Hospital, many persons were treated. There was no space inside the rooms, and so, some of them were lying in the verandah. A number of people had to attend to the patients. Even medical students attended them. It may be that they washed the wound

thinking that it might not have been caused by a bullet at all. I mean to say that they might have forgotten, or made some mistake in the confusion. It is but natural.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you enquire from any doctor in the Victoria Hospital in the morning about this ?

A.—No. I saw this injured person as I was going to the office. All those days I was anxious to attend only to the most important work. So, I did not think of going to the doctor and enquiring about the matter.

Chairman—

Q.—What are the most important things you noted ?

A.—I have noted many important matters.

I saw three wounded persons in the same place, *i.e.*, in Mallappa's Market.

Q.—Can you give any instances which will be of value for the purpose of our enquiry—from your personal knowledge ?

A.—I am trying to get valuable evidence on this point. After verification, and if I think it is important enough, I will place it at the disposal of the Committee.

Q.—When ?

A.—As soon as I secure and verify it.

Q.—We want genuine information, which would be very helpful to the Committee, in regard to the events of the 30th night.

A.—In regard to the events of the 30th night, I have given a list of witnesses to the Additional District Magistrate. Some of them have been examined, and the rest have not been examined. I shall intimate to the Secretary of the Committee, about the evidence, if any, that I may desire to place before the Committee. I have already given two lists of witnesses. I think they are rather important. They give some important details. I hope to be able to give in some more names very soon.

Q.—We want the names of respectable persons who were present on the 30th night at the place and who were observing the events ?

A.—I have already given the names of such persons to the Secretary. I shall try to give a few more.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—I suppose that the boys had a grievance about this Ganesha idol from the 25th July, 1928 ?

A.—Yes ; from the 24th.

Q.—They had a grievance against Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—No ; it was not at all clear whether they had any such grievance against him.

Q.—Did not the boys think that it was at his instance that the trouble arose ?

A.—It was not altogether believed. Some people were saying so, but the boys themselves were not saying that they had any such grievance against him.

Q.—Do you mean to say that the idea that Mr. Abbas Khan was at the bottom of the whole trouble never occurred to the boys ?

A.—Some of them might have had an idea that he had something to do with the Ganesha affair. All of them or most of them, that took part in this agitation had no grievance either against Mr. Abbas Khan or anybody else in particular.

Q.—Supposing they had some grievance against Mr. Abbas Khan, is it too much to say that the boys would cry, "Abbas Khan is dead", and so on ?

A.—If they cry "*Jai*" to somebody they will cry "jail" to somebody else, and shout "Abbas Khan Jail". That is what I expect of them. Even that I did not hear. If they had any grievance against him they would have said so. I am sorry for what I said by way of example. But the crowd that I observed on all sides was not ill-disposed towards anybody. They were all intent on the restoration of the Ganesha idol, because their religious fervour was preponderating.

Q.—You have given a statement to the Committee. Do you base it on your personal knowledge, or on instructions given to you by your clients ?

A.—That is not from my personal knowledge. But it is compiled from the statements that they voluntarily gave to me, and also from the information that I gathered from the teachers and from a Head-master who were working formerly in the School and some others.

Mr. Justice D. K. Rama Rao—

Q.—Are there any teachers who sympathise with the movement of the boys ?

A.—I could see that most of the teachers were sympathising to some extent with the movement, because they were feeling for the boys, although they could not do anything in the matter. They had no power to do anything.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—Do you say that the hospital authorities said that there was no instance of a bullet wound ?

A.—I do not know what the doctor has said, because the doctor examined Hanumantha soon after he was examined by the Additional District Magistrate. I learn that he contradicted his statement about ten days after the incident.

Q.—He contradicted the boy's statement or whose statement ?

A.—He contradicted the boy's statement which was given before the Additional District Magistrate. I was not present at that time. I think it would be better if the matter is further investigated.

Q.—How can it be ?

A.—He had a wound in the thigh, I was told. I speak from hearsay. Some Doctor was of opinion that it was due to venereal disease. I am not inclined to back up this opinion. The doctor may be right so far as his opinion goes. But it is not likely that a man who has got such a disease will say it openly, stating at the same time that his wound was caused by a bullet. It is rather unnatural. That is my inference.

Q.—This boy was admitted to the hospital and treated by the doctor, and the doctor says that the wound was not caused by a bullet. Will you persist in the other view ?

A.—No. I do not persist. If the doctor had noted the nature of the wound then and there, I think we are bound to take his opinion as authoritative.

Q.—Therefore, what the doctor says must be accepted.

A.—May be. But if the doctor has not made any such definite statement ?

Q.—The matter being so serious, you must have ascertained whether he has or has not made any definite statement ?

A.—I could not. We had applied for copies of reports, but they were not given. I learn that this boy was examined by some other doctor or doctors, and they were of opinion that the wound was not of venereal origin. There may be a difference of opinion on that point. There is the statement of the man, who says that he received a gunshot on the previous night. But the doctor is not likely to make an open statement about the other disease. It may therefore be taken into consideration, if the other evidence is not conclusive about it.

Q.—How do you say that it was caused by a gunshot ? Evidence so far recorded goes to prove that it was not caused by a gunshot.

A.—There is ample evidence to support the fact that he was shot, and there is ample corroboration. I have got two or three people who will vouch to that effect. I remember one who was by his side, and who has deposed that he received a gunshot.

Q.—That is not corroboration ?

A.—I mean that this is the evidence which we have got.

Q.—Is there any evidence to contradict the statement already given by the hospital authorities ?

A.—He may be examined now. There may or may not be a bullet in his body. It may, no doubt, be a futile search.

Q.—Are you going to have the examination carried out ?

A.—I am not a medical man. But it will be worth while, if somebody takes the trouble to do so.

Mr. Ralph Nye—

Q.—It is a serious matter. As evidence stands at present, his statement is not true.

A.—It has been proved to be true by the evidence of the witnesses who witnessed the firing, and by the statement of the man himself. With regard to the statement that the boy had a particular disease, an examination may now be made by at least three doctors, and their opinions taken. The examination may or may not be fruitful, but it will be interesting, and worth the while. I have only reduced to writing all that has come to my notice.

Q.—I think what you place before the Committee ought to be substantiated ?

A.—I can say that we are in the stage of investigation. Whatever important matters have come to my notice, I think it is my duty to place them before the Committee and the Additional District Magistrate. It is for them to decide in the matter.

Q.—You have said something about the incidents of the 30th July. But you told the Chairman that you managed to conceal yourself.

A.—I did not conceal myself. I could not see many things which a number of other people might have seen.

Q.—Quite right. But then, with reference to the shooting, would it not be more correct to say, that you heard a sound which may have been shooting ? You say you heard gunshots. Am I to understand that you knew that it was a gunshot ?

A.—I heard shots. I think I can distinguish between the sound of a detonator, or some other sound and that of a gunshot. My sense of hearing enables me to know whether the sound I heard is due to a gunshot or whether it is caused by something else. Further, I was supported by the statements of many people, who were there. When the shots were fired, they said :—"Shot! Shot !"

Chairman—

Q.—Here is a statement of one gentleman who writes that the doctor removed the bullet in the night in the presence of the medical students, and some one may speak to it. We hope somebody will speak to it. Have not any witnesses been examined in this matter before the Additional District Magistrate ?

A.—Not one medical student who attended to the patients that day has been examined before the Additional District Magistrate. It was not possible for one doctor to have attended to so many injuries.

Mr. V. Manickavelu Mudaliar—

Q.—On the evening of the 30th, at what time did you go there ?

A.—A little after 6 o'clock.

Q.—You remained there till 10-30 P.M. ?

A.—No ; only till about 8 o'clock.

Q.—What did you go there for ? Did you go to help the students ?

A.—I have made it clear in my statement. It was announced that a meeting would be held on the Gandhi *maidan* in the evening. I went to the Gandhi *maidan*, and I did not find even a single man there. There was no meeting held at all. I then went to the school.

Q.—What was your object in going to the school ?

A.—To see what the position there was. There was cause for anxiety, especially after what happened to the students in the afternoon before the Public Offices, the Central Jail, and in other places. I wanted to see what the situation at the school was and it was my desire that, if it was in any way serious I should persuade the boys to give up *satyagraha*, if possible.

Q.—You have said that you wanted to help the students?

A.—Yes. When the trouble began I wanted to send them away.

Q.—You thought of helping the students, but you hid yourself to safeguard your own life ?

A.—I wished I had undergone some military training.

Q.—So, you did not do anything there for nearly two and a half hours ?

A.—I stayed there for about an hour and a quarter.

From 6 to 6-30 P.M., I was talking to the people inside, to know what the situation was. I was told that there was some indication of trouble during the night. After the Ganesha idol was restored, there used to be some people there keeping watch over the place. They said that some Muhammadans were going on the road hither and thither. It seems that the Muhammadans wer sometimes causing false alarms. When they came out to know the cause of alarm, they found nobody there. That made the people suspect that there might be some mischief played in the course of the night. So, they were obliged to keep watch over the place. Even if it had been otherwise they would have kept watch in batches. They thus prevented any mischief from being done by those mischief-mongers.

Chairman—

Q.—Can you tell us in confidence whether the students had any stones in their pockets when they went to the school ?

A.—Absolutely none. Their attitude was one of sadness. Everyone was saying that a number of students were injured in the afternoon. It was not a jubilant crowd after all.

Q.—They had practised stone-throwing in the afternoon at the Yelahanka Gate ?

A.—It was no practice. It was nature that taught them to pick up the stones and to pelt them.

Q.—Did they not keep some stones in their pockets ?

A.—I am sorry, I did not see them having stones in their pockets.

Q.—You can tell us in confidence ?

A.—No confidence. I think I can brave them. Some of the boys came to me and freely told me what they did.

Q.—I can believe they will tell you the whole truth. But you are a trained lawyer. So, you will not tell us.

A.—Elderly persons go to depose, before the Additional District Magistrate, what they know in the matter, but they do not give out the whole truth. Some boys, however, have made really incriminating statements.

Q.—But you will not give them away ?

A.—Every one of them can be expected to be straightforward. If they get information to the effect that the boys were carrying stones in their pockets, they can depose to it. But the boys will stand by the truth and fall by the truth. I think the Dewan was pleased to make a statement on the 20th August at the Second Peace Conference that they did not intend to take any punitive action against the students. They understand the students perfectly now, though they might not have understood them before the 30th July 1928.

Q.—From the very beginning the Government have been very kind towards the students. They did not want to do any harm to them ?

A.—Anyhow, that must be their attitude. They misunderstood them on the 30th, but subsequently they have understood them aright.

Q.—Did you think that the boys used plenty of stones when they pelted at the *sowars* near the Public Offices, the Central Jail and in other places ?

A.—I have been analysing the circumstances that led to the stone-throwing. I have put them in my statement. A number of gentlemen, lawyers and many officials of the Secretariat gathered in large numbers in the verandahs in both the floors in the Public Offices buildings, and witnessed the incident. I suppose that no honest and reasonable man among them will say that the students themselves first began the stone-throwing. The entire blame for having pelted stones, at the *sowars*, rests with the latter.

Q.—So, you justify the throwing of stones by the boys ?

A.—When it came to the worst, at least in self-defence they had to pick up stones, which were their only defensive weapon there, and which the Government were pleased to have stocked there.

Q.—What became of their *satyagraha* then ?

A.—There is a limit beyond which even tolerance could not go. I think human patience go only up to a certain limit.

Chairman—

Q.—*Satyagraha* does not permit them to throw stones ?

A.—Yes. It does not permit them. They must die, no doubt, when they are in danger. But they are also allowed to defend themselves if they are unnecessarily attacked.

Q.—But the trouble was started by the students themselves ?

A.—I do not think so.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Supposing an order is passed by any authority against any person or party what will you, as a lawyer, advise that party or person to do ?

A.—If he thinks that the order is not right, he must go and represent the matter to higher authorities and see that the order is cancelled.

Q.—Do you then advise the observance of *satyagraha* ?

A.—It is permissible under certain circumstances.

Q.—In this case, an order was passed, rightly or wrongly, by the Director of Public Instruction. As a lawyer what would you advise ? Would you not advise them :—" Let us appeal to the authorities concerned in the matter. If they do not mete out justice, then we will have recourse to other means."

A.—It was possible to do so before the 20th July.

Q.—Did you advise them on the 24th July ? Did you say to them :—" The Director of Public Instruction only has done this. We will approach the higher authorities. Let us try, whether we get justice or not ?"

A.—I did not meet them on the 24th July, 1928.

Q.—On the 26th July, did you advise them ?

A.—I did advise them.

Q.—Could you not have stopped all this ?

A.—It was not in my power to stop them. Though I was the Secretary of the Managing Committee of a school and had a good deal of influence over the boys, they overwhelmed me with their reasons.

Q.—Were they valid reasons ?

A.—Yes ; most of them.

Q.—Is it not harmful for them to give up their studies ?

A.—I do not know whether they gave up their studies. I think this will probably have some educative value.

Q.—Do you mean to say that the boys should be left to fight their own battles whenever the Hindu religion is attacked. It is for all Hindus to fight. Why should the boys be allowed to fight by themselves ?

A.—I did not say that it was an attack upon the Hindu religion. It was only a small affair. It is but natural for them to fight for redress of their grievances. Ganapathi is a favourite among boys.

Q.—Could you not have rectified the matter by approaching the authorities concerned?

A.—Before they began the strike, probably it would have been possible for somebody to have gone and approached the authorities. Even on the 24th or the 25th, if people had gone to the authorities and tried to do their best, I think the boys could have been prevailed upon to suspend the *satyagraha.* But it was rather too late when the enlightened public intervened. Further, it was not possible for them to have prevailed upon the boys. They expected too much from the boys when it had progressed for five days. If one had seen the suffering of the boys, I think he would have remarked that it would have been wrong on the part of anybody to have stopped them from their *satyagraha.*

Q.—Was it difficult for the parents to have interviewed the authorities, and got the matter redressed ?

A.—What is the *locus standi* as regards the parents ?

Q.—The same *locus standi* as you have.

A.—I am given that *locus standi* by the Committee. Otherwise, I should have been nowhere.

Q.—Did you sympathise with their attitude, *i.e.*, going to other schools, pelting stones and having recourse to violence near the Malleswaram School ?

A.—Their movement did not include in its programme the pelting of stones. If occasionally stones were pelted and they did not cause any harm, I do not think it is a matter which should be taken serious notice of. And from what I know, the information that they pelted stones is a fiction.

Chairman—

Q.—But there were many horsemen that were treated in the hospital after being hurt by stones thrown at them.

A.—I am referring to the incident at the Malleswaram School. With regard to the several acts committed by them at each school, I find that, on the whole, the students behaved themselves much better than could be expected of them, I find that some older persons had lost their heads.

Q.—You have said:—"When I left the place most of the crowd had gone."

A.—Yes.

Q.—You searched all over the compound to see if there were boys hiding anywhere about there?

A.—I did not search all over the compound. From the corner, where I was standing, I went up to the back door. The only thing that I could do with the amount of courage that I could command was to ask the boys to go away immediately. I went only from the back door.

Q.—Did you find any boy lying there, or being carried after he had received injuries?

A.—I did not see even a single injured person, though I heard that a number of persons had been hurt.

Q.—Did you see at that time any boy who had received a gunshot, and who was being carried by somebody?

A.—I heard that some persons were shot. A number of persons said:—"Shot! shot! he is shot". It might all refer to one and the same person, or to different persons.

Q.—Did you see Chandraraj that night?

A.—No.

Q.—You never heard of his having received a gunshot wound?

A.—I heard that somebody had received a gunshot wound. It might be that only one was shot or many were shot. Further, I did not hear the name of the boy that was shot at the time.

Q.—With regard to Hanumantha, if you have got any medical evidence to contradict the one already on record, the Committee will be glad to have it, so that it will be of use to them in their deliberations. Can you give any medical evidence to that effect?

A.—I only heard that one medical practitioner in the Arcot Srinivasachar's Street, or somewhere near there, examined the boy and that he was of opinion that the wound could not have been due to venereal disease.

Q.—If you have any evidence, you can produce it before the Committee.

A.—I have argued on these matters for nearly two months, and I can say that my powers of investigation cannot go very far. Since it was an important matter. I noted it. It may be of some use, or it may not be of any use at all.

Q.—If you can get any evidence before the Committee, we shall only be too glad.

A.—If I get any good evidence, I shall place it before the Committee.

Q.—Was the lantern also hit by any shot?

A.—It was hit. I do not know how it was hit. I have not got all the evidence given before the Court at my disposal, because some of the depositions were given in *camera*, and some in my absence. I applied for copies of the depositions. I could not get them. It may appear from the depositions on record that the shots were aimed at the gas lights, the object being that there might be darkness, so that the assaults could go on without any sort of hindrance. There are two persons who say that the shots just grazed their skin. The name of one is Venkusa, while that of the other is Dondhore Venkatappa. Both of them say that something—probably a bullet from a gun grazed his side and hit another person behind him. Venkusa has been examined on the 9th of August before the Magistrate.

Mr. B. Nagappa—

Q.—Did you inform this to any police officer before you were examined by the Additional District Magistrate ?

A.—Before I was examined, the injured person himself had gone and deposed before the Additional District Magistrate.

Q.—As you are interested in this matter, did you inform any police officer about this ?

A.—I could not see any police officer then. There were several matters I had to attend to, and I could not, therefore, speak to the police officers at length when I met them.

Q.—Did you at least inform concerning what you saw in the school to any police officer ?

A.—On the 31st July and the 1st August, I met some police officers, and when I spoke to them about firing, they said to me :—"Will you please go away. Do not speak about all those things."

Q.—To whom did you speak ? Was it to the Assistant Superintendent of Police, or to the District Superintendent of Police or to the Deputy Commissioner ?

A.—No. I did not meet any of them.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—You said that the strikers did not believe that Mr. Abbas Khan interfered in the Ganesha affair ?

A.—All the strikers, or most of them, so far as I could find out, had no grievance against Mr. Abbas Khan particularly. But their main grievance was about the non-restoration of the Ganesha idol, which had been locked up inside a room. It may be that some persons thought that he was instrumental in the removal of the idol or its non-restoration to its former place. But the main reason for their grievance was in respect of the order of the Director of Public Instruction.

Q.—So, most of the strikers did not associate the order of the Director with any outside influence ?

A.—Only a few were saying that Mr. Abbas Khan was the cause for the non-restoration of the idol, but even they did not fully believe it, nor had they sufficient material to fully believe it. At best, it was only a sort of suspicion that they had.

Q.—If they did not associate the order of the Director of Public Instruction with any outside influence, why should they have persisted in their *satyagraha* ? How can you explain their persistent attitude towards the observance of *satyagraha* ?

A.—It was only their religious fervour. The spirit of the boys had not been generally understood by their elders. Even now, I can say that their spirit has not been properly understood. They have got much more enthusiasm, much more public spirit, much more patriotism and much more religious fervour than their elders have. It may be a passing thing. But when it is impulsive and asserts itself, then it will be much more vehement and much stronger than the impulse of the fervour that their elders will feel. When their spirit is roused, they are capable of organising *satyagraha* and continuing it at all costs. If they are convinced about the necessity for a strike or *satyagraha*, they do not require the help of their elders. Their resentment would be so strong.

Q.—I do not doubt their fervour. What I say is that they persisted in their *satyagraha* because they thought that no other means would bring them redress.

A.—They had a grievance only against the order of the Director of Public Instruction.

Q.—Then it would have been easy to persuade them that by appealing to the authorities they could try to get their grievances redressed. Was it not so ?

A.—They prayed and prayed to the Head-master for one month and five days, but with no result.

Q.—Nobody approached the authorities. Is it not so ?

A.—The Head-master was their authority.

Q.—So, did they complain to the Head-master ?

A.—Any number of times.

Q.—The Head-master has deposed before us that he was never approached by the boys in this matter. Do you not believe that ?

A.—After the 24th July, he was not approached. There were no strikers before the 24th. The boys had complained to him many a time. Between the 20th and the 24th July, there was a movement among the boys to the effect that if the Ganesha idol was not restored they should all strike by not attending their classes. On the 21st and the 23rd July, some leaders amongst them again asked the Head-master, and with no result. They chose leaders amongst themselves—about eight of them from the highest class—and they definitely told the Head-master on the 23rd July that they would not attend the classes from the next day.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—Are you saying this from your personal knowledge ?

A.—From the enquiry that I have conducted for my own edification—if I may be permitted to say so—and from the statements of a large number of students, voluntarily made to me.

Q.—Do you know what the Head-master has said with reference to this particular matter ?

A.—I do not know. If it is anything to contradict me, I would say it is not correct.

Chairman—

Q.—Did the boys of twelve and fourteen years of age send you their statements ?

A.—Yes. After this Committee began its enquiry, I was given the honour of representing them.

Q.—Or did their parents write on their behalf ?

A.—A number of students came to me. I myself noted down the statements of some persons. I then asked Mr. S. P. Shamanna to note some further statements, as I had no time then. I asked the boys to write out a statement on the whole situation and bring it to me within a few hours. The essays were so nice that I could not believe they could write so at all. I could see that everything they wrote was their own. There could have been no manipulation within such a short time.

Q.—It may be that you were taken in by them ?

A.—I do not think so.

Q.—It is very good of you to befriend them.

A.—I will read some of their statement if necessary.

Mr. H. G. Basavappa—

Q.—It is said that a number of influential citizens, including Mr. Abbas Khan, promised that they would interfere in the matter, and seek the orders of the Government in their favour, and that they, therefore, requested the boys to call off the *satyagraha* strike. But still they would not yield. How do you explain that ?

A.—Those public leaders interfered at a very late stage. They did not quite understand the spirit of the boys, and when they suggested an interval of ten days the boys could not understand why ten days were required to redress such a simple matter. They —or some of them—might have thought that the public leaders were only desirous of shelving the matter. Apart from that, if they wanted to negotiate with the authorities and get the Ganesha idol restored, why was it necessary that the *satyagraha* should in the meanwhile be suspended.

Questions suggested by the Counsel (put by Mr. B. Nagappa).

Q.—Did you see any shots at all that night, or did you only hear of them ?

A.—I have already answered that question.

Q.—Did not your young clients throw stones at the house of Mr. Abbas Khan ?

A.—No. I did not see any of them throwing stones.

Q.—Are you justified in leaving the management of *satyagraha* in the hands of three persons who were famous for their inflammatory speeches ?

A.—I must know what inflammatory speeches are referred to. And as regards leaving the *satyagraha* in their hands, I was never approached in the matter.

Chairman—

Q.—They would have chosen you as their leader if your name had been mentioned to them.

A.— I wish to bring one or two matters to the notice of the Committee.

I learn that at the Second Peace Conference, which was held on the 20th August, the Dewan was pleased to observe that the Government did not intend to take any punitive action against the students. Latterly, in regard to the students' disturbances at the Public Offices, Carlton House, and other places, I presented a list of witnesses to the Additional District Magistrate. Only some of them have been examined. The statements of a large number of officials who witnessed the charging by the Lancers, etc., near the Public Offices have not been taken by the Magistrate. Mr. Shamanna and some of the Secretaries, and the Assistant Secretaries to the Government and other officials witnessed the incident near the Public Offices, and their statements have not been taken by the Magistrate. A number of students who can speak to the incidents, that took place at the Dewan's residence have not been examined by the Magistrate. This morning, there was an identification parade. The police and others were given a chance to identify the boys that took part in this affair. After the statement by the Dewan on the 20th August, the boys did not expect that any such punitive action would be taken against them. In the present circumstances, when older people themselves had not full control over their minds—if I may be permitted to say so—it is too much to expect that the boys would remain perfectly calm and quiet, and if they have done anything indiscreet, it is quite pardonable. I have also mentioned this in my statement. The identification parade this morning has upset their minds, and many of the parents are taking me to task for having tried to represent them. The axe is being ground against them now. I sent word to them that no harm would be done to the boys. I request, therefore, that the Government may be reminded of the fact, that the indiscreet acts committed by the boys are not such as to require any serious notice being taken thereof, which has been proved by the ample evidence that I have placed before the Committee and before the Magistrate. Some of the boys are in possession of very valuable evidence.

Q.—In regard to what ?

A.—In regard to the incidents that took place at the Dewan's residence, and at the Public Offices—particularly at the latter.

Q.—I also do not think that it is necessary.

A.—I do not think so. But, if a case is made out against them, it would frighten all the boys and deter them from coming and giving some valuable evidence. That is another difficulty.

Another point is this. There is a promise that persons, including even Government officers may freely give their evidence without their getting into trouble in any way. A number of teachers from the Normal School were cited by me as witnesses before the Additional District Magistrate, and some of them have signed the memorial submitted to His Highness.

Q.— I do not think that question comes up before us.

A.—The teachers came to me only just now. I thought it fit to bring the matter to notice of the Committee.

At this stage, the Committee rose for the day.

ALPHABETICAL LIST OF WITNESSES.

Name	Volume	Page
A.		
Mr. T. Abdul Khudus ..	IIb.	759–765
,, Abdul Khudus ..	IIc.	1119–1121
,, Abdul Latheef ..	IIa.	226–233
,, Abdul Rahim ..	IIc.	812–816
,, Abdul Rahiman ..	IIa.	408
Abdul Rahimon .. (*Police Constable.*)	IIa.	359–361
Mr. Abdul Samat Khan ..	IIa.	150–167
,, Abdur Rahimon B. ..	IIb.	687–704
,, Ambaji Rao ..	IIc.	1114–1117
,, Amir Khan	IIa.	409–410
,, Anderton, G. V. ..	IIc.	1040–1042
,, Aziz, S. A.	IIc.	1124–1129
B.		
Lieut. Basavaraj Urs,	IIb.	779–786
Mr. Bhashyam, K. T. ..	IIc.	904–915
C.		
Chandraraj, Tailor Boy.	IIa.	139–145
	IIc.	856–857
Dharmaprakasha Chandre Gowda, A.	IIc.	876–881
Mr. Chinnasami Mudaliar	IIa.	381–387
,, Chokkanna, B. N. (*Student*).	IIc.	919–921
D.		
Mr. Dasappa, H. C.	IIc.	1165–1173
,, Dasappa Naidu, *Sariye.*	IIc.	915–919
,, Devapal (*Student*).	IIb.	447–450
G.		
Gangaram (*Reserve Constable.*)	IIc.	1149–1151
Mr. Garudachar, B. K. ..	IIb.	615–623
,, Gopalakrishna Rao ..	IIc.	1075–1080
,, Gopala Rao, T. ..	IIc.	1141–1147
,, Gulam Khader Ali Khan.	IIc.	1190–1192
,, Gundappa, D. V.	IIb.	752–758
H.		
Mr. Habibulla Khan ..	IIc.	1086–1089
,, Hanumantha ..	IIc.	931–935
,, Hardekar, R. G. ..	IIc.	1023–1026
,, Hayavadana Rao, C. ..	IIc.	1224–1230
,, Heblikar, G. B. ..	IIb.	503–531
		579–614
,, Hirianna	IIc.	1194–1196
,, Hiriannaiya, S. ..	IIb.	532–578
,, Hutchappa, C. K. ..	IIc.	831–833
J.		
Janakiramprasad (*Reserve Constable.*)	IIc.	1155
Mr. John Appaji	IIa.	2–18
K.		
Mr. Kasipathi Iyer ..	IIa.	288–295
Kempaiya (*Constable*)	IIb.	453–455
,, Khaja Khadar Sheriff	IIb.	671–680
,, Khaleel, A. J. ..	IIc.	1174–1186
,, Krishnaiengar, N. C.	IIc.	1093–1107
Captain Krishna Moorthy, Y. V.	IIc.	1080–1083
Mr. Krishnan, G. N. ..	IIc.	1107–1112
Major Krishne Urs, B. P.	IIa.	275–280
L.		
Lakshman Naidu (*Constable.*)	IIc.	996–997
Lakshmana Iyer (*Sergeant.*)	IIb.	455–460
Lakshmana Singh (*Reserve Constable.*)	IIc.	1153–1154
Lieut.-Col. Landon ..	IIb.	659–671
Mr. Linge Gowda, M. S.	IIb.	704–708
M.		
Mr. Madhvesvara Rao, K. S.	IIc.	1192–1191
,, Mahomed Abbas Khan (*Khan Bahadur.*)	IIb.	461–500
,, Mahomed Abdulla Sahib.	IIc.	1208–1209
,, Mahomed Budan Sab..	IIc.	810–812
,, Mahomed Hayath ..	IIb.	708–709
,, Mahomed Hussein, K.	IIb.	793–797
,, Mahomed Hussein, H.	IIc.	1187–1190
,, Mahomed Ibrahim ..	IIc.	889–890
,, Mahomed Ibrahim (*Police Constable.*)	IIa.	338–340
,, Mahomed Suleman Sahib.	IIc.	1118
,, Majeed Khan ..	IIb.	709–712
,, Mallappa, M. C. ..	IIc.	890–902
,, Mallasettappa ..	IIc.	926–931
Mariappa (*Constable*) ..	IIb.	450–453
,, Meccai, M. B. ..	IIb.	765–773
Dr. Metcalfe ..	IIc.	871–876
Lieut. Mir Turab Ali	IIb.	680–686
Mr. Mirza Abdul Rahim Beig.	IIc.	847–849
,, Mopurappa.	IIc.	1233–1234
Munisamy Rao, (*Reserve Constable.*)	IIc.	1155–1156
Mr. Murthappa	IIc.	1235–1236
,, Mylariah (*Patient, Victoria Hospital*).	IIa.	234

Name	Voulme	Page
N.		
Mr. Nagappa	IIc.	1230–1231
Nanjaiya (*Constable*) ..	IIa.	302–306
Mr. Nanjappa, G. ..	IIa.	200–210
,, Nanjundiah	IIa.	128–132
,, Narasimha Iyengar, M. K.	IIa. IIa.	51–101 388–408
,, Narasimha Iyengar, N. (*Student.*)	IIa.	145–149
Narasimhiah, (*Constable.*)	IIa.	345–359
Mr. Narasinga Rao, C. N.	IIc.	959–975
Dr. Narayana Rao, S. ..	IIc.	993–996
Mr. Narayana Chetty ..	IIc.	1129–1132
,, Nilgiri Sanjeeviah ..	IIc.	864–871 882–889
P.		
Peer Sab	IIb.	654–658
Mr. Pissay, N. Y. ..	IIc.	1113–1114
Sir Puttanna Chetty, K. P.	IIb.	725–751
Mr. Pyari Lal	IIb.	751–752
R.		
Mr. Raghavendrappa ..	IIc.	857–863
Raja Ahmed (*Sergeant*)	IIa.	340–345
Raja Rao, B. N. (*Student*).	IIc.	921–925
Rajendram (*Subedar*)	IIc.	998–1002
Mr. Raju, L. S.	IIc.	1009–1022
,, Ramaiya, B. T. ..	IIc.	1121–1122
,, Ramanatha Iyer ..	IIc.	1122–1123
,, Ramaswami ..	IIb.	500–503
,, Ramaswami Iyer, S. R.	IIc.	981–987
,, Ramiah	IIa.	233
,, Rangaswamy Iyengar, H. V.	IIc.	1132
,, Revanna Rao, K. ..	IIc.	850–855
S.		
Sab Jan (*Constable*) ..	IIa.	300–301
Mr. Sadasiva Rao, M. ..	IIc.	1042–1062
,, Sampangiramaiya ..	IIc.	1147–1149
,, Sanjeevappa, B. H. ..	IIa. IIc. IIc.	43–49 902–903 1083–1086
,, Sanjiva Rao, V. S. ..	IIc.	936–950
,, Sarvabhatta ..	IIc.	1156–1165
,, Seetharamaiya ..	IIc.	1231–1233
,, Seetharama Sastry, M.	IIb.	624–654
,, Seshadri Iyengar, B.	IIc.	1036–1040
,, Seshadri Iyer, B. ..	IIa.	105–127 132–138

Name	Volume	Page
S—*concld.*		
Mr. Sethumadhavachar ..	IIc.	1003–1007
,, Setlur, S. S. ..	IIc.	1210–1223
,, Shamanna, K. ..	IIb.	797–809
,, Shamanna, S. ..	IIb.	422–428
,, Shankaranarayana Rao, K.	IIa.	410–421
,, Shankarprasad ..	IIa.	377–380
,, Sharma, T. T. ..	IIa.	235–274 285–288
,, Sheik Davood ..	IIc.	1119
,, Sheik Mahmood ..	IIa.	328–335
Siddaiya (*Constable*)	IIa.	335–338
Mr. Siddaramappa, K. ..	IIa.	211–226
,, Siddaveerappa ..	IIc.	1197–1203
,, Singlachar, M. V. ..	IIc.	1112–1113
,, Sirajuddin Mahomed	IIa.	18–43
,, Somasekhara Rao, M. P.	IIa.	168–199
,, Sreenivasa Murthy, D.	IIc.	1089–1090
,, Sridhara Murthy ..	IIa.	280–284
,, Srinivasa Iyengar Belur.	IIb.	773–779
,, Srinivasa Rao, M. ..	IIc.	1027–1036
,, Srinivasa Rao, T. ..	IIc.	1204–1207
,, Subba Krishnan ..	IIc.	1063–1073
,, Subbarama Chetty ..	IIa.	306–327
,, Subba Rao, N. S. ..	IIb.	428–441
Dr. Subba Rao, S. ..	IIc.	833–847
Mr. Subba Setty ..	IIc.	935–936
,, Subbiah	IIc.	1236–1237
,, Suryanarayana Rao, H. C.	IIc.	1136–1141
,, Syed Ghouse Mohiyuddin.	IIc.	951–958
,, Syed Jaffar ..	IIc.	1203–1204
,, Syed Kasim Deendar	IIc.	1090–1093
T.		
Mr. Thammaji Rao, R. ..	IIc.	975–981 987–992
Thimmaiya (*Reserve Constable.*)	IIc.	1151–1153
V.		
,, Venkatapathiah, S.	IIb.	713–725 786–793
,, Venkataramanappa, D.	IIc.	1133–1135
,, Venkatasamappa ..	IIc.	1234
,, Venkatasubbaiya, N.	IIc.	816–830
Venkatesiah (*Sergeant*)	IIa.	295–300
,, Venkatesiah Vajapeyam.	IIa.	362–377
Viswanathiah (*Student*)	IIb.	441–447